









*Apr*  
Feb. 23, 81















# MINNESOTA AND ITS PEOPLE

---

EDITED BY  
JOSEPH A. A. BURNQUIST, LL.D.

---

ILLUSTRATED

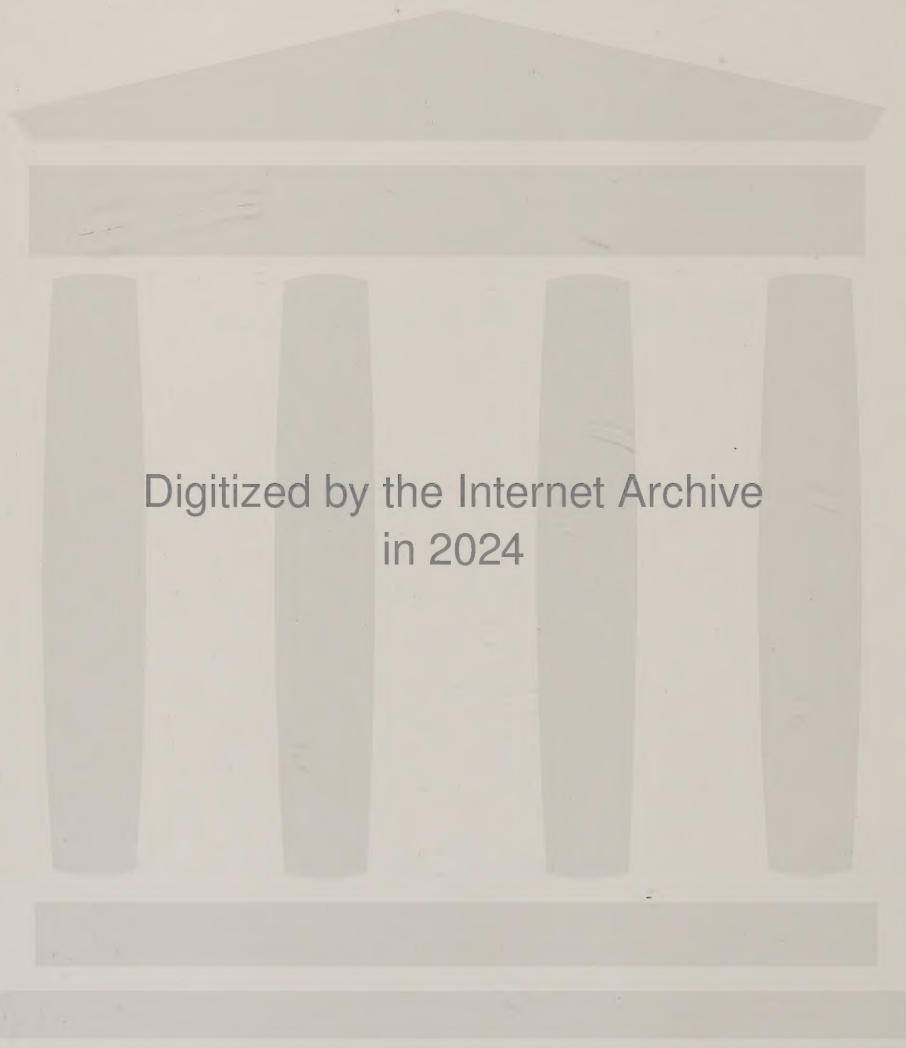
---

VOLUME II

---

CHICAGO  
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1924





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2024



# Minnesota and Its People

## CHAPTER XXIX

### PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

MISSION SCHOOLS—SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS—EARLY SCHOOL LEGISLATION—CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS—PERMANENT SCHOOL FUND—THE STORY IN FIGURES—CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS—MISCELLANEOUS FEATURES—SCHOOL BUILDINGS—STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL—VOCATIONAL EDUCATION—OTHER SCHOOL ACTIVITIES—LIBRARIES

The first experiments in education in what is now the State of Minnesota were the mission schools, established for Indian children. As early as 1727 the Catholic mission of St. Michael the Archangel was established in connection with Fort Beauharnois. This mission was located on the west shore of Lake Pepin, in what is now Goodhue County. Here for about ten years Fathers Guignas and de Gonnor taught the Sioux children the rudiments of an education and instructed them in the catechism of the church.

In 1835 Rev. Jedediah D. Stevens, a Presbyterian minister from New York, came to Fort Snelling and obtained permission to establish a mission. A log cabin was built on the west shore of Lake Harriet and a little later a second building was erected for the school "for Indian children of pure and mixed blood." The school was taught by Mr. Stevens' niece and it is said that the children were "apt pupils." It was continued for about four years.

About the time Mr. Stevens came to Fort Snelling, Rev. T. S. Williamson opened a mission and school near the trading post at Lac qui Parle. (See Lac qui Parle County). In 1844 Mr. Williamson established a mission at Traverse des Sioux. Two years later he started a school at Kaposia, Little Crow's village on the Mississippi about six miles below St. Paul. There were a few other mission schools, but most of them were discontinued after a few years.



## SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS

Many of the early settlers were from New England and the Middle States, where the public school system had already been inaugurated and tested. One of the first things to engage their attention was to provide some means of educating their children. Prior to the organization of Minnesota Territory in 1849, no provision had been made for the establishment of public schools, and no public funds were available for educational purposes. Consequently the first schools were of the private or subscription type, the patrons paying a stated tuition fee for each scholar enrolled. In his "History of Minnesota," Rev. Edward D. Neill credits John Marsh with being the first school teacher in Minnesota. He says:

"He is said to have been a college graduate and accompanied the first troops that encamped at Mendota, at the mouth of the Minnesota River. He continued as post instructor for some time and then became a trader's clerk, but at length, by the friendship of Governor Cass, was made a sub-Indian agent and justice of the peace for Crawford County, Wis. In 1832, during the Black Hawk war, he ascended the Mississippi and secured the services of about eighty Sioux, who were placed under Col. W. S. Hamilton, the son of the first secretary of the treasury, and Marsh accompanied them as interpreter to the army of General Atkinson."

Neill does not state whether Mr. Marsh ever taught outside of Fort Snelling, nor does he make plain what became of this early pedagogue after the Black Hawk war. The Crawford County for which he was appointed justice of the peace, included the southeastern part of Minnesota.

The first school in St. Paul, and one of the first subscription schools in Minnesota, was taught by Mrs. Matilda Rumsey in the spring or early summer of 1845. The schoolhouse was a little log structure, located on the bottom near the upper levee. There were then only about thirty families in the town, including the half-breeds, and the school did not number many pupils. Other pioneer teachers in St. Paul were Miss Bishop, Miss Scofield and D. A. J. Baker.

Miss Electa Backus taught the first school in St. Anthony.





CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, ST. PAUL



MECHANICS ARTS HIGH SCHOOL, ST. PAUL







Subscription schools were also taught at Stillwater, Taylor's Falls and a few other places before the public school system was introduced. Mention of these early schools is made in connection with the counties or cities in which they were situated.

#### EARLY SCHOOL LEGISLATION

Section 18 of the Organic Act, approved on March 3, 1849, provided: "That when the lands in said territory shall be surveyed under the direction of the Government of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into the market, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in each township in said territory shall be and the same are hereby reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools in said territory, and in the state and territories hereafter to be erected out of the same."

The first Territorial Legislature enacted a law for the establishment of a public school system, but failed to make adequate provision for the maintenance of the schools. The value of the lands in sections sixteen and thirty-six, donated by the Organic Act, was as yet insufficient to provide the necessary revenue for the support of common schools. In 1851 a more comprehensive school law was enacted. It authorized the county commissioners in each county to divide the county into school districts and levy a tax, not exceeding one-fourth of one per cent upon the assessed valuation of the property in the county, to which should be added one-fourth of the revenue derived from fines and liquor license fees.

In each district the voters were to determine the site of the schoolhouse, elect a clerk and three trustees, who were to have the control of all school funds and the management of the school. The voters of the district were also given power to levy a tax of not more than \$600 to purchase a site and erect a schoolhouse. At the annual meeting in each district a teacher was to be selected and the law provided that at such meeting a tax of not more than \$20 in any one year might be voted for the purchase of maps, books and such other equipment as might be deemed necessary. This law, with amendments from time to time, remained in force until the admission of Minnesota as a state in 1858, and formed the basis of the public school system.



## CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS

Education was not neglected by the convention which met in the summer of 1857 to frame a constitution for the state. Article VIII of the constitution is entirely devoted to the subject. It is made the duty of the Legislature "to establish a general and uniform system of public schools," and "make such provisions, by taxation or otherwise, as, with the income arising from the school fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of public schools in each township in the state."

The school fund alluded to in the above paragraph is thus provided for in Section 2, Article VIII: "The proceeds of such lands as are or hereafter may be granted by the United States for the use of schools within each township of this state shall remain a perpetual school fund to the state. \* \* \* The principal of all funds arising from sales or other disposition of lands or other property granted or entrusted to this state in each township for educational purposes, shall forever be preserved inviolate and undiminished; and the income arising from the lease or sale of such school land shall be distributed to the different townships throughout the state, in proportion to the number of scholars in each township, between the ages of five and twenty-one years; and shall be faithfully applied to the specific objects of the original grants or appropriations."

The constitution also prescribes the manner in which the permanent school fund shall be loaned or invested and that school and other public lands belonging to the state, "better adapted for the production of timber than for agriculture, may be set apart as state school forests, or other state forests. \* \* \* The net revenue therefrom shall be used for the purposes for which the lands were granted to the state."

## PERMANENT SCHOOL FUND

It is one of Minnesota's boasts that it has the largest permanent school fund of any state in the Union. This is chiefly due to the wise provisions of the constitution and the conservative manner in which the fund has been managed from the beginning. Looking backward sixty years, the income apportioned in 1864 was \$70,016.45. Year by year the fund has grown until in 1923 the income amounted to \$3,215,301.70. The sources of the perma-





LINWOOD SCHOOL, ST. PAUL, MINN.







ment fund and the amount derived from each source have been as follows:

Sales of land, right of way, etc.....	\$15,621,235.27
Sales of timber .....	8,340,822.36
Mineral permits and leases .....	328,550.77
Royalty on iron ore .....	9,094,254.54
Profit on sale of bonds.....	365,666.44

---

Total, June 30, 1922.....\$33,750,529.38

In addition to this huge sum, the state had a swamp land fund of \$8,223,536.45 on June 30, 1923, one-half of the proceeds of which is credited to the general school apportionment fund. But the people of the state have not been content to depend upon the income of the permanent school and swamp land funds for the support of their schools. The income of these funds in 1922 was \$3,428,462, yet in the same year the department of education expended \$56,344,211. The difference was made up by special taxes, appropriations made by the Legislature, the local one-mill tax, the sale of bonds, etc.

#### THE STORY IN FIGURES

It would require too much space to present all the details connected with the state's public school system. The following table shows by counties the general condition of the public schools for the year ending on July 31, 1922. The table has been compiled from the biennial report of the department of education for the years 1921-22. In the first column after the name of the county (1) is shown the number of school buildings in the county; in the second (2), the value of all school property; in the third (3), the number of teachers; in the fourth (4), the amount paid for teachers' salaries; and in the fifth (5), the number of pupils enrolled:

County	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)
Aitkin .....	140 \$	508,030	187 \$	155,061	4,129
Anoka .....	60	620,750	128	143,631	3,571
Becker .....	138	706,457	215	202,018	5,881
Beltrami .....	165	762,203	283	289,983	6,752
Benton .....	65	276,350	105	84,952	3,090
Big Stone .....	57	412,900	111	127,405	2,343
Blue Earth .....	128	3,742,650	269	312,721	6,017
Brown .....	87	985,080	165	188,718	4,371



Carlton .....	68	1,218,669	190	216,194	5,010
Carver .....	67	448,200	149	107,922	2,417
Cass .....	137	876,225	203	164,316	4,349
Chippewa .....	89	1,425,525	168	141,534	3,928
Chisago .....	58	428,000	115	114,220	3,056
Clay .....	110	1,860,550	210	226,071	5,219
Clearwater .....	67	194,831	80	66,830	2,249
Cook .....	14	164,200	23	26,729	378
Cottonwood .....	83	633,650	148	156,089	3,684
Crow Wing .....	99	1,616,754	252	251,595	6,036
Dakota .....	118	1,260,158	253	297,605	6,174
Dodge .....	82	626,600	147	154,811	2,984
Douglas .....	98	575,535	168	172,474	4,492
Faribault .....	124	759,825	224	236,587	5,263
Fillmore .....	160	945,856	292	295,989	5,989
Freeborn .....	134	1,111,870	246	269,694	5,799
Goodhue .....	162	1,122,458	296	295,115	6,262
Grant .....	71	168,000	113	109,388	2,413
Hennepin .....	208	16,405,788	2,336	4,323,999	86,150
Houston .....	108	336,650	143	117,628	2,792
Hubbard .....	67	339,600	125	124,182	3,163
Isanti .....	70	275,730	105	97,735	2,995
Itasca .....	162	3,513,195	358	563,986	7,239
Jackson .....	105	721,626	177	191,356	3,912
Kanabec .....	56	242,405	91	64,949	2,327
Kandiyohi .....	117	726,975	196	198,767	5,103
Kittson .....	76	363,250	121	114,290	2,719
Koochiching .....	73	478,955	139	138,797	2,939
Lac qui Parle .....	106	427,250	160	159,078	3,608
Lake .....	30	285,141	82	89,665	2,027
Le Sueur .....	105	622,123	172	175,127	3,307
Lincoln .....	75	812,000	131	98,023	2,990
Lyon .....	100	869,000	219	207,607	4,622
McLeod .....	86	469,720	165	175,005	4,257
Mahnomen .....	40	228,605	68	71,475	1,743
Marshall .....	170	789,870	232	209,058	4,815
Martin .....	118	910,150	221	255,134	5,246
Meeker .....	93	432,539	149	146,943	3,903
Mille Lacs .....	69	588,606	138	135,343	3,898
Morrison .....	150	1,055,385	244	225,804	6,235





GREENWAY SCHOOL, COLERAINE



WASHINGTON GRADE SCHOOL, HIBBING







Mower .....	124	1,471,900	255	267,207	5,469
Murray .....	112	399,525	157	137,929	3,233
Nicollet .....	65	437,000	105	105,154	2,772
Nobles .....	109	597,000	185	192,961	4,075
Norman .....	111	534,890	165	154,605	3,591
Olmsted .....	134	1,325,875	252	296,968	5,679
Otter Tail .....	290	993,603	423	389,176	11,964
Pennington .....	72	451,740	141	130,821	3,367
Pine .....	129	855,752	227	220,191	5,809
Pipestone .....	72	629,240	135	143,865	3,289
Polk .....	216	1,667,748	377	374,198	8,436
Pope .....	93	363,710	148	147,555	3,486
Ramsey .....	110	6,107,036	1,166	1,869,954	38,575
Red Lake .....	57	263,750	77	73,704	1,710
Redwood .....	116	757,755	233	235,505	5,399
Renville .....	142	708,250	237	238,695	5,360
Rice .....	129	652,500	335	257,077	4,998
Rock .....	73	812,225	118	123,336	2,746
Roseau .....	130	451,450	161	131,400	3,627
St. Louis .....	380	20,350,780	2,160	3,510,958	56,976
Scott .....	68	541,300	113	110,580	2,235
Sherburne .....	52	334,455	86	86,017	2,160
Sibley .....	79	313,825	128	128,163	3,209
Stearns .....	208	1,560,325	371	527,474	10,473
Steele .....	103	1,060,000	174	150,915	4,145
Stevens .....	69	501,015	114	115,340	2,492
Swift .....	97	674,997	167	174,941	3,937
Todd .....	158	1,273,147	248	300,333	6,196
Traverse .....	102	319,450	90	96,630	1,846
Wabasha .....	97	593,450	176	185,132	3,729
Wadena .....	67	212,600	111	113,092	2,917
Waseca .....	93	300,000	142	131,112	3,039
Washington .....	81	842,200	181	213,682	4,732
Watonwan .....	62	220,775	116	118,216	2,704
Wilkin .....	79	454,078	120	124,850	2,597
Winona .....	124	1,134,425	252	302,232	5,622
Wright .....	141	665,987	259	262,370	6,435
Yellow Medicine ...	97	591,345	165	171,387	4,114

---

Totals .....	9,206	\$105,778,115	20,475	\$24,769,122	531,059
--------------	-------	---------------	--------	--------------	---------



## CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS

In the above table it will be observed that the number of schoolhouses in some of the counties is comparatively small in proportion to the enrollment, while the number of teachers is proportionately larger. This is due to considerable extent to the consolidation of school districts. In formulating the public school system under the state constitution the township was made the unit of local organization. Later the school district, with its school board was adopted. The object was to place the school under local control, as far as possible, and locate the schoolhouse within walking distance of all the children in the district. Time has shown the defects of this system and the Legislature of 1911 passed what is known as the Holmberg Act, which authorized the consolidation of districts by a vote of the people in such districts. Since the passage of that act, consolidation has made steady progress. At the close of the school year in June, 1922, there were 315 schools of this type in operation.

Consolidation means merely the merging of two or more small districts into one, for the purpose of maintaining a larger and better school. Under this system scholars living at a distance are transported to and from school at public expense. During the school year of 1921-22, over twenty-five thousand scholars were thus transported, at a cost of about one million dollars. But from this should be deducted the sums formerly expended in the maintenance of small schools of inferior grade. Minnesota was a pioneer in the work of school consolidation and steady progress continues along that line.

The State Department of Education was created by the Legislature of 1919. In its report for the biennial period of 1921-22, the department says: "The county as a factor in education has received little consideration in Minnesota's system and needs to be developed. The county should be a unit of taxation and its administrative functions should be extended. Such a movement would be in the interest of helping the rural schools and should not interfere with the special and independent districts which have as a rule demonstrated their ability to do the work assigned them. \* \* \* The first step ought to be the establishment of a county board of education whose duty would be to adopt a policy of education for the county and perform such duties as





STUDENTS JUDGING CATTLE AT FARM SCHOOL, CROOKSTON







any reasonable demand of the university. In carrying out the building plan, Doctor Northrop paid this tribute to his predecessor.

"The University of Minnesota was organized, its faculty appointed and its work begun in 1869. William Watts Folwell was its first president. He planned the University with great wisdom, not only making provision for the work which was possible in the infancy of the institution, but also providing for the organization at the same time in the future of the schools and colleges which are now embraced in the University."

The half-million dollars expended between 1884 and 1894, large as that sum may seem for a single institution, represent only the beginning. Pillsbury Hall was erected in 1889 with a donation of \$150,000 made by Gov. John S. Pillsbury; Alice Shevlin Hall (the women's building) was the gift of Thomas H. Shevlin; the armory was erected in 1896; the Physics Building in 1901; the first of the mining buildings in 1903; Folwell Hall was built in 1907, at a cost of \$415,000; a new Agricultural Building the same year cost \$250,000. Since then two Medical Buildings, a Chemistry Building, two Engineering Buildings, a Biological Building, the new School of Mines and several other structures have been erected. In 1922 a contract was let for a new Library Building, to cost \$1,500,000. The library contains 370,000 volumes, about four hundred professors and instructors are employed, and in 1922 the enrollment reached 10,425. Considering the total amount appropriated by the Legislature for permanent improvements since the University was founded, and the increase in real estate values, the institution now represents an investment of from fifteen to twenty millions of dollars.

#### DEPARTMENTS

From the humble beginning with thirteen students in 1869, the college of literature, science and the arts—now the main department—was developed. The college of agriculture, engineering and the mechanic arts was established in 1870. Four years later the college of engineering and architecture became a separate department. The departments of law, medicine and dentistry were organized in 1888. In 1891 the school of pharmacy and the school of mines were added. The school of chemistry was made a department in 1897, though chemistry had been taught long before that



time. The college of education and the graduate school were established in 1905. The latter has exclusive control of all graduate work and confers the degree of Ph. D. In 1909 a school for nurses was added to the medical department and the school of business was opened in 1919.

#### AGRICULTURAL DEPARTMENT

The reorganization act of February 18, 1868, directed that an agricultural college be established in connection with the university. On March 6, 1868, an act was passed authorizing the transfer of the Agricultural College to the Stevens Seminary, "located in Township 115 north, Range 28 west," near Glencoe, McLeod County. This arrangement was not satisfactory and in 1870 the college was associated with that of engineering, metallurgy and the mechanic arts. In 1881 a farm of 120 acres lying east of the campus was purchased for \$8,500, the money being advanced by John S. Pillsbury. The college was weak at first, mainly because agriculture was associated with other subjects and the agricultural course of study was unattractive. It seems the regents at that time were not in favor of agricultural training at the expense of the state and the college did not develop much force until about 1885. The state owned the farm, but did not conduct any experiments, and there was no special enrollment of students.

In 1885 it was pointed out to the board of regents that other states were making a success of their agricultural colleges. The department was then given more attention and in 1888 was reorganized, to conform to the provisions of the Morrill Act for agricultural colleges. That year forty-seven students were enrolled. Subsequently the farm purchased in 1881 was sold for \$150,000 and a new one, better suited to the needs of the department, adjoining the state fair grounds was purchased. In 1897 the department was made coeducational. The department controls the central school and experiment station on the university farm; the Northwestern Agricultural School, at Crookston; the West Central Agricultural School, at Morris; the North Central Experiment Station, at Grand Rapids; the Northeast Demonstration Farm and Experiment Station, at Duluth; the Southeast Demonstration Farm and Experiment Station, at Waseca; the Forest Experiment Stations, at Cloquet and Itasca; the Fruit Breeding





Spooner Hall



Agricultural Hall



Girls' Dormitory



Dairy Barn



Farm Engineering Building

Courtesy of Secretary of State

MORRIS AGRICULTURAL SCHOOL







farms at Owatonna and Zumbra Heights; the agricultural extension division and short courses at various points in the state.

The Crookston school grew out of an experiment station established in 1896 upon land donated by James J. Hill. In 1903 A. D. Stephens, of Crookston, was elected to the State Senate and in 1905 secured an appropriation of \$15,000 for an agricultural school building. The citizens of Crookston raised \$2,500 to pay a teacher and the school opened in the fall of 1906 with thirty-one students. They were afterward reimbursed by the Legislature. In 1905 the state secured the right to use forever the land (476 acres) for educational and experimental purposes. In 1922 the enrollment was 2,000 and nearly six hundred students have graduated since the school was established. The principal buildings are the Hill Building, the Kiehle Building, Stephens Hall and the Dining Hall. A four-family cottage was erected in 1922 at a cost of \$16,650.

The school at Morris was established in 1910. The farm consists of 300 acres, upon which some twenty buildings have been erected. Of these Agricultural Hall, Spooner Hall, the Girls' Dormitory, the Farm Engineering Building and the Dairy Barn are the most important. In 1922 a new greenhouse costing \$16,000 was built, and a recitation hall costing \$85,000 was completed.

#### PRESIDENTS

While Doctor Folwell laid the foundation for a great university, much of the constructive work was done during Doctor Northrop's administration. When he came into office in 1884, the annual receipts from students amounted to less than two thousand dollars. At the time he resigned in the spring of 1911, the receipts from this source were over two hundred thousand dollars.

When President Northrop resigned he was succeeded by Dr. George E. Vincent, who was born at Rockford, Ill., in 1864 and was graduated at Yale in 1885. In 1896 he received the degree of Ph. D. from the University of Chicago. He then engaged in educational and Chautauqua work and was for a time dean at the University of Chicago. On April 1, 1911, he began his executive duties as president of the University of Minnesota and the following October he was formally inaugurated. On July 1, 1917, he resigned to accept the presidency of the Rockefeller Foundation, which position he still held in 1923.



Dr. Marion LeRoy Burton, a native of Brooklyn, Iowa, followed Doctor Vincent. Doctor Burton had spent ten of his early years in Minneapolis; was graduated at Carleton College in 1900, and in 1907 received the degree of Ph. D. from Yale University, where he was assistant professor during the year 1907-08. In 1909 he was made president of Smith College. In 1917 he became president of the University of Minnesota, but resigned in July, 1920, to become president of the University of Michigan.

Dr. Lotus Delta Coffman, president in 1923, was born at Salem, Ind., in 1875. At the age of twenty-one years he finished the course in the Indiana State Normal School and began teaching. Ten years later he was graduated at the Indiana State University and in 1911 received the degree of Ph. D. from Columbia University. He came to the University of Minnesota in 1915 as dean of the College of Education, and upon the resignation of Doctor Burton was made president. He was formally installed on May 12, 1921.

#### TEACHERS' COLLEGES

In addition to the state university and the agricultural schools above mentioned, Minnesota maintains six Teachers' colleges—formerly known as Normal schools—which are under the control of a board of nine members. These institutions were established to train teachers for the rural schools. Each college is under the immediate charge of a president. Each of these institutions maintains a model or training school for elementary pupils, to give the students an opportunity for practice teaching and for observing the methods of experienced teachers. High school graduates are supposed to complete the course in two years, while the course for those who have completed the eighth grade in the public schools is five years.

The Winona Teachers' College, the oldest of the six, was authorized by the Legislature of 1858 and was opened in 1860. In 1866 the college at Mankato was opened. St. Cloud followed in 1869, Moorhead in 1888, Duluth in 1902 and Bemidji in 1913. On February 5, 1922, the main building of the college at Mankato was destroyed by fire, and the main building at Winona met a similar fate on December 3, 1922. The Legislature of 1923 appropriated \$1,054,000 for new buildings. In the following table is





STATE TEACHERS COLLEGE, ST. CLOUD



SHOEMAKER HALL, STATE TEACHERS COLLEGE, ST. CLOUD







shown the enrollment and amount of money received by each of the Teachers' Colleges for the year ending on June 30, 1922:

College	Enrollment	Receipts
Winona .....	946	\$139,572.58
Mankato .....	1,368	142,744.63
St. Cloud .....	1,578	149,503.01
Moorhead .....	1,251	151,653.07
Duluth .....	612	80,041.93
Bemidji .....	484	67,930.76
Totals .....	6,239	\$731,445.98

The principal sources of the receipts were the appropriations made by the Legislature, income from the swamp land fund and registration fees. Appropriations aggregating \$19,492,100 were made for educational purposes by the Legislature of 1923, to cover the biennial period from 1923 to 1925. Of this sum over \$3,000,000 went to the state university, \$11,116,500 to state aid for the schools of the state, and \$1,525,000 to the six Teachers' Colleges. These figures do not include the special appropriation to replace the buildings burned at Winona and Mankato.







## CHAPTER XXXI

### CHURCH AND PRIVATE SCHOOLS

WHY CHURCH AND PRIVATE SCHOOLS WERE ESTABLISHED—MACALESTER COLLEGE—OAK HALL—HAMLINE UNIVERSITY—ST. JOHN'S UNIVERSITY—CARLETON COLLEGE—SHATTUCK SCHOOL—AUGSBURG SEMINARY—ST. OLAF COLLEGE—PILLSBURY ACADEMY—COLLEGE OF ST. THOMAS—CONCORDIA COLLEGE, MOORHEAD—ST. PAUL SEMINARY—MINNESOTA COLLEGE—COLLEGE OF ST. CATHERINE—ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, WINONA—MISCELLANEOUS SCHOOLS

In the two chapters immediately preceding has been given a history of the public school system and the higher institutions of learning maintained by the state. Religious scruples, or a desire to offer opportunities for instruction along special lines, has led to the establishment of a number of educational institutions throughout the state. First among these are the parochial schools of the Catholic and Lutheran churches for giving instruction in the common school branches. Many have been designated as academies or seminaries, a few as colleges, and a still smaller number have been dignified by the title of university. Some of these schools existed for a few years and then perished for want of adequate support, without leaving much of their history. Others have weathered the storm and are still in operation.

In order that an interesting and accurate chapter concerning these schools might be prepared, letters were written to their officials asking for information. Unfortunately, some failed to respond. From various sources the writer has collected such data as he could, and the following brief histories of the leading schools are believed to be correct in all the important particulars. The schools are mentioned in the order of their establishment.

#### MACALESTER COLLEGE

In 1853 Rev. Edward D. Neill projected what was known as the Baldwin School in St. Paul. The first building was dedicated



on December 20, 1853, and the institution was then named in honor of Matthew W. Baldwin, of Philadelphia, in recognition of his generous donation. Twenty years later Mr. Neill opened a similar school in Minneapolis. In 1874 Charles Macalester, of Philadelphia, gave to the school the hotel building known as the Winslow House, in Minneapolis, with the understanding that the school should be developed into a college. The name of Macalester College was then adopted, with Mr. Neill as president. In 1880 the college was adopted by the Minnesota Synod of the Presbyterian Church. Three years later was acquired the present site of forty acres, midway between St. Paul and Minneapolis, to which was given the name of Macalester Park. The college was opened in its new home on September 15, 1885. In 1889 the first class, ten in number, was graduated.

A list of the college buildings, as given in the catalogue for 1922, includes the Main Building, containing the executive offices, the library of 16,000 volumes, class rooms and auditorium; Carnegie Science Hall, the gift of Andrew Carnegie, containing laboratories, lecture rooms and shops for applied mechanics; the museum, which contains the Lewis collection of Indian relics and other valuable specimens; Wallace Hall, for women; the Men's Dormitory; Rice Hall, used as a practice hall by the School of Music. The total enrollment in 1922 was 568 students.

The presidents of the college, with the year in which each entered upon his duties, have been as follows: Rev. Edward D. Neill, 1873; Rev. Thomas A. McCurdy, 1884; Rev. David J. Burrell, 1890; Rev. Adam R. Ringland, 1892; Prof. James Wallace, 1894; Prof. Thomas M. Hodgman, 1907; Rev. Elmer A. Bess, 1918.

#### OAK HALL

This school claims to be the only non-sectarian boarding school for girls in the Twin Cities. It was originally a part of the Baldwin School, founded in 1853. When the collegiate department took the name of Macalester College in 1874 and removed to Minneapolis, the girls' school remained in St. Paul. In 1890 Mrs. Carrie H. Backus assumed the management and the name Oak Hall was then adopted.

The school is housed in comfortable buildings at 578-590 Holly Avenue, St. Paul, and since 1919 has been under the principal-



ship of Prof. Royal A. Moore. In 1923 a new dormitory and gymnasium were completed and the school opened its seventieth year on the 17th of September, with a faculty of sixteen instructors. It offers college preparatory and general courses, with instruction in music, dramatic art and domestic science.

#### HAMLIN UNIVERSITY

On March 3, 1854, Governor Gorman approved an act of the Territorial Legislature granting a charter to this institution, which was so named in recognition of Leonidas Hamline, a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who gave \$25,000 toward an endowment fund. The school opened at Red Wing in the fall of 1854, where it continued until 1869. The Civil war brought financial embarrassments which made it necessary to dispose of the Red Wing property in 1869, but the charter was not surrendered and in 1880 the institution opened at its present location—a tract of forty acres about half way between St. Paul and Minneapolis—under the presidency of Rev. D. C. John, with a faculty of nine members and a total enrollment of 133.

The University Building was destroyed by fire on February 7, 1883, but a larger and better one was opened on January 30, 1884. Science Hall and the Women's Building were erected in 1887; Norton Athletic Field, in 1906; the library, a gift of Andrew Carnegie, in 1907; the gymnasium, in 1909; Goheen Hall, 1912; and in the meantime many improvements were made in the older buildings. At the close of the year 1922 Hamline owned property and equipment valued at \$750,000. The enrollment in 1922, in all departments, was 607. The presidents have been Rev. B. F. Crary, Rev. Jabez Brooks, Rev. D. C. John, Rev. George H. Bridgman and Rev. Samuel F. Kerfoot, who came to the office in 1913.

#### ST. JOHN'S UNIVERSITY

A little community of Benedictine priests arrived in Minnesota in 1857 from the Archabbey of St. Vincent, Beatty, Penn., for the purpose of founding a boarding school for boys and young men. A charter was obtained from the Legislature for St. John's Seminary and the school opened that fall in a modest log structure, about two miles south of St. Cloud, which served both as school and abbey. From there it was removed to



another log building at St. Joseph, seven miles west of St. Cloud. In 1867 a stone building 46 by 50 feet was erected at Collegeville, two miles west of St. Joseph, on the north shore of Lake Sagatagan.

Not long after the removal to Collegeville, the course of study was enlarged and the institution took the name of St. John's University. It is the oldest Catholic educational institution in Minnesota and has adopted as its slogan: "Older than the state and not less vigorous." The latest addition to the buildings is College Hall, 48 by 142 feet five stories high, completed in 1922. The campus contains 200 acres, has a well equipped athletic field, three baseball diamonds, tennis courts, football gridirons, in fact opportunities for all kinds of athletic sport. Altogether, "Collegeville" consists of some twenty buildings, affording accommodations for several hundred students.

#### CARLETON COLLEGE

Carleton College is one of the strongest and best known educational institutions in the state. At a meeting of the General Conference of Congregational Churches of Minnesota at Rochester on October 13, 1864, Rev. David Burt offered the following:

"Resolved, That a committee of laymen be raised to inquire what can be done toward founding a college in this state for our denomination, the committee to report to the Conference next year."

A committee was accordingly appointed, with C. M. Goodsell as chairman. On October 12, 1865, Mr. Goodsell reported that the citizens of Northfield (then a village of 1,500) offered to give twenty-five acres of ground overlooking the Cannon River, valued at \$2,500, and had pledged \$18,529 toward the erection of college buildings. The offer was accepted and the school opened in September, 1867, in an old hotel building that had been remodeled for the purpose, in charge of Horace Goodhue, Jr., a graduate of Dartmouth College. The first college class was formed in 1870, and on September 13, 1870, Rev. James W. Strong, of Faribault, was elected president. At that time the school was known as "Northfield College," but two years later the present name was adopted in honor of William Carleton, of Charlestown, Mass., who gave the trustees \$50,000. Dr. William H. Sallmon became



president in January, 1903. He was succeeded by Dr. Donald J. Cowling in July, 1909.

The principal buildings are: Willis Hall, erected in 1879; Gridley Hall, 1882; Goodsell Observatory, Scoville Memorial Library, 1896; Laird Science Hall, 1905; Sayles-Hill Gymnasium, 1910; Music Hall, 1914; Skinner Memorial Chapel, 1916; West Hall, Women's Dormitory, 1917; Dean Lodge, South Hall, 1923. Strong Memorial Hall not yet built, but for which several thousand dollars have been raised, will be the administration building, and Leighton Hall, completed in 1920, is the chemistry building. There is also a group of farm buildings for the study of agriculture, stock breeding and kindred subjects, and there are well equipped athletic fields for both sexes. The enrollment in 1922 was 827.

#### SHATTUCK SCHOOL

In 1866 Rt. Rev. H. B. Whipple, bishop of the Episcopal Church in Minnesota, founded three schools at Faribault, where he had his residence and cathedral. One of these, the Shattuck School, is widely known as one of the best military schools in the West. Military instruction is given by an officer of the United States army. Graduates are entitled, after attending one summer camp, to commissions in the United States Reserves. The Shattuck buildings, covered with vines, constitute one of the "show places" of Faribault. The course is college preparatory and accommodations are provided for 220 boys. In 1923 C. W. Newhall was headmaster.

The other two schools founded by Bishop Whipple are the Seabury Divinity School and St. Mary's Hall for girls. The latter is a junior college and boarding school for girls, prepares for the leading colleges, and gives instruction in music and art. In 1923 Miss Amy L. Lowey was principal. St. James School, former Lower Shattuck, is a school for boys of the grades and is under the control of F. E. Jenkins, headmaster.

#### AUGSBURG SEMINARY

Soon after the close of the Civil war Rev. A. Weenaas, of the Norwegian Lutheran Church opened a private school at Marshall, Wis. It was intended for a theological institution, but a division in the synod left Professor Weenaas without support.



In 1872 the school was removed to Minneapolis, broadened in its scope and made to include regular collegiate as well as theological work. A site was secured at Eighth Street and Twenty-first Avenue South and a building was erected at a cost of \$9,000. It was completed in 1874. In the meantime Sven Oftedal, a graduate of the University of Norway, had been made a member of the faculty and upon the completion of the building was elected president of the board of trustees. He was an educator of recognized ability and took charge of the theological department.

Without endowment and with limited funds, with only moderate support, the seminary started on its career. George Sverdrup and S. R. Gunnerson were called from Norway to accept professorships. Despite the many obstacles to be overcome, the school prospered. Additional ground was purchased and new buildings erected from time to time until the seminary occupied the entire block upon which the first building was erected. In 1920 the property represented an investment of over a quarter of a million dollars. In 1922 George Sverdrup, Jr., was president and R. M. Sverdrup, secretary and treasurer.

#### ST. OLAF COLLEGE

In November, 1874, a Lutheran school was opened in an old public school building at Northfield, with Rev. Thorbjorn N. Mohn as principal. Foremost among the founders was Rev. Bernt J. Muus, for many years pastor of the Holden congregation in Goodhue County. He finally returned to Norway and died at Trondhjem in 1900. Others who were active in the founding of the school were: O. K. Finseth, K. P. Hansen, O. Osmundson and Harald Thorson. St. Olaf's School continued in its temporary quarters for four years. In the fall of 1878 it was removed to a building erected especially for the purpose on Manitou Heights, just outside the Northfield city limits. This structure, still known as the Main Building, is 56 by 101 feet, two stories high with attic. The grounds of St. Olaf embrace 138 acres. Several other buildings have since been added to the institution.

In 1886 the course of study was made to include the collegiate branches and the name was changed to St. Olaf College. The first class was graduated in 1890. In that year the college was adopted by the United Norwegian Lutheran Church of America.



Besides the regular course of study, special attention is given to music. The St. Olaf choir is one of the best known vocal organizations in the country. On September 22, 1923, the Hoyme Memorial Chapel, one of the oldest buildings on the campus, was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of \$50,000. In this building were the chemical laboratory, the Northfield radio station and a pipe organ valued at \$5,000. The chapel had a seating capacity of 1,200. It was built in 1900 and was to have been the first building replaced under the St. Olaf reconstruction plan which means a larger and better college.

#### PILLSBURY ACADEMY

Pillsbury Academy, a military school located at Owatonna, was founded in 1877. It was named for the late George A. Pillsbury, whose generous gifts and endowment fund placed the school upon a firm financial footing. It is located upon an eminence at the edge of the city and has seven modern buildings, especially equipped for the needs of a military school. Students wear the cadet uniform at all times during the school year, and the battalion is drilled according to the United States army regulations.

Six lines of railroad converge at Owatonna, making the academy easy of access from all parts of the Northwest. Dr. Milo B. Price came to the school as principal in 1904 and still held the position at the beginning of the school year in 1923.

#### COLLEGE OF ST. THOMAS

The College of St. Thomas, a Catholic institution located at Cleveland and Summit avenues, St. Paul, was founded by Archbishop John Ireland in 1885 as a diocesan institution, conducted by the diocesan priests, under the control and direction of the Archbishop of St. Paul. The school was opened on September 8, 1885, and since that time has been several times selected by the United States war department as an "honor school," because of the efficiency attained by the battalion of cadets drilled by an officer of the United States army.

The institution comprises four departments—collegiate, engineering, high school and commercial—and occupies several buildings. The Administration Building, opened in 1885, was the original nucleus of the college. Science Hall, opened in 1900, contains the laboratories for physics, chemistry and biology.



The Class Building, erected in 1903, contains recitation rooms, a study hall and the third story is occupied by the commercial department. Other buildings are the Chapel, the Armory, the Infirmary and the Shooting Gallery. The faculty numbers thirty-five professors and the enrollment in 1922 was 750.

#### CONCORDIA COLLEGE, MOORHEAD

In 1891 the Lutherans of the Red River Valley organized an academy. The former Bishop Whipple School, consisting of one brick building and a small campus, was purchased and the academy was opened under the presidency of H. E. Aaker. Gradually the institution developed until it became a college. At the time of the union of the Norwegian Lutheran churches of America, the college department of the Park Region Lutheran College, at Fergus Falls, was consolidated with that of Concordia. In 1923 the control of the college was taken over by the Norwegian Lutheran Church of America.

Since it was founded in 1891 about eight thousand students have attended Concordia, and of these some fifteen hundred were graduated. The enrollment for 1922-23 was nearly four hundred, of whom forty received the degree of A. B. at the 1923 commencement. The faculty consists of twenty-five instructors under the presidency of J. A. Aasgaard, who has been at the head of the college since 1911. The property and equipment are valued at approximately half a million dollars.

#### ST. PAUL SEMINARY

For seven years after it was opened, the College of St. Thomas was also the Diocesan Seminary. In 1892 the St. Paul Seminary was founded by the late James J. Hill as the theological seminary of the Archdiocese of St. Paul. It is situated on a sixty-acre tract on River Boulevard at the west end of Summit Avenue. Almost half a million dollars have been expended for buildings since the seminary opened in 1892. The principal structures are: The Administration Building, which contains the offices, apartments of the professors, the library and an oratory. The Class Building, containing lecture rooms and an auditorium with a seating capacity of 800. The three residences constitute the dormitories or living quarters of the students. In the newest of these buildings is an infirmary, in charge of a trained nurse. The Gym-





ASSISI COURT, COLLEGE OF SAINT TERESA, WINONA







nadium is equipped with everything necessary for physical exercise. The Service Building provides kitchen and dining halls. St. Mary's Chapel was dedicated on May 24, 1905.

The Catholic Historical Society of St. Paul is located at this seminary. It was founded by the late Archbishop Ireland, with Rev. Francis J. Schaefer as the first president, and Rev. James M. Reardon as the first secretary.

#### MINNESOTA COLLEGE

This institution is the outgrowth of the Minneapolis Academy, which was founded in 1879 as a school for preparing young men and women for college. Eugene D. Holmes became principal in 1884 and changed the plan so as to give thorough training in all the academic, at the same time retaining the preparatory features. In 1889 the enrollment had reached over one hundred and fifty and the academy was incorporated.

Soon after the incorporation a site at the corner of Harvard and Delaware streets, adjoining the campus of the State University, was purchased and the next year a substantial stone building was erected at a cost of \$35,000. In 1904 this property was purchased by the Minnesota Conference of the Lutheran Augustana Synod and the name was changed to Minnesota College. Since then two buildings have been erected upon the campus to accommodate the growing attendance. In the spring of 1923 the faculty numbered thirty-two, under the presidency of Frank Nelson. At the commencement in that year 114 students were graduated.

#### COLLEGE OF ST. CATHERINE

At the corner of Cleveland Avenue and Randolph Street, in the City of St. Paul, is the College of St. Catherine, a Catholic school for girls conducted by the Sisters of St. Joseph. Derham Hall, the first of the college buildings, was built with a donation of \$20,000 from Hugh Derham, of Rosemount, and was opened for school purposes in 1905. It is four stories high and contains the temporary chapel, administrative offices, class rooms and library.

Other college buildings are: College Hall, the main portion of which is 200 feet long, with two large wings devoted to science and art respectively. West Hall contains wood and metal shops



for applied science, domestic science department, physical laboratories and some other rooms used for various purposes. East Hall has two large studios for the art department, two private studios, a work shop for metal and leather work, modeling rooms and kilns for the arts and crafts. Central Hall includes the residence quarters for 250 students. The Jeanne d'Arc Auditorium has a seating capacity of 1,000. Caecilian Music Hall was opened in October, 1922, as a home for the music department. There is also a gymnasium and a training school for teachers.

The collegiate department was opened in the fall of 1911 with eighteen students in the junior class. In 1922 the enrollment reached 280. St. Catherine's has a faculty of thirty-two members. The library contains over sixteen thousand volumes.

#### ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, WINONA

A Catholic school established at Winona in 1912 has developed into St. Mary's College for young men. It gives instruction in the arts and sciences, pre-medical, pre-legal and pre-dental courses, as well as high school and commercial departments. A site was given by the citizens of the city and the erection of the Main Building was commenced in 1912. The school was opened in September, 1913, with over one hundred students in attendance.

In the spring of 1919 a campaign for an endowment and building fund of \$1,000,000 was inaugurated. That amount was over-subscribed nearly 50 per cent and a gymnasium was completed in 1921. Work was then commenced upon the Residence Hall, which was opened in the fall of 1922. It contains accommodations for 100 students, besides the library and reading room, and the offices of the St. Mary's Alumni Association. The college maintains a standard four-year course and is fully accredited at the leading universities.

#### MISCELLANEOUS SCHOOLS

Almost every city in the state has one or more business colleges for teaching shorthand, typewriting and business methods. There are also several academies and colleges in the state that are entitled to mention. Among these are the following:

The Visitation Convent at St. Paul was established in 1873. It is located at the head of Robert Street and is recognized as





SAINT TERESA HALL, COLLEGE OF SAINT TERESA, WINONA







one of the important Catholic institutions of Minnesota. St. Margaret's Academy at Minneapolis is a school of similar character. It was established in 1879 as Holy Angels' Academy, but new quarters were obtained in 1907 and the name was changed to St. Margaret's.

The Cretin High School in St. Paul and the De La Salle Institute in Minneapolis are Catholic schools under the charge of the Christian Brothers. The former was at first located at Sixth and Wabasha streets, but in March, 1889, it was removed to a new building on Sixth and Main. The Minneapolis school is at Island Avenue and Grove Street.

Bethany College, located at Mankato, is an accredited Lutheran school for young women. Its course of study embraces preparatory, academic and commercial departments, home economics, music and art. The buildings are modern in character and well equipped for educational work. In 1922-23 students were registered from a dozen or more states. Albert F. Winter was then president of the institution.

Gustavus Adolphus College, located at St. Peter and under the presidency of O. J. Johnson in 1923, specializes in music, chorus work, oratory and debate, in addition to a regular college course. The institution is recognized by the North Central Association and the buildings include everything necessary for successful college work.

The Blake School for boys was founded at Minneapolis in 1907 by William McK. Blake, a graduate of De Pauw University, Greencastle, Ind. It was incorporated in May, 1911, and in 1912 moved into its new building near Hopkins, on the Minnetonka Electric Railway. The fundamental idea of the school is to teach democratic precepts and practices. Pupils are discouraged from coming to school in automobiles, teachers and boys alike patronizing the trolley line. The aim is to impress upon the minds of the pupils that "Wealth means responsibility rather than privilege."

There are at least two technical schools in the state that are doing good work—the Dunwoody Institute at Minneapolis and the Ramsey Institute at St. Paul. The former was established in 1914 and was named for William H. Dunwoody, one of its most prominent patrons. It is located on Superior Boulevard and its course embodies training in the trades and mechanical occupations. In 1922 it was under the management of Charles



A. Prosser, director. The Ramsey Institute of Technology is situated at 152 East Fifth Street, with Dr. Arvid Reuterdaahl as president in 1923. It specializes in architecture and engineering. During the summer vacations students are assisted in procuring positions with engineering firms and construction companies, so that they may add practical experience to their technical training.

The College of St. Teresa at Winona is fully accredited by the Association of American Universities. Its courses lead to the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science, and training is given to vocational specialists, such as chemists and bacteriologists.

Red Wing Seminary is a Lutheran preparatory coeducational school. Its course of study embraces college preparatory studies, music, dramatic art, commercial subjects and a Bible school. It claims to have the most beautiful school location in the central states.

Villa Maria Academy occupies the site of old Fort Beauharnois. Its main building is 300 feet in length and its tower, 150 feet high, commands a fine view of the Mississippi hills on both sides of the river. The institution is under the control of the Ursuline Nuns. It teaches all the English branches, foreign languages, free-hand drawing and some other subjects.

One of the newest schools in the state is Nazareth Hall, which was opened for students on September 12, 1923. Its site on Lake Johanna consists of eighty-nine acres. Forty acres of this were bought by Bishop Cretin who wrote on the deed "This property will at some time be used for a diocesan institution." The cornerstone was laid by Archbishop Dowling on May 23, 1922, and the institution opened under the direction of Rev. Timothy E. Crowley.

This list might be prolonged, as there are many other schools in the state. Among them are the Sacred Heart Institute and the Villa Sancta Scholastica, of Duluth; North Star College, of Warren; St. Joseph's Academy and the Summit School, of St. Paul; Stanley Hall, of Minneapolis; the Lutheran Normal School, of Madison; Bethlehem Academy, of Faribault; Martin Luther College, of New Ulm; the Academy of Our Lady, at Rochester; Academy of the Sacred Heart, of Owatonna, and a score or more at other points. With all these institutions, the public school system and the State University, Minnesota offers educational facilities to all classes of people.



## CHAPTER XXXII

### THE MINNESOTA PRESS

ORIGIN OF THE PAPER—ROMAN ACTA DIURNA—FIRST PRINTED  
NEWSPAPER—IN THE UNITED STATES—MINNESOTA'S FIRST NEWS-  
PAPER—JAMES M. GOODHUE—MINNESOTA DEMOCRAT—ST. AN-  
THONY EXPRESS—WEEKLY MINNESOTIAN—J. FLETCHER WILLIAMS  
—EARLY STILLWATER NEWSPAPERS—WINONA ARGUS—ST. PETER  
COURIER—ST. ANTHONY REPUBLICAN—MINNEAPOLIS TRIBUNE—  
—THE SURVIVORS—FIRST WOMAN EDITOR—PRESENT DAY NEWS-  
PAPERS—MINNESOTA PRESS ASSOCIATION

To the civilization of ancient Rome the nations of modern times are indebted for the crude idea which has step by step been developed into the daily or weekly newspaper. The Roman "Acta Diurna" were manuscript publications—written or engraved upon wax tablets with an instrument called a "stylus." This method of production was somewhat tedious, consequently the edition was limited to a few copies. They were not issued at regular intervals, but only when some event of great importance occurred. The few copies were displayed in the most public places in the city, in order that the people might acquaint themselves with the victories of the Roman armies, the results of the latest election or the political trend of the times. When a new "Acta Diurna" appeared, each place where a copy was exhibited would be surrounded by citizens, who listened eagerly while some one read aloud the contents.

During the closing years of the sixteenth and the early years of the seventeenth century, the wealthy classes of Europeans received their news of the world's doings through the medium of the "Weekly News Letter," a manuscript publication issued by a bureau to its subscribers. This form of literature, or news, was too expensive for any but the rich to afford. The great middle class of people received the news at second hand from the "lord of the manor," or remained in ignorance.



The first publication really entitled to the name of "newspaper" made its appearance in London in 1622, nearly three-quarters of a century after Gutenberg invented the process of printing with type. It was called the "Weekly News from Italie and Germanie." The press upon which it was printed—a crude and clumsy machine invented by Nathaniel Butler—was made of wood and operated by hand power. Yet this imperfect press occupies a place in history as the progenitor of the complex machine capable of turning out several thousand newspapers hourly. The contents of the first little newspaper consisted mainly of social items and satirical essays until about 1641. Then the parliamentary debates began to appear in its columns—the first notice to be given to political subjects by the "press." In 1648 the first advertisement ever published in a newspaper appeared in this paper. It was written in rhyme and set forth the merits of a merchant tailor in that district of London known as Belgravia.

In 1709 the London Courant, the first daily morning newspaper ever published, was established. It consisted of a single page, devoted chiefly to translations from foreign journals. With the introduction of the daily newspaper the press gained rapidly in popularity and importance. The result was that the Courant was not long without competitors and by 1760 over seven million copies of daily newspapers were sold annually in England.

#### IN THE UNITED STATES

A small quarto sheet called the Boston Public Occurrences, the first printed newspaper in the United States, made its appearance in 1690. It was a sprightly publication, but was soon suppressed by the colonial authorities of Massachusetts because of its radical utterances.

Next came the Boston News-Letter, which was established in 1704 by John Campbell, then postmaster at Boston. In 1721 James Franklin started the New England Courant and published it for five or six years, when it was forced to suspend. Benjamin Franklin founded the Saturday Evening Post at Philadelphia in 1728. He soon disposed of it, however, and started the Pennsylvania Gazette, which he published as a weekly until 1765, when it merged with the North American. The Evening Post, of New York City, was founded in 1801 and is still published. With the improvements in paper making and methods of printing, the cost



of producing newspapers has been reduced, until now there is scarcely a town of any consequence in the country without its daily or weekly publication. What was at first a luxury has come to be regarded as a necessity.

#### MINNESOTA'S FIRST NEWSPAPER

In the summer of 1848 Dr. David D. Owen was engaged in making a geological survey of Minnesota for the United States Government. One of his associates was Dr. Andrew Randall. When the Stillwater convention met on August 26, 1848, Randall foresaw the establishment of a new territory and decided that a newspaper west of the Mississippi could be made a profitable venture. He resigned his place on the geological survey, went to his home in Cincinnati, and there purchased a press and other necessary materials for the publication of the Minnesota Register. The first number was printed in Cincinnati and bore date of April 27, 1849, though it was printed some time before that. It contained contributions from Henry H. Sibley and Henry M. Rice, who furnished their matter to Doctor Randall while on their way to Washington. Nathaniel McLean, of Lebanon, Ohio, and John P. Owens purchased the outfit from Doctor Randall and it arrived at St. Paul in August, 1849. Randall went to California and was killed in San Francisco in July, 1856.

The first newspaper actually printed in the territory was the Minnesota Pioneer, the first number of which was issued at St. Paul on April 28, 1849, with the name of James M. Goodhue at the head as "Editor and Proprietor." Mr. Goodhue was born at Hebron, N. H., March 31, 1810. After graduating at Amherst College he studied law and was admitted to the bar. He began practice at Lancaster, Wis. During the temporary absence of the editor of the Grant County Herald, published at Lancaster, Mr. Goodhue took charge of the editorial work. In this way he was initiated into journalism, formed a liking for the work, and determined to start a paper of his own. The new Territory of Minnesota offered a promising field, a printing outfit was purchased and about the middle of April, 1849, Mr. Goodhue landed in St. Paul, "where he didn't know a soul."

His intention was to call his newspaper the "Epistle of St. Paul," but upon the advice of some of his acquaintances who took an interest in his undertaking, the name was altered to the Min-



nesota Pioneer. In making preparations for the issue of his first number, Mr. Goodhue discovered that his chase—the iron frame for holding the type in place—had been lost in transit. A new one was made by William Nobles, the village blacksmith, but this caused a delay of a few days and the first edition appeared on Saturday, April 28th.

Mr. Goodhue was an educated man and during his brief newspaper career in St. Paul did much toward encouraging immigration to Minnesota. One of his biographers says: "He was an accomplished writer and in every number of his paper he set forth in attractive language the advantages presented by Minnesota to homeseekers and investors. He wrote without dictation from any one and had no master or boss. He had no mercy on bad men and their schemes and denounced them vigorously, and if he believed a man to be a thief or a scoundrel of any sort, he did not hesitate to say so. Hence what he said about the country was believed and as a publicity agent he and his paper did a great deal of good for the territory at a very small expense."

No matter how prominent, or how high in official position, a man might be, if he did not conduct himself properly he was certain to be made the subject of Goodhue's criticism. It seems that Judge David Cooper was in the habit of neglecting his duties, which, with other matters, brought him into contact with the editor, who in the issue of the Pioneer of January 16, 1851 (printed a day ahead of time), said of the judge: "He is lost to all sense of decency and self-respect. Off the Bench he is a beast and on the Bench he is an ass, stuffed with arrogance, self-conceit and ridiculous affectation of dignity."

A few hours after the paper containing this attack came from the press, Joseph Cooper, brother of the judge, met Goodhue on St. Anthony (now Third) Street. Each drew a pistol, but bystanders interfered and disarmed the combatants, Goodhue's pistol being accidentally discharged during the process. Cooper then struck Goodhue with his fist, when the latter drew another pistol and fired, wounding his antagonist slightly in the side. Cooper then knocked Goodhue down with a stone and before the bystanders could again intervene drew a dirk knife and stabbed the editor twice. They were then separated and taken to physicians to have their wounds dressed. Goodhue was not seriously injured, as in his issue of February 6, 1851, he devoted three columns to the



Coopers, in an editorial more scathing than any of his previous attacks.

The first Territorial Legislature, which met on September 3, 1849, made Mr. Goodhue territorial printer. He then enlarged the Pioneer from six to seven columns and improved it in other ways. Goodhue died on August 27, 1852, and Joseph R. Brown assumed the editorial management of the Pioneer. In 1854 the plant was purchased by Earle S. Goodrich, a native of Genesee County, New York, and then about twenty-seven years of age. He had been admitted to the bar and began practice in Wisconsin, when he learned that the Pioneer was for sale. Soon after taking possession he began the publication of a daily edition. The following spring the old press was sold to Jeremiah Russell, who used it to publish the Sauk Rapids Frontiersman, the first number of which was issued in May, 1855. The press was then used successively by the Minnesota Union, at St. Cloud, published by Lowry & Andrews; the St. Cloud Times, published by Moore & Company; the Sauk Valley News, by George W. McLaughlin; the Sauk Center Herald, by J. H. & S. Simonton, and was finally taken to Superior, Wis. The St. Paul Pioneer Press, the successor of this first Minnesota newspaper, is now one of the leading journals of the Northwest.

The Minnesota Chronicle, the second newspaper in the territory, was founded by James Hughes, who arrived in St. Paul in May, 1849, and the first number was issued on the 1st of June. It was an advocate of whig political principles. After about six weeks Hughes sold out to McLean & Owens, successors of Doctor Randall, who, on August 25, 1849, issued the first number of the Chronicle and Register. This paper flourished for a time and then gave up the ghost.

On December 10, 1850, Daniel A. Robertson began the publication of the Minnesota Democrat. He was soon succeeded by David Olmsted, a native of Fairfax, Vt., who came to Fort Atkinson, Ia., in 1847 to engage in trade with the Winnebago Indians. When the Winnebago were removed to Long Prairie (Minnesota) in 1848 Mr. Olmsted went along and in 1849 he was elected a member of the first Territorial Legislature. During the first session he was president of the council. In 1854 he was elected the first mayor of St. Paul and the next year removed to Winona. From there he went back to Vermont, where he died in February, 1861.



Early in April, 1851, Elmer Tyler, a tailor of St. Anthony, went to the law office of Isaac Atwater and announced his intention to start a newspaper, provided the judge would consent to act as editor. Atwater agreed and the first number of the St. Anthony Express appeared on May 31, 1851. Tyler soon tired of his experiment and the issue of August 2, 1851, bore the names of Woodbury & Hollister, "publishers and proprietors." The Express was a whig newspaper until August 3, 1855, when Judge Atwater took full control and changed it to a democratic journal. During the next five years several changes were made in ownership and management and in May, 1861, after a checkered career of almost ten years, the Express suspended. The press and other materials were sold to John L. McDonald and were used to publish the Shakopee Argus.

The first number of the Weekly Minnesotian was issued on September 17, 1851. It was founded by a committee of Whigs and was edited by John P. Owens, formerly of the Chronicle and Register. The Minnesotian was published in the old Chronicle office at the corner of Fifth and Jackson streets. The committee that established the paper secured the territorial printing contract and the Minnesotian soon became a power in politics. A daily edition was started on May 11, 1854. In November, 1858, J. F. Williams became editor. He was a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University, came to St. Paul in 1855, served as reporter and city editor on different newspapers for a number of years. In 1867 he was elected secretary of the Minnesota Historical Society, which position he held until 1893. His death occurred on April 28, 1895.

About the middle of December, 1859, the Minnesotian was consolidated with the Times, which was started by T. M. Newsom in May, 1854, as a four-page daily. In June, 1860, the Times withdrew and was published by Mr. Newsom, with Dr. Thomas Foster as editor. On January 1, 1861, the plant was purchased by William R. Marshall, who a week later bought the Minnesotian and merged the two papers into the St. Paul Press, which afterward became part of the Pioneer Press.

On October 8, 1854, Cable & Eastman began the publication of the St. Croix Union at Stillwater, with F. S. Cable as editor. The following May the paper was bought by Abbott & Eastman and it



was suspended about a year later. A. J. Van Voorhes issued the first number of the Stillwater Messenger on September 11, 1856.

The Winona Argus made its bow to the people of Minnesota on December 11, 1854. It was published by Ashley Jones & Company, with Samuel Whiting as chief editorial writer. The Argus died in the fall of 1855 and its press and type were afterward used to publish the Winona Times.

The St. Peter Courier was established in the interest of the St. Peter Land Company and the first number was issued on January 4, 1855, with J. C. Stoever as editor. It is said that Gov. Willis A. Gorman, president of the St. Peter Company, furnished most of the capital for founding the Courier. When the project to remove the territorial capital to St. Peter failed, the Courier passed into history.

In April, 1855, the St. Anthony Republican was started with Parker Paine as publisher and Rev. Charles G. Ames, a Baptist minister, as editor. In September, 1857, the paper was purchased by Croffut & Clark (W. A. Croffut and Edwin Clark), and on September 28th they issued the first number of the Daily Falls Evening News—the first daily to be published in Minneapolis. The daily venture was not a success, though it was tried again in 1860, after which the Republican continued as a weekly for a time, when it was suspended.

The Minneapolis Tribune, the oldest newspaper in that city, was not founded until after the State of Minnesota was admitted. It grew out of the State Atlas, founded by Col. William S. King, the first number of which was issued on May 28, 1859. Colonel King's political education was acquired by association with such men as Thurlow Weed, Daniel S. Dickinson and William H. Seward, from whom he had learned the political axiom that "Defeat is better than compromise." It was upon this principle that he established the State Atlas. Being only a little over thirty years of age, he hurled the Atlas into the state political campaign of 1859 with such vigor that the entire republican ticket was elected. No small portion of the credit of this victory should be given to the Atlas.

In June, 1866, the Weekly Chronicle was founded by John H. Stevens and others and after a few weeks began the publication of a daily. The Atlas and Chronicle avoided dangerous competi-



tion by consolidating under the name of the Minneapolis Tribune, the first number of which came from the press on May 25, 1867.

A great change was made in the Minnesota newspaper field in 1876. The Minneapolis Tribune and Evening Mail, the St. Paul Pioneer and the St. Paul Press were all merged into one publication called the St. Paul and Minneapolis Pioneer Press and Tribune. There was at that time considerable jealousy between the two cities and many Minneapolis people opposed the consolidation. The result was that a supplementary agreement was made by which the Evening Tribune was started, with the understanding that whenever the Pioneer Press Tribune proprietors received \$18,000 the city of Minneapolis would be entitled to receive an Associated Press franchise for a morning paper. Through the influence of Gen. A. B. Nettleton, who put up most of the money, the \$18,000 were paid about the beginning of 1880 and the Tribune again became a morning paper.

#### THE SURVIVORS

During the territorial era seventy-six newspapers were started in Minnesota. Many pages might be written concerning them, the trials and resourcefulness of their editors and their political controversies. Of these seventy-six newspapers, according to Ayer's Newspaper Annual, fourteen still survived at the beginning of 1923. They were: The St. Paul Pioneer Press, founded in 1849; the Sauk Rapids Sentinel, 1854; the Winona Republican and the Minnehaha (German), 1855; the Chatfield News-Democrat, the Houston County Chief, the Mankato Free Press and the Stillwater Messenger, 1856; the Hastings Gazette, the Mantorville Express, the Monticello Times, the Freeborn County Standard, the Red Wing Republican and the Wabasha County Herald, 1857.

#### FIRST WOMAN EDITOR

The first woman to become identified with newspaper work in Minnesota was Mrs. Jane Grey Swisshelm, whose grandmother was a lineal descendant of Lady Jane Grey. She began her newspaper career in Pittsburgh, Penn., in 1840, when she was about twenty-five years old. About the same time she was married to James Swisshelm, from whom she was afterward divorced. In the spring of 1857 she came to Minnesota and on the 10th of December of that year issued the first number of the St. Cloud Visi-



tor. Mrs. Swisshelm was a strong anti-slavery advocate, but Gen. Samuel Lowry, a southerner, offered her his support provided she would in turn support the Buchanan administration. She accepted the proposal "if permitted to support the administration in my own way." A little later she announced editorially that she had given her word to support the administration, and added: "I intend to support the Buchanan administration until it is sunk in everlasting infamy."

This aroused the opposition. On the evening of March 28, 1858, a meeting was held, at which J. C. Shepley, a democratic attorney, made a speech in which he made some rather caustic references to "the abolitionist in our midst." About midnight a mob went to the Visitor office, broke open the door, demolished the press and threw the pieces in the Mississippi River. Then a notice was nailed to the broken door conveying the warning: "If you ever again attempt to publish a paper in St. Cloud, you yourself will be as summarily dealt with as your office has been."

The notice was signed "Vigilante," but it seems to have had no effect upon Mrs. Swisshelm. A new outfit was procured and on May 13, 1858, the publication of the Visitor was resumed. Stormy days and finally a libel suit followed, Mrs. Swisshelm sold out to W. B. Mitchell, who changed the name of the paper to the St. Cloud Journal.

#### PRESENT DAY NEWSPAPERS

Ayer's Newspaper Annual for 1923 gives a list of 784 newspapers published in Minnesota. Most of these newspapers, with the date when each was established, are noticed in the chapters describing the towns or cities in which they are published. The following table shows the distribution of newspapers and periodicals by counties:

Aitkin .....	4	Carver .....	5
Anoka .....	3	Cass .....	7
Becker .....	6	Chippewa .....	5
Beltrami .....	4	Chisago .....	4
Benton .....	2	Clay .....	7
Big Stone .....	6	Clearwater .....	2
Blue Earth.....	9	Cook .....	1
Brown .....	9	Cottonwood .....	6
Carlton .....	4	Crow Wing .....	8



Dakota .....	7	Olmsted .....	4
Dodge .....	7	Otter Tail .....	14
Douglas .....	4	Pennington .....	4
Faribault .....	10	Pine .....	8
Fillmore .....	10	Pipestone .....	5
Freeborn .....	9	Polk .....	10
Goodhue .....	10	Pope .....	6
Grant .....	5	Ramsey .....	86
Hennepin .....	132	Red Lake .....	3
Houston .....	5	Redwood .....	12
Hubbard .....	5	Renville .....	10
Isanti .....	5	Rice .....	8
Itasea .....	7	Rock .....	3
Jackson .....	5	Roseau .....	6
Kanabec .....	4	St. Louis .....	50
Kandiyohi .....	7	Scott .....	5
Kittson .....	7	Sherburne .....	4
Koochiching .....	7	Sibley .....	6
Lac qui Parle .....	6	Stearns .....	14
Lake .....	1	Steele .....	4
Lake of the Woods .....	3	Stevens .....	4
Le Sueur .....	7	Swift .....	6
Lincoln .....	5	Todd .....	9
Lyon .....	7	Traverse .....	2
McLeod .....	8	Wabasha .....	9
Mahnomen .....	2	Wadena .....	5
Marshall .....	9	Waseca .....	4
Martin .....	7	Washington .....	6
Meeker .....	7	Watsonwan .....	5
Mille Lacs .....	6	Wilkin .....	3
Morrison .....	8	Winona .....	5
Mower .....	7	Wright .....	10
Murray .....	5	Yellow Medicine .....	8
Nicollet .....	4		
Nobles .....	9		
Norman .....	7	Total .....	784

Of the 132 publications in Hennepin County, at the beginning of 1923, all are published in the City of Minneapolis except the Excelsior Record, the Hopkins Enterprise, the Osseo Review, the Robbinsdale Tellit and the Wayzata Reporter. The daily Jour-



nal, News, Star and Tribune are general newspapers. Thirty are printed in foreign languages (mainly Scandinavian); twenty-one are devoted to commercial and industrial interests; sixteen are of a religious nature; ten are issued by the students of educational institutions or college fraternities; four are published in the interests of the farmer and stock raiser; the Western Architect, the Journal-Lancet and the Minnesota Law Review are professional; and the others are of a miscellaneous character.

In Ramsey County the daily newspapers are the Pioneer Press, the Dispatch, the News and the Volkszeitung (German). Eight are of a religious character; fourteen are educational; ten are devoted to some phase of farm life; the West Publishing Company issues the American Digest and several editions of law reports; and the others are of a literary nature or published in the interest of certain lines of business, the professions, clubs and fraternities. The North St. Paul Sentinel and the White Bear Press are the only newspapers in the county outside of the City of St. Paul.

Twenty-nine of the St. Louis County newspapers and periodicals are published in the City of Duluth. Six of these are issued daily, eleven weekly and twelve monthly. Five are printed in the Finnish language, two in Swedish and one in Norwegian-Danish. Six are devoted to commercial and financial subjects; three to religious matters; the others represent the educational, farming and organized labor interests, or are of a literary tone. The twenty-one newspapers published outside of Duluth are noticed in connection with the cities and villages of the county.

#### PRESS ASSOCIATION

One June 3, 1858, was held the first Minnesota editorial convention. It met in St. Paul in response to a call issued by several newspaper men. Columbus Stebbins, of the Hastings Independent, was chosen chairman; A. J. Van Voorhes and Frederick Somers, vice presidents; Daniel Blakely and D. S. B. Johnston, secretaries. Those present and the papers they represented were: J. K. Averill, Winona Times; David Blakely, Bancroft Pioneer; Charles Brown, Brownsville Herald; W. A. Croffut, St. Anthony News; W. C. Dodge, Shakopee Free Press; Dr. Thomas Foster, St. Paul Minnesotian; C. B. Hensley, Mankato Independent; D. S. B. Johnston, St. Anthony Express; James Mills and Frederick



Somers, St. Paul Pioneer and Democrat; T. M. Newsom, St. Paul Times; Marshall Robinson, Glencoe Register; Columbus Stebbins, Hastings Independent; A. J. Van Voorhes, Stillwater Messenger.

J. K. Averill, W. A. Croffut and Dr. Thomas Foster were appointed a committee to prepare a program for another meeting to be held on January 17, 1859—the birthday anniversary of Benjamin Franklin. At the adjourned meeting James Mills, T. M. Newsom and A. J. Van Voorhes were appointed to draft a constitution, to be submitted to the proposed association ten days later. For some reason no organization was effected at that time and the second convention was held at Mankato on June 4, 1862.

Seventeen newspapers were represented at Mankato. Daniel Sinclair, of the Winona Republican; J. H. McKenney, of the Chatfield Democrat; William R. Marshall, of the St. Paul Press; John H. Stevens, of the Glencoe Register; and A. J. Van Voorhes, of the Stillwater Messenger, were appointed a committee on constitution. A constitution was adopted and the convention adjourned to meet on October 22, 1862, for the purpose of completing a formal organization.

Owing to the Indian uprising in August, 1862, the October meeting was not held and no further effort to organize an association was made for nearly five years. On February 20, 1867, a meeting of editors was held in the hall of the Minnehaha Engine Company at St. Paul. Thirty-two newspapers were represented by thirty-seven delegates and the Press Association of Minnesota was organized by the election of the following officers: Daniel Sinclair of the Winona Republican, president; H. W. Rose, Wabasha Herald, vice president; W. B. Mitchell, St. Cloud Journal, secretary and treasurer. The convention closed with a banquet at the Merchants Hotel and since then meetings have been held regularly every year.



## CHAPTER XXXIII

### LITERATURE, MUSIC AND ART

EARLY WRITERS ON MINNESOTA—LONGFELLOW'S HIAWATHA—MINNESOTA AUTHORS—FICTION WRITERS—THE POETS—BEGINNING OF MUSICAL HISTORY—SYMPHONY ORCHESTRA—MUSIC SCHOOLS—MINNEAPOLIS INSTITUTE OF FINE ARTS—ST. PAUL INSTITUTE—STATE ART SOCIETY—PRIVATE ART COLLECTIONS—ARCHITECTS

Minnesota and its people occupy a place in the literary annals of the country, both through the work of visitors and outside writers and the productions of local authors. As early as 1682 Father Louis Hennepin's "Description of Louisiana" was published. In this work he gives an account of his voyage up the Mississippi River, the discovery and naming of the Falls of St. Anthony of Padua, his captivity among the Indians in their villages about Mille Lacs, and graphically describes the beauties of the country which he had visited. Originally written in French, this work has been translated into English and is one of the valuable contributions to the literature of the upper Mississippi country.

Hennepin's works were supplemented by the account given by Jonathan Carver about the middle of the Eighteenth Century. Hennepin and Carver have both been charged with "romancing," and the charge is doubtless true to some extent. But a little later came the journal of Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike and the official reports of Maj. Stephen H. Long's expeditions, through which the character of the country on the upper Mississippi, the Minnesota and Red River valleys, was fairly made known before the first white settlement was made in what is now the State of Minnesota. Beltrami, the Italian, and Charles Coffin were other early writers who described the country.

#### LONGFELLOW'S "HIAWATHA"

Written at a later date than any of the above mentioned, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's poem, "Hiawatha," has made



almost every school child in the United States familiar with the beauties of Minnehaha Falls. It may be interesting to the reader to learn how Mr. Longfellow, a resident of Boston, who was never in Minnesota, happened to select the Falls of Minnehaha as one of the prominent features of the celebrated poem. In the summer of 1852 (some say 1854) Alexander Hesler, a young Chicagoan, made a trip up the Mississippi River from Galena, taking pictures of the natural scenery. Among the views thus made were several pictures of Minnehaha Falls. Soon after his return to Chicago this studio was visited one day by George Sumner, a brother of United States Senator Charles Sumner, to whom Mr. Hesler showed his pictures. Mr. Sumner admired the views of the picturesque waterfall and Mr. Hesler presented him with one, as well as several others showing the character of western scenery.

More than three years later, Mr. Hesler was somewhat surprised to receive a copy of "Hiawatha," on the fly leaf of which was written: "Mr. A. Hesler, with Compliments of the Author, January, 1856." Not long after receiving the book Mr. Hesler was again visited by Mr. Sumner, who inquired if he had received a copy of the poem from the author. Mr. Hesler replied in the affirmative and remarked that the poet must have seen the falls, as the description was so perfect. To this Mr. Sumner answered that the poet had not seen the falls, but that, being a neighbor of Mr. Longfellow, he had shown him the pictures given him by Mr. Hesler. "He selected that of Minnehaha," said Mr. Sumner, "and took it out in the woods with him. From it he conceived the thought and poem of 'Hiawatha.' And that is why he sent you the book—one of his first copies." Subsequently Mr. Hesler wrote to Russell Blakely, of St. Paul, telling the story of his picture making tour and the receipt of the autographed copy of the poem. That letter is still preserved by the Minnesota Historical Society.

#### MINNESOTA AUTHORS

Prominent among the early Minnesota writers was John Harrington Stevens, who built the first residence on the west side of the Mississippi River at the Falls of St. Anthony in 1850. He was a contributor to the St. Anthony Express, the first newspaper published in that village, and was afterward editor of the Min-



neapolis Chronicle, the Cataract and Agriculturist, the Glencoe Register, the Farmers' Tribune and some other newspapers. During these years Mr. Stevens kept many memoranda regarding the early days. These data he utilized later in the preparation of a volume entitled "Personal Recollections of Minnesota and Its People." Concerning this work, Judge Atwater says: "It contains more information of the people, and of their work in the early period of its history, than can be found in any other work; most of which is drawn from the retentive memory or copied from the voluminous memoranda of the author."

Mr. Stevens delivered numerous addresses at agricultural fairs and old settlers' meetings. Many of these have been printed and preserved. In connection with W. H. Mitchell he assisted in the compilation of a History of Hennepin County. He likewise aided Judge Atwater in the preparation of a History of Minneapolis, published in 1893, and was the author of "Personal Recollections of James M. Goodhue," which contains many interesting facts concerning the pioneer journalist.

Rev. Edward D. Neill, one of the early Presbyterian ministers of St. Paul, the first superintendent of public instruction and one of the founders of Macalester College, was the author of a history of Minnesota. He also collaborated with others in the compilation of a History of the Minnesota Valley and contributed many articles of a historical character to the newspapers and magazines of the period.

Isaac Atwater, the second lawyer to locate in Minneapolis (See chapter on Bench and Bar), was the first editor of the St. Anthony Express. His "History of Minneapolis" was published in 1893. In this work Rufus J. Baldwin, James T. Wyman and others wrote chapters pertaining to certain subjects. Mrs. Atwater was the author of "Pioneer Life from a Woman's Standpoint," which was published in 1894.

In the chapter on Bench and Bar is given a sketch of Judge Charles E. Flandrau. He was the author of a history of Minnesota, particularly covering the Civil war period. His son, Charles M. Flandrau, was born at St. Paul on December 9, 1871, and was graduated at Harvard in 1895. He wrote the "Diary of a Freshman," "Viva Mexico," "Prejudices" and some other works.

Ignatius Donnelly, of whom extended mention is made in the chapters on political history, was a gifted writer. His "Lost



Continent of Atlantis," descriptive of an inhabited country where the Atlantic Ocean now rolls, was widely read and received many favorable comments. At the time the People's party was prominent in political affairs, Donnelly wrote "Caesar's Column," a story intended to show the evil influences of the so-called money power. But his most ingenious, and perhaps his greatest work, was "The Great Cryptogram," written to prove that Bacon was the author of the Shakespeare plays.

Dr. James Kendall Hosmer, who was librarian of the Minneapolis Public Library from 1892 to 1904, wrote several volumes that are widely known. He was born in Massachusetts in 1834; was graduated at Harvard in 1855; enlisted as a private in the Fifty-second Massachusetts Infantry in 1863 and served to the close of the war: was then pastor of a Unitarian Church at Deerfield, Massachusetts, for a short time; then occupied professorships in Antioch College, the University of Missouri and Washington University (St. Louis) until he came to Minneapolis in 1892. Doctor Hosmer's works are all of a historical or biographical nature. The best known are: "A Short History of Anglo-Saxon Freedom," a "History of the Louisiana Purchase," volumes XX and XXI of the Harper historical series, entitled "The Appeal to Arms" and "The Outcome of the Civil War," "A Short History of German Literature," and a "History of the Jews." His most important biographical works are the lives of Samuel Adams, Thomas Hutchinson and Sir Henry Vane.

William Watts Folwell, first president of the University of Minnesota under the reorganization of 1869, during the fifteen years he was at the head of that institution, wrote a number of monographs on different subjects. His greatest literary work, however, is his "History of Minnesota" in four volumes. The first volume was published by the Minnesota Historical Society in 1921. (See also chapter on Higher Education.)

"Old Rail Fence Corners," a volume published in 1914, contains the personal reminiscences of more than one hundred and fifty pioneers and old settlers. Each of these throws a side-light upon some phase of early life in Minnesota. The book was compiled under the auspices of the Daughters of the American Revolution and was edited by Mrs. James T. Morris. Closely related to the experiences told in this book are the "Personal Recollections of Fort Snelling," by Mrs. Charlotte O. Van Cleve, who



came to the fort as an infant in 1819. She was the daughter of Lieut. Nathan Clark and was born on the boat while the regiment was on the way up the Mississippi to build the fort. At the time of her birth the boat was tied up at the mouth of the Wisconsin River. She was therefore named Charlotte Ouisconsin Clark, the middle name being the old French way of spelling Wisconsin. She grew to womanhood at the fort and became the wife of Gen. Horatio P. Van Cleve.

It would be impossible in the space of one chapter to give extended notice to every Minnesotan who has written something of a meritorious character. Harlan Page Hall's "Observations" contains many interesting facts and anecdotes of political life in early days. Warren Upham's "Minnesota in Three Centuries" is a valuable addition to the historical lore of the state. Cushman K. Davis wrote "The Law in Shakespeare." Frank G. O'Brien's "Adventures of the Jones and Jepson Boys" and his "Minnesota Pioneer Sketches" contain many interesting facts about early life not found in the regular histories. Henry T. Castle was the author of a "History of Minnesota" and "St. Paul and Vicinity." John Scudder McLain, long editor of the Minneapolis Journal, made a tour of Alaska and in 1905 published his "Alaska and the Klondike," the first comprehensive book written on the subject. George E. Warner and C. M. Foote were the authors of histories of Dakota, Hennepin, Ramsey and Washington counties. Gen. R. W. Johnstone wrote several volumes of war history and reminiscences. A volume entitled "Our Minnesota" was written especially for the children of the state by Hester M. Pollock in 1916. John Bowe, a soldier in Company B, Thirteenth Minnesota Infantry, wrote "With the Thirteenth in the Philippines," which contains many incidents of army life not included in the official reports. This list might be continued, but enough has been said to show that Minnesota authors have added materially to the literature concerning the state.

#### FICTION WRITERS

It may not be generally known that Edward Eggleston, author of the "Hoosier Schoolmaster," "The Circuit Rider" and a number of other popular novels, was at one time a resident of Minnesota. While living at St. Peter he spent his week days in writing and making soap, and on Sundays he would preach for



the Methodist churches in the vicinity. His "Mystery of Metropolisville" might be the story of any one of the western boom towns in early days. It is said that the author collected much of the material for it while living in Minnesota. Mr. Eggleston afterward went to New York and there passed the closing years of his life.

Mrs. Katherine Evans Blake, one of the charter members of the Minneapolis Woman's Club, was the author of two novels—"Heart's Haven" and "Stuff of a Man." Most of her work, however, was in the form of short stories which were published in various magazines. She died at the home of her son, Donald A. Blake, in Indianapolis, Indiana, January 15, 1923.

Julia Darrow Cowles, another Minneapolis woman, wrote a number of works of a juvenile character, including "Jim Crow's Language Lessons," "Favorite Fairy Tales Retold," "Our Little Cousins of Athens, Macedonia, Rome and Sparta," each country or city being represented by a separate volume. Mrs. Cowles was a native of Norwalk, Ohio, and was educated in the schools of Buffalo, N. Y.

"Being Respectable," a novel by Grace H. Flandrau, of St. Paul, presented a picture of the frivolities of high social circles, and awakened a great deal of comment at the time of its publication.

Rev. Thomas D. Whittles, of Duluth, was born in England in 1873. He came to the United States, was educated at Waynesburg College in Pennsylvania and the Princeton Theological Seminary, and then entered the ministry. He served as pastor of churches in Minnesota and North Dakota and was the author of several stories. The best known of these are: "The Lumberjack's Sky Pilot," "The Parish of the Pines," and "Frank Higgins, Trail Blazer." Another Duluth writer was Claude C. Washburn. He was born at Mankato in October, 1883, was graduated at Harvard in 1905, and served for a time as translator of the American Embassy at Rome. Besides contributing to magazines, he wrote "Pages from the Book of Paris," "Gerald Northrop" and "The Lonely Warrior."

Mrs. Mary Eastman's "Dacotah; Life and Legends of the Sioux," while not exactly fiction, contains much that is fanciful in the legends and traditions of the tribes that composed the



great Sioux confederacy. A kindred piece of literary work is A. J. Graham's "A Lost Document; a Story of the Northwest."

Sinclair Lewis was born at Sauk Center in February, 1885. Upon completing his education he entered newspaper work and served as a reporter on various newspapers from Connecticut to California. He also held editorial positions with some of the leading publishing houses. His novels are "Our Mr. Wrenn," "The Trail of the Hawk," "The Job," "The Innocents" and "Free Air," all published prior to 1920. While these novels were read, none of them created much stir in the literary world. In 1920 his "Main Street" was published and soon acquired the distinction of a "best seller." It was followed by "Babbitt," which was also a great success. Mr. Lewis is also the author of a number of short stories.

#### THE POETS

While Minnesota has never produced a poet of national reputation, some very creditable verse has been written by a few of her citizens. Henry Iliowsky's memorial poem, "The Quest of Columbus," contains many passages of literary merit. C. J. Byrne, a railroad man, a native of Nova Scotia, has been called the "Poet Laureate of the Railways." Practically all of his poetry relates to incidents connected with railroad life. Much of his work shows the true poetic instinct. Beatrice Washburn and Edith Ives Woodworth, of Minneapolis, have written some rather pleasing verse; a collection of poems by Mrs. Mary Sanford Morison was published in 1919, and a year later Mrs. Miriam Clark Potter's "Rhymes of a Child World" made its appearance.

One of the best known of the Minnesota poets was Arthur Wheelock Upson. He was born at Camden, N. J., January 10, 1877, and received his early education in the Camden schools. In 1898 he entered the University of Minnesota and his first poems were published while he was a student there. Mr. Upson was drowned on August 14, 1908, while boating on Lake Bemidji. About a year after his death his poems were collected and published in book form, with an introduction by Dr. Richard E. Burton. His last poem, "Among the Pines," was written the day before his tragic death.

Frank G. O'Brien, who has already been mentioned as the



author of *Pioneer Sketches*, was a frequent contributor in both prose and verse to the newspapers. He was born in Calais, Me., in May, 1843. When he was about twelve years old his father, Wetmore O'Brien, came to Minnesota and settled at St. Anthony. Frank attended school as opportunity offered, but most of his education was acquired by reading and self culture. Mr. O'Brien was a member of the Hennepin County Pioneers and of various Clubs. His death occurred on August 14, 1920. One beauty about O'Brien's verse is that he never attempted great flights of fancy, but wrote about commonplace things in commonplace language.

#### BEGINNING OF MUSICAL HISTORY

Back in "ye days of olden time," the singing school was the principal means of obtaining a knowledge of music. Some one who could read music would organize a singing class, each member of which paid a stated amount (usually \$1.00 or \$1.50) for a course of fifteen lessons, "provided a sufficient number of scholars enrolled." Thus, with a class of twenty-five, the teacher would receive from \$25.00 to \$37.50 for his fifteen lessons. Frequently the singing teacher would have two or three classes at the same time, the lessons being given on different evenings. In these old singing schools little or no attention was given to voice culture, the main objects being to learn the notes and to "beat time."

Even if sufficient data were at hand, it would be inexpedient to attempt a history of all the early singing schools taught in Minnesota, or even those in the principal cities and towns. During the Civil war and for a few years afterward, little attention was given to music. In St. Paul and Minneapolis musical societies were organized. Several of these became permanent institutions, or at least they continued in existence for several years. The choirs of some of the leading churches are remembered by old residents as being able to render good music, and active in promoting musical education.

#### SYMPHONY ORCHESTRA

In 1877 Frank Danz came to Fort Snelling as the leader of the military band. He was an accomplished musician and under his instruction the Fort Snelling Band became one of the most



noted in the Northwest. His son, Frank Danz, Jr., also a fine musician, organized Danz's Orchestra for the purpose of giving popular concerts. He used local talent as far as possible, borrowing a few members of his father's band when occasion required. Weekly concerts were given in Harmonia Hall, Minneapolis, the vocal music being furnished by the Apollo Club.

After a few years some of the members of the various musical societies lost interest. This resulted in a reorganization, those most active in the old societies forming the Philharmonic Club, of Minneapolis. Danz's Orchestra, with local musicians of Minneapolis and St. Paul, furnished the instrumental portion of the program at concerts. In the fall of 1897 Emil J. Oberhoffer, a native of Bavaria and a cultured musician, came to Minneapolis as conductor of the Apollo Club. About two years later the Philharmonic Club secured his services as conductor. Mr. Oberhoffer was not long in discovering the weaknesses in the instrumental part of the club. As the orchestra was recruited from among the local musicians, the personnel was different at each concert. Mr. Oberhoffer urged the necessity of frequent rehearsals, but this was impossible while the members of the orchestra were volunteers. He then proposed that the club raise a guaranty fund large enough to insure a permanent organization, in which the musicians would be engaged for an entire season and paid a fixed amount for their services. A fund of \$10,000 a year for three years was subscribed, Mr. Oberhoffer engaged and rehearsed the musicians and on the evening of November 5, 1903, the Symphony Orchestra gave its first concert in the Exposition building.

In 1923 the orchestra numbered eighty-five musicians, supported by a guaranty fund of \$100,000 a year. Mr. Oberhoffer resigned in 1922 and was succeeded by Henri Verbrugghen. From ten concerts the first year, the number has risen until it averages about two hundred annually. About fifty of these are given in the Twin Cities and the others in various cities throughout the country.

#### MUSIC SCHOOLS

Many of the colleges in the state have music departments and give a complete course in both vocal and instrumental music. In the larger cities, particularly St. Paul and Minneapolis,



there are schools devoted exclusively to music, oratory and dramatic art, training their students for a stage career. The best known of these schools are:

In St. Paul—The St. Paul School of Music and the Warren School of Music have their headquarters in the Schiffman building, and the St. Paul Progressive Music School is located in the Pittsburgh building. The last named has two branches, one on Lexington Avenue and one at Cardigan Junction.

In Minneapolis—The Music department of Stanley Hall was founded in 1885 as the Northwestern Conservatory of Music. It is located at 2118 Pleasant Avenue. The Minneapolis School of Music, Oratory and Dramatic Art is situated at the corner of Eleventh Street and La Salle Avenue. The MacPhail School of Music and Dramatic Art, incorporated by William MacPhail and his associates, occupied leased quarters on Eighth Street and Nicollet Avenue until 1923, when it removed into a new building, designed expressly for the school, at Twelfth Street and La Salle Avenue.

There are a few smaller music schools and there are many teachers of music who conduct studios and give private lessons, but the schools above enumerated are the best known and most largely patronized.

At least two Minnesota women—Olive Fremstad, of St. Peter, and Florence McBeth, of Mankato, have won a reputation as soloists that extends beyond the limits of the state.

#### MINNEAPOLIS INSTITUTE OF FINE ARTS

On January 31, 1883, the Minneapolis Society of Fine Arts was incorporated by twenty-five citizens and William W. Folwell was elected the first president. In November of that year a loan exhibition of paintings was held in a vacant store room on Washington Avenue, which resulted in an increase in the membership and the establishment of a School of Art, which was opened on April 15, 1886. The school was conducted in various places until December, 1889, when it was granted the use of rooms on one of the upper floors of the Public Library.

On January 10, 1911, a dinner was given to 175 of the business men of the city, at which the first steps were taken to raise a building fund for an Art Institute, the school having outgrown its quarters in the Public Library. Subscriptions aggregating



\$500,000 were taken at the dinner and to this \$300,000 were added during the next few weeks. Clinton Morrison donated the homestead of his father, Dorilus Morrison, for a site and William H. Dunwoody gave \$100,000 toward the erection of a building. Plans were made by McKim, Mead & White, architects of New York City, work was commenced on the central unit in August, 1912, and on January 7, 1915, the Institute of Fine Arts was formally dedicated.

#### ST. PAUL INSTITUTE

The St. Paul Institute was organized in the spring of 1907 as the St. Paul Institute of Science and Letters. Its objects were to conduct classes for the study of scientific and historical subjects and arrange lecture courses. It was incorporated on April 28, 1908, by Charles W. Ames, Lucius C. Ordway, Arthur Sweeny and others. The plan of organization provided for a board of fifty-five trustees, of which the mayor, presidents of the school, library and auditorium boards and the superintendent of public schools should be *ex officio* members.

Soon after the incorporation, the Institute took over the art school, established by the Women's Art School Association in 1890. This was the beginning of the St. Paul Institute School of Art, which gives instruction in landscape and portrait work, water colors, sculpture and mural decoration. It also conducts classes in general and commercial design, illustrating, cartooning, ceramics and leather work. The Institute occupies quarters on the third and fourth floors of the Auditorium.

#### STATE ART SOCIETY

The Minnesota State Art Society—sometimes called the Art Commission—was created by the Legislature of 1903 “for the advancement of fine arts.” It is controlled by a board of governors, consisting of the governor, president of the State University, and seven members appointed by the governor. The qualifications of these seven members are prescribed by the act. Annual exhibitions are provided for and to encourage artists prizes are offered by the state. Maurice S. Flagg was the first director. In 1923 the governing board was composed of the following: Governor J. A. O. Preus and Dr. Lotus D. Coffman, president of the University, *ex officio*; Ferris B. Martin, Mrs.



J. Howard Palmer and H. W. Rubins, of Minneapolis; Thomas G. Holyoke and Mrs. Foster Hannaford, of St. Paul; Miss Gertrude Carey, of Duluth; Prof. Ian B. Stoughton, of Northfield.

Among the Minnesota artists who have won prizes in the annual exhibits are the following: Miss Elizabeth Bonta and William J. Conway, in pastel work; Miss Helen Castle, water colors (Miss Castle also won a prize for water color work in the Corcoran exhibit at Washington, D. C.); Edwin M. Dawes, Miss Grace McKinstry, Magnus Norstad, C. C. Rosenburg, Miss Donna Shuster and Lee W. Ziegler, for work in oil. Miss McKinstry and Miss Shuster are portrait artists of more than ordinary ability. Mr. Ziegler was at one time director of the St. Paul Art School.

Mrs. J. H. Neal, John K. Daniels, Charles Brioschi and Helen F. Lawton have won distinction as sculptors. Carl Guthertz, who came to St. Paul in 1872, painted oil portraits of several Minnesota governors for the capitol building collection, and was for some time engaged on the mural decorations in the National Library at Washington.

#### PRIVATE ART COLLECTIONS

Thomas B. Walker came to Minneapolis in June, 1862, and became a prominent lumberman. Being a lover of art, he began at an early date a collection of paintings and curios of various kinds, without any well defined object in view. Indians were plentiful at that time and Mr. Walker engaged H. H. Cross, one of the greatest of American artists, to paint from life portraits of many of the leading chiefs. This part of the collection included 118 Indian portraits of such noted chiefs as Red Cloud, Hole-in-the-Day, Little Crow and many others who have figured in the history of the West.

In addition to the Indian portraits the collection contains nearly four hundred paintings by such artists as Ralph Blakelock, Rosa Bonheur, John R. A. Constable, Jean Baptiste Corot, Albrecht Durer, and many others of the world's master painters. The collection also embraces many ivory miniatures, ancient necklaces, Egyptian scarabs, carved jade—making a total of nearly five thousand articles. In October, 1918, Mr. Walker executed a deed of gift, conveying the entire collection to the City



of Minneapolis, as well as a site on Lowry Hill for a Library, Science and Art Building as a permanent home for the collection.

James J. Hill, the railroad builder, collected a large number of paintings during his lifetime. It was said to be the largest collection of the Barbizon school in America, including paintings by such noted artists as Corot, Daubigny, Dupre, Millet and Rousseau. Unfortunately for lovers of art, after Mr. Hill's death this collection of pictures was divided and some of the paintings have been sold to other collectors.

#### ARCHITECTS

The architect is a true artist, whose taste and ability are displayed in public buildings. Minnesota has produced a few architects who have won national reputation. Cass Gilbert, who designed the state capitol, afterward went to New York. There he made the plans for the famous Woolworth Building, said to be the tallest structure of its kind in the world. Mr. Gilbert designed public buildings in nearly every state east of the Mississippi and some in the far West.

James Knox Taylor, who was for a time in partnership with Cass Gilbert, was appointed supervising architect of the United States treasury department in 1898. In that capacity he made the plans and supervised the construction of a large number of Government buildings throughout the country.

Charles A. Reed, a native of New York, came to St. Paul in 1891 and formed a partnership with H. H. Stem. This firm made the plans for the St. Paul Auditorium. Mr. Reed returned to New York in 1905 to superintend the construction of the New York Central Railroad Terminal, which he designed, and which was completed at a cost of \$30,000,000.

The Cathedral at St. Paul and the Pro-Cathedral at Minneapolis, two of the finest specimens of church architecture in the United States, were designed by Emmanuel Louis Masqueray, a native of France, who studied architecture in that country and brought to America many ideas gathered from a study of the church edifices of Europe.







## CHAPTER XXXIV

### MINNESOTA BENCH AND BAR

WISCONSIN JUDGES—HENRY H. SIBLEY FIRST JUSTICE OF THE PEACE—  
TERRITORIAL COURTS—FIRST TERMS OF COURT IN THE DIFFERENT  
DISTRICTS—THE FIRST JUDGES—FIRST REVISED STATUTES—UNDER  
THE CONSTITUTION—SUPREME COURT—DISTRICT COURTS—JUDI-  
CIAL DISTRICTS IN 1923—INFERIOR COURTS—UNITED STATES COURTS  
CIRCUIT COURTS—TERRITORIAL BAR—PERSONAL MENTION OF EARLY  
LAWYERS — THE STATE BAR — STATE BAR ASSOCIATION — LAW  
SCHOOLS

Minnesota was organized as a territory under the act of Congress approved on March 3, 1849. Prior to that time all that portion of the state east of the Mississippi River had been subject successively to the jurisdiction of the territories of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. A territorial judge of Wisconsin held two terms of court at Stillwater, the county seat of St. Croix County, while the region was a part of Wisconsin Territory.

West of the Mississippi, Iowa exercised jurisdiction. In 1834 Henry H. Sibley was appointed chief factor of the American Fur Company for the territory now comprising the State of Minnesota. He took up his residence at the company's trading post at the mouth of the Minnesota River in the fall of that year and a few months later the governor of Iowa commissioned him a justice of the peace. He was the first civil magistrate to exercise authority west of the river. His jurisdiction extended from a point opposite Fort Crawford (now Prairie du Chien) to the Canada line, and his power seems to have been much greater than that of the justice of the peace in 1923. Conditions on the frontier then were such that the magistrate had to be guided more by common sense than by precedent or a knowledge of the law. Many of the inhabitants were French Canadians or half breeds employed by the fur companies. They were uneducated and often



of turbulent disposition. After a few of them had been brought before Justice Sibley, they reached the conclusion that his authority was to be respected. During the years he held the office there is no record to show that appeals were taken from his decisions to the higher courts. Joseph R. Brown was another justice of the peace who held his commission from the governor of Iowa.

#### TERRITORIAL COURTS

The Organic Act of March 3, 1849, provided that the judicial power of the territory should be vested in a Supreme Court, district courts, courts of probate and justices of the peace. On March 19, 1849, President Zachary Taylor appointed Aaron Goodrich, of Tennessee, chief justice; Bradley B. Meeker, of Kentucky, and David Cooper, of Pennsylvania, associate justices. Section 9 of the Organic Act provided that:

“The Supreme Court shall consist of a chief justice and two associate justices, any two of whom shall constitute a quorum, and who shall hold a term at the seat of government of said Territory annually; and they shall hold their offices during the period of four years. The said territory shall be divided into three judicial districts, and a District Court shall be held in each of said districts by one of the justices of the Supreme Court, at such time and places as may be prescribed by law; and the judges shall, after their appointment, respectively, reside in the districts which shall be assigned them.”

On June 1, 1849, the territorial government went into effect. Ten days later Governor Ramsey announced that he had divided the territory into three judicial districts and assigned the justices thereto as follows:

First District—The old County of St. Croix as established by the Wisconsin Legislature. Chief Justice Goodrich was assigned to this district, in which the first term of court was to be held at Stillwater on the second Monday in August, 1849.

Second District—La Pointe County (lying north of St. Croix County and east of the Mississippi) and all that part west of the Mississippi and north of a line drawn due west from the mouth of the Minnesota River. Judge Meeker was assigned to this district and directed to hold his first term of court at the Falls of St. Anthony on the third Monday in August, 1849.



Third District—This district embraced all that portion of the territory south of the line drawn due west from the mouth of the Minnesota River. Judge Cooper was assigned to this district, with instructions to hold his first term of court at Mankato on the fourth Monday in August, 1849. The second and third districts extended westward to the Missouri River.

#### FIRST TERMS OF COURT

Chief Justice Goodrich, as judge of the first district, held his first term of court at Stillwater, beginning on August 13, 1849. That was the first court held in Minnesota after it was organized as a territory. James K. Humphrey, who had come to the territory only a few weeks before, acted as clerk. He was afterward a practicing attorney of St. Paul. On the first day of the term the following attorneys were admitted to practice in Minnesota: Samuel H. Dent, David and Henry A. Lambert, Alexander M. Mitchell, William D. Phillips, Edmund Rice, Charles K. Smith, John A. Wakefield and Ellis G. Whitall, all of St. Paul.

August 20, 1849, was the date for Judge Meeker to hold his first court in the second district, but for some reason it was postponed until the following Saturday (the 25th). The court was held in the house of Reuben Bean, the Government miller, at St. Anthony. A grand jury was impaneled with Franklin Steele as foreman, but no cases came before it. James M. Goodhue, editor of the Pioneer, was another member of the grand jury. In his issue of August 30, 1849, he says:

“We had the pleasure of attending the opening and final adjournment of Judge Meeker’s court at St. Anthony, and have the satisfaction of having served on the first grand jury ever impaneled in the Second Judicial District of Minnesota. Mr. Bean provided an excellent dinner last Saturday, embracing a very great variety of good things, for the people at court. His Honor dismissed the jury with a few handsome remarks. The crier adjourned the court and the people took their departure. It was a day and an occasion which will long live in the memory of us all.”

In the third district Judge Cooper held his first court at Mankato on August 27, 1849. His experience on that occasion was about the same as that of Judge Meeker. Perhaps the people of Minnesota were too busily engaged in building up their homes to



engage in litigation. At any rate no business came before the court and after a short session it adjourned.

The first term of the Supreme Court was held at the American House in St. Paul on January 14, 1850, Justices Goodrich and Cooper in attendance. At that time there was but one courthouse in the territory, located at Stillwater. As no cases of importance had been heard in the district courts, there were no appeals and the court was in session for only about an hour.

#### THE FIRST JUDGES

The appointment of Chief Justice Goodrich was one of those cases where political service counted for more than fitness for the position. He had been a practicing lawyer in Tennessee before his appointment, but had not been especially distinguished in his profession. After he had been in Minnesota about eighteen months, complaints began going to Washington concerning his habits and rulings. President Taylor, who appointed Goodrich, died on July 9, 1850. Vice President Millard Fillmore, who succeeded to the office, was not inclined to remove any of Taylor's appointees. The pressure became so strong, however, that on November 13, 1851, Fillmore removed Judge Goodrich and appointed Jerome Fuller in his place.

When removed from office Judge Goodrich remained in St. Paul, engaged in literary and historical work. President Lincoln appointed him secretary of the American Legation at Brussels, but after a few years he returned to St. Paul and died there in 1887.

Judge Meeker became a resident of St. Anthony soon after receiving his appointment. It is not generally known that at the time he held his first court in August, 1849, his appointment had not been confirmed by the United States Senate. At the time of his appointment he claimed to be a whig, but a certain element in that party doubted his loyalty and succeeded in holding up his confirmation until September, 1850. In the meantime he continued to perform his judicial duties and became quite popular with the people of his district. He acquired a considerable tract of land, now partly within the city limits of Minneapolis and very valuable. Unfortunately Judge Meeker did not live to reap the full reward of his investment. He died at Milwaukee, Wis., February 20, 1873. Meeker County was named in his honor.



Judge Cooper, at the end of his term in 1853, opened a law office in St. Paul and built up a lucrative practice. He was connected with many important cases until 1864, when he went to Nevada. After a short residence in Nevada, he went to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he practiced until a short time before his death.

#### FIRST REVISED STATUTES

When the Territory of Minnesota was created, Section 12 of the Organic Act provided that: "The laws in force in the Territory of Wisconsin, at the date of the admission of the State of Wisconsin, shall continue to be valid and operative therein, so far as the same be not incompatible with the provisions of this act, subject, nevertheless, to be altered, modified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly of the said Territory of Minnesota."

The First Territorial Legislature passed a number of acts. On January 21, 1851, the second Legislature, by joint resolution, directed the judiciary committees of the two houses "to select and call three persons versed in the law" to revise and codify the Wisconsin laws still in force and those passed by the First Territorial Legislature. The two judiciary committees decided on Lorenzo A. Babcock, attorney-general of the territory, William Holcombe, afterward the first lieutenant-governor, and Morton S. Wilkinson, subsequently United States senator.

As there were only a small number of laws to be codified, these three men made their report before the close of the session. The report was accepted and an act was passed authorizing the governor to appoint a commissioner to oversee the printing and publication. Governor Ramsey appointed Morton S. Wilkinson, who performed the duty in a creditable manner, and the "Revised Statutes of Minnesota" were published in September, 1851.

A complete list of the territorial judges is given in Chapter LIII, with date when each was appointed. It may be well to note here, however, that Henry Z. Hayner, who succeeded Jerome Fuller as chief justice, served for only about four months and never presided at a term of court. He retired from the office upon the appointment of William H. Welch on April 7, 1853.

Judge Welch, the last territorial chief justice, was a native of Connecticut, where he was educated and admitted to the bar. He came to Minnesota in 1850 and began the practice of his pro-



fession in St. Paul. He was appointed chief justice by President Pierce and reappointed by President Buchanan, serving until the state was admitted in 1858. He then resumed his practice in St. Paul, where he passed the remainder of his life.

#### UNDER THE CONSTITUTION

Section 1, Article VI, of the state constitution provides that: "The judicial power of the state shall be vested in a Supreme Court, district courts, courts of probate, justices of the peace and such other courts, inferior to the Supreme Court, as the Legislature may from time to time establish by a two-thirds vote."

Section 2 of the same article defines the jurisdiction and powers of the Supreme Court as follows: "The Supreme Court shall consist of one chief justice and two associate justices, but the number of associate justices may be increased to a number not exceeding four, by the Legislature, by a two-thirds vote, when it shall be deemed necessary. It shall have original jurisdiction in such remedial cases as may be prescribed by law, and appellate jurisdiction in all cases, both in law and equity, but there shall be no trial by jury in said court. It shall hold one or more terms in each year, as the Legislature may direct, at the seat of Government, and the Legislature may provide, by a two-thirds vote, that one term in each year shall be held in each or any judicial district."

#### SUPREME COURT

At the first state election in October, 1857, Isaac Atwater, Lafayette Emmett and Charles E. Flandrau were elected Supreme Court justices. They took their offices on May 24, 1858. In the organization of the court Lafayette Emmett was made chief justice. He had previously served as attorney-general of the territory from May 15, 1843, to the admission of the state, was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1857, and was a lawyer of recognized ability. His term expired on January 10, 1865, when he was succeeded by Thomas Wilson.

Isaac Atwater came to St. Anthony in the fall of 1850. For some time he was engaged in the practice of law in partnership with John W. North. The firm of North and Atwater was the first in Hennepin County. In 1851 Mr. Atwater became the editor of the St. Anthony Express. He was a member of the first board



of regents of the University of Minnesota, was elected to the Supreme Bench in 1857, and in 1893 published a History of Minneapolis. His term expired in July, 1864.

Charles E. Flandrau, the third member of the court, was a native of New York City, where he was born in July, 1828. He came to St. Paul in 1853 and formed a law partnership with Horace R. Bigelow. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1857 and in July of that year was appointed associate justice of the Territorial Supreme Court by President Buchanan, his appointment dating from April 23, 1857. The story of Judge Flandrau's defense of New Ulm at the time of the Indian troubles in 1862 is told in another chapter. Upon retiring from the bench in 1864 he went to Nevada and engaged in the practice of law. Inside of a year he returned to Minnesota and formed a partnership with Judge Atwater at Minneapolis. In 1870 he removed to St. Paul. Judge Flandrau was the author of a History of Minnesota.

In the chapter entitled Statistical Review will be found a list of the Supreme Court justices up to the beginning of the year 1923. The Legislature of 1881 exercised the constitutional privilege of adding two associate justices. On March 14th of that year Greenleaf Clark and William Mitchell took their seats as the additional justices. In 1913 the Legislature created the office of Supreme Court commissioner, to be filled by two attorneys appointed by the Supreme Court "and to perform such duties as the court should assign to them." Homer B. Dibell, of Duluth, and Myron D. Taylor, of St. Cloud, were appointed commissioners. They entered upon their duties on April 1, 1913. In 1918 Mr. Dibell was appointed and later elected associate justice. The vacancy thus created in the position of commissioner was filled by the appointment of Edward Lees, of Winona.

At the beginning of the year 1923 the personnel of the Supreme Court was as follows: Calvin L. Brown, chief justice; Andrew Holt, Oscar Hallam, James H. Quinn and Homer B. Dibell, associate justices. When Governor Preus called a special election to choose a United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Knute Nelson, Judge Hallam resigned his place on the bench and entered the race for senator. The vacancy was filled by the appointment of Royal A. Stone. Chief Justice Brown was appointed to the Supreme Court bench as



associate justice in November, 1899, was made chief justice in 1912, and had almost completed his twenty-fourth year of service at the time of his death on September 24, 1923. Before his appointment as associate justice he had served for twelve years as judge of the District Court in the sixteenth judicial district. On September 29, 1923, Samuel B. Wilson, of Mankato, was appointed chief justice.

#### DISTRICT COURTS

The constitutional provision relating to the District Courts reads: "The state shall be divided by the Legislature into judicial districts, which shall be composed of contiguous territory, be bounded by county lines, and contain a population as nearly equal as may be practicable. In each judicial district one or more judges, as the Legislature may prescribe, shall be elected by the electors thereof, whose term of office shall be six years, and each of said judges shall severally have and exercise the power of the court, under such limitations as may be prescribed by law. Every district judge shall, at the time of his election, be a resident of the district for which he shall be elected, and shall reside therein during his continuance in office.

"The district courts shall have original jurisdiction in all civil cases, both in law and equity, where the amount in controversy exceeds one hundred dollars, and in all criminal cases where the punishment shall exceed three months' imprisonment or a fine of more than one hundred dollars, and shall have such appellate jurisdiction as may be prescribed by law."

Pursuant to this provision, the first State Legislature divided the state into six judicial districts. On May 24, 1858, the following judges entered upon their duties: First District, S. J. R. McMillan, of Stillwater; Second District, E. C. Palmer, of St. Paul; Third District, Thomas Wilson, of Winona; Fourth District, James Hall, of Little Falls; Fifth District, N. M. Donaldson, of Owatonna; Sixth District, L. Branson. Of these first district judges, Thomas Wilson became the second chief justice of the Supreme Court. Judge McMillan was made chief justice in 1874, but after about a year of service resigned to enter the United States Senate.

Of all those who have held the office of district judge in Minnesota, two men are especially distinguished for their long terms



of service. On March 1, 1875, Governor Cushman K. Davis appointed Hascal R. Brill, of St. Paul, judge of the Court of Common Pleas. That court was merged in the District Court on January 1, 1876, and Judge Brill was transferred to the latter. With but two brief absences from the bench, he served as district judge until a few weeks before his death on March 1, 1922—the forty-seventh anniversary of his appointment as judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

William L. Kelly, also of St. Paul, took his seat as district judge on March 17, 1887. He served continuously for thirty-six years, or until the spring of 1923, when he retired from the bench and from active practice.

Since the admission of the state new judicial districts have been created from time to time as the growing population made it necessary. In the more populous counties, especially those containing the cities of St. Paul, Minneapolis and Duluth, new judges have several times been added to the district courts to handle the increasing business. At the beginning of the year 1923 there were nineteen judicial districts. The counties composing these districts and the number of judges in each were as follows:

First—Dakota and Goodhue counties; two judges.

Second—Ramsey County; eight judges.

Third—Olmsted, Wabasha and Winona counties; one judge.

Fourth—Hennepin County; ten judges.

Fifth—Dodge, Rice, Steele and Waseca counties; one judge.

Sixth—Blue Earth and Watonwan counties; one judge.

Seventh—Becker, Benton, Clay, Douglas, Mille Lacs, Morrison, Otter Tail, Stearns, Todd and Wadena counties; three judges.

Eighth—Carver, Le Sueur, McLeod, Scott and Sibley counties; one judge.

Ninth—Brown, Lincoln, Lyon, Nicollet and Redwood counties; one judge.

Tenth—Fillmore, Freeborn, Houston and Mower counties; one judge.

Eleventh—Carlton, Cook, Lake and St. Louis counties; five judges.

Twelfth—Chippewa, Kandiyohi, Lac qui Parle, Meeker, Renville, Swift and Yellow Medicine counties; two judges.

Thirteenth—Cottonwood, Murray, Nobles, Pipestone and Rock counties; one judge.



Fourteenth—Kittson, Mahnomen, Marshall, Norman, Pennington, Polk, Red Lake and Roseau counties; two judges.

Fifteenth—Aitkin, Beltrami, Cass, Clearwater, Crow Wing, Hubbard, Itasca, Koochiching and Lake of the Woods counties; three judges.

Sixteenth—Big Stone, Grant, Pope, Stevens, Traverse and Wilkin counties; one judge.

Seventeenth—Faribault, Jackson and Martin counties; one judge.

Eighteenth—Anoka, Isanti, Sherburne and Wright counties; one judge.

Nineteenth—Chisago, Kanabec, Pine and Washington counties; one judge.

#### INFERIOR COURTS

The state constitution provides for a Probate Court in each organized county, to be held by one judge, who is elected by the voters of the county for a term of four years. The Probate Court has jurisdiction over the estates of deceased persons, minor heirs and others under guardianship, the examination and commitment of insane persons to the asylums. Probate courts are courts of record. The time and place of holding such courts are prescribed by law, and the salaries of the probate judges are also fixed by law.

Municipal courts were established in some of the larger cities prior to 1891. The Legislature of that year, by a general law, authorized the establishment of such courts in cities and villages of 3,000 or more inhabitants. These municipal courts have the power of hearing and disposing of all criminal cases for violation of local ordinances, and for hearing and committing for trial on arrests for violation of state laws. They also have jurisdiction in civil cases, where the amount at issue does not exceed \$500, and in cases where a justice court has jurisdiction.

Justices of the peace are elected by the qualified voters, for a term of two years. The Legislature has the power to prescribe the number of such justices in each county, as well as their duties and compensations. Justices of the peace have jurisdiction in civil causes where the amount in controversy does not exceed \$100, and in criminal causes where the penalty does not exceed a fine of \$100 or three months' imprisonment, but they have no jurisdiction in cases involving the title to real estate.



## UNITED STATES COURTS

When Minnesota was admitted in 1858, it was made a district for a Federal Court and Rensselaer R. Nelson was appointed district judge by President Buchanan. Judge Nelson was a native of New York and a son of Samuel Nelson, at one time an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. He was admitted to the bar in New York, came to Minnesota in 1850 and formed a partnership with Alexander Wilkin for the practice of law in St. Paul. This partnership lasted until April, 1857, territorial court. Soon after taking his place upon the bench he when Judge Nelson was appointed an associate justice of the refused the mandamus for the removal of the seat of government to St. Peter, which gave him considerable notoriety. He remained upon the United States District Bench until 1896, when he resigned and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1901 he was a candidate before the Legislature for United States senator, but was defeated by Knute Nelson. This was his last appearance in political life.

On May 18, 1896, William Lochren qualified as Judge Nelson's successor. He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in April, 1832. His father died the next year and his mother came with relatives to America, settling in Vermont. There he attended the common schools and worked at various occupations until he was twenty-one. He then began the study of law and in 1856 was admitted to the bar. The same year he came to Minnesota and practiced in St. Anthony until the beginning of the Civil war. He enlisted as a private in Company E, First Minnesota Infantry, and was promoted to second lieutenant. On account of the failure of his health he was discharged in December, 1863. In 1868 he was elected state senator and the next spring he became a member of the law firm of Lochren & McNair. In 1871 John B. Gilfillan entered the firm, which then became Lochren, McNair & Gilfillan. In 1881 he was appointed district judge by Governor Pillsbury and served in that capacity until 1893. He was succeeded as judge of the United States District Court by Page Morris on July 1, 1903.

Owing to the increase in population, a second district judge was authorized in 1908. Milton D. Purdy was appointed on July 6, 1908, but his appointment was not confirmed by the Senate.



Charles A. Willard was then appointed on May 18, 1909, and served until May 4, 1914, when he was succeeded by Wilbur F. Booth. A third judge was added in March, 1923, when John F. McGee was appointed by President Harding. Judge Morris resigned on June 30, 1923, and William A. Cant was appointed in his place.

For the convenience of the inhabitants of the state, Minnesota has been divided into six divisions. Sessions of the United States District Court are held in these divisions at Winona, Mankato, St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth and Fergus Falls, respectively.

#### CIRCUIT COURTS

The first United States Circuit Court in Minnesota was held in October, 1862. Samuel F. Miller, associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, presided, assisted by Judge Nelson. By the act of April 10, 1869, Congress authorized the appointment of a judge for each circuit and a justice of the Supreme Court was required to attend at least one term of each Circuit Court in the territory allotted to him. John F. Dillon, of Iowa, was the first judge of the circuit in which Minnesota was situated. He served until 1879, when he was succeeded by George W. McCrary, also of Iowa. David J. Brewer, of Kansas, succeeded Judge McCrary in 1886. Henry C. Caldwell, of Arkansas, became circuit judge in 1890.

Minnesota is in the Eighth Circuit. In 1892 Congress created the Circuit Court of Appeals and President Harrison appointed Walter H. Sanborn, of St. Paul, as judge. Since that time new judges have been added from time to time and at the beginning of the year 1923, the court was composed as follows: Walter H. Sanborn, of Minnesota; John E. Carland, of Washington, D. C.; Kimbrough Stone, of Missouri; Robert E. Lewis, of Colorado; and William S. Kenyon, of Iowa. Willis Van Devanter, of Wyoming, associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, is in charge of the circuit.

#### TERRITORIAL BAR

It is a cherished tradition among the lawyers of Minnesota that the territorial bar was much superior to that of most of the states during their territorial period. A large number of those who practiced law in Minnesota prior to the state's admission,



acquired national reputations. Henry H. Sibley began the practice of law at Mendota as early as 1835. It is quite probable that his clientele was small, but he is credited with having been the first attorney to "hang out his shingle" in Minnesota.

Henry L. Moss, who was appointed United States district attorney for Minnesota by President Taylor, was a native of New York, a graduate of Hamilton College, and was admitted to the bar in Ohio in January, 1843. In June, 1845, he located at Platteville, Wis., and practiced there until April, 1848, when he removed to Stillwater. He was a delegate to the Stillwater convention in August, 1848, which started the movement for the organization of Minnesota Territory. In 1851 he removed from Stillwater to St. Paul. He was again appointed United States district attorney for Minnesota in October, 1863, by President Lincoln, and held the office until 1868. He then practiced in St. Paul until his death.

David Lambert was admitted to the bar in the State of New York. He then located at Madison, Wis., where he practiced for a short time before he came to St. Paul in the spring of 1848. He was a delegate to the Stillwater convention of that year. As secretary of the convention he drew up the memorial asking for the organization of a new territory. He was drowned in 1849 by falling from a steamboat. At the time of his death he was only a little over thirty years of age and was regarded as one of the promising lawyers of the territory.

Morton S. Wilkinson was another delegate to the famous Stillwater convention, having located in Stillwater only a short time before. In 1849 he was elected to the lower house of the first Territorial Legislature. Two years later he was one of the commission to codify the laws, and was appointed by Governor Ramsey to supervise the printing. From 1859 to 1865 he was one of the United States senators from Minnesota. In 1869 he was elected to Congress from the First District and served one term. Wilkinson was a tall, spare man, a good lawyer, who rarely failed to make a favorable impression on a jury.

William D. Phillips, one of the lawyers who were admitted to the bar by the first court held at Stillwater, was a native of Maryland. He came to St. Paul in 1848, was one of the clerks in the first session of the Territorial Legislature, and in 1849 was elected the first district attorney of Ramsey County. Before the expira-



tion of his term he was appointed to a position in Washington by President Pierce and left Minnesota.

The first law firm formed in Minnesota was that of Masterson & Simons, early in 1849. It was composed of Henry F. Masterson and Orlando Simons, both of whom came from New York. This partnership lasted until 1874, when Mr. Simons was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas. When that court was abolished a little later he was transferred to the District Court, where he served until 1889.

Another law firm—the second in the territory—was formed in 1849 by Edmund Rice and Ellis G. Whittall. George L. Becker soon came into the firm, which then took the name of Rice, Whittall & Becker. Before the close of the year Mr. Whittall withdrew and went to St. Anthony, where he opened an office near the old St. Charles Hotel. He was a Virginian and had been admitted to the bar in Richmond before coming to Minnesota. He is credited with having been the first attorney to locate within the limits of the present City of Minneapolis. After practicing in St. Anthony for about two years he went to Missouri. During the Civil war he served in the Confederate army. After the war he went to Galveston, Texas, where he died in 1867.

After the withdrawal of Mr. Whittall, William Hollinshead came into the firm. For several years the firm of Rice, Hollinshead & Becker was recognized as one of the strongest in the Northwest. All were able lawyers and prominent in public affairs. Mr. Rice was a member of the house in the Territorial Legislature of 1851. After the admission of the state he served several terms in both House and Senate of the State Legislature, and in 1886 he was elected to Congress from the Fourth District. Mr. Hollinshead was appointed reporter of the Supreme Court in July, 1851, but held the position less than a year. Mr. Becker was chosen a member of St. Paul's first city council in 1854 and upon the organization of that body was elected president. When the state was admitted he was elected one of three congressmen, but when Congress decided that the state was entitled to only two representatives, Mr. Becker was the one to be left out. From 1869 to 1871 he was a member of the State Senate. About 1856 both Mr. Rice and Mr. Becker became interested in railroad building. The latter was for some time land commissioner of the Northern Pacific. Becker County is named for him.



Mention has already been made of the partnership of Judge R. R. Nelson and Alexander Wilkin. Mr. Wilkin was a veteran of the Mexican war. He came to St. Paul in 1850 and in October, 1851, was appointed secretary of the territory. In 1861 he was commissioned an officer in the First Minnesota Infantry, but was soon afterward made colonel of the Ninth. He was killed in action at Tupelo, Miss. Wilkin County was named in his honor. His brother, Westcott Wilkin, was the second judge of the Ramsey County District Court, serving from 1865 to 1876.

Bushrod W. Lott, a native of New Jersey, came to St. Paul in 1848. He was a good lawyer and soon built up a lucrative practice. In 1853 and again in 1856 he served as a member of the house in the Territorial Legislature. Some years later he was appointed United States consul at Tehuantepec, Mexico. He died in St. Paul in 1886.

Michael E. Ames, one of the pioneer lawyers of Stillwater, was speaker of the house in the Territorial Legislature of 1851. In that year he removed to St. Paul and for years he was recognized as one of the leaders of the Ramsey County bar. From March, 1856, to November, 1857, he was reporter of the Supreme Court. In 1857 he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention, where he took a conspicuous part in framing the organic law of the state. Mr. Ames was noted for his eloquence. When it became known that Mike Ames was to make an argument, a crowd was always attracted to the court room.

#### THE STATE BAR

Many of the attorneys who came to Minnesota during the territorial era, continued in practice after the state was admitted into the Union. John B. Brisbin, who served as president of the council in the last two Territorial Legislatures, was recognized as one of the strong lawyers in the early days of statehood. It was his fundamental knowledge of law and parliamentary practice that saved the capital to St. Paul in 1857, when he refused to sign the bill authorizing its removal to St. Peter.

Willis A. Gorman, who has been mentioned in detail in an earlier chapter, engaged in the practice of law at St. Paul when he retired from the office of governor in 1857. As a criminal lawyer, Governor Gorman had few equals. Another early noted criminal lawyer was W. W. Erwin, frequently referred to as



the "Tall Pine." He served for some time as county attorney of Ramsey County and was one of the picturesque figures in the local courts.

Early in the year 1850 John W. North came from New York and began the practice of law in St. Anthony. He was a graduate of the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., and had practiced in Syracuse, N. Y., before coming to Minnesota. In October, 1850, he formed a partnership with Isaac Atwater. The firm of North & Atwater was the first in Hennepin County. Mr. North was one of those who joined in a call for the convention at St. Paul on March 29, 1855, for the organization of the republican party in Minnesota. Soon after that he removed to Rice County and founded the City of Northfield. He was a delegate from that county to the constitutional convention of 1857. In 1863 he was appointed chief justice of Nevada Territory by President Lincoln and left Minnesota. He died in California about 1889 or 1890.

William Pitt Murray was born in Hamilton, Ohio, in June, 1827; graduated in the law department of the Indiana State University in 1849; came to St. Paul late in that year and began the practice of his profession. He served several terms in the Territorial Legislature; was president of the upper House in 1855; was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857; served in both houses of the State Legislature, and was for years a member of the city council of St. Paul. In 1876 he was elected city attorney and held the office for thirteen years. Murray County was named for him.

Among the prominent law firms of Minneapolis in the latter days of the territory and the early years of statehood was that of Cornell & Vanderburgh. Francis R. E. Cornell was born in Chenango County, N. Y., in November, 1821. He was graduated at Union College (Schenectady) in 1842 and was admitted to the bar in 1846. He came to Minneapolis in 1854 and the next year formed the partnership with Charles E. Vanderburgh, who was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., in 1829. For three years this firm was one of the leading law firms of Minnesota. Then Mr. Vanderburgh was elected judge of the Fourth Judicial District, holding that position until 1881. Mr. Cornell served several terms in the State Legislature; held the office of attorney-general from 1868 to 1874; was elected associate justice of the State



Supreme Court in November, 1874, and remained on the bench until his death in May, 1881. His former partner, Judge Vanderburgh, was elected as his successor and served as associated justice until 1894, when he retired from active professional work. He died in March, 1898.

John H. Brown, father of the late chief justice, Calvin L. Brown, came to Minnesota in 1855 from New Hampshire, where he had been admitted to the bar. When the Twelfth Judicial District was created in 1875 he was living at Willmar and was appointed the first judge of the new district. He held that position for fifteen years. Many lawyers who practiced in the district during that period, regarded Judge Brown as one of the most profound lawyers in the state. They tell how he would sit on the bench, without collar or necktie, and deliver instructions to a jury in the most classic English, without consulting manuscript or notes.

The foregoing are by no means all the early lawyers who have contributed to the reputation of the Minnesota bar. Many of the leading lawyers have been noticed at length in the chapters devoted to political history. Numerous others have occupied prominent positions on the bench or in active practice.

#### STATE BAR ASSOCIATION

County bar associations were organized in Ramsey, Hennepin and some other counties before the beginning of the present century. Some attempts were made to organize a state bar association soon after the admission, but these attempts resulted in nothing permanent. The present Minnesota State Bar Association dates its existence from 1901. Meetings are held annually for the election of officers. At these annual gatherings papers bearing upon some phase of legal practice are read by eminent attorneys and the proceedings usually close with a banquet. Called meetings are sometimes held to pass resolutions upon the death of some prominent attorney, or to take action for or against some proposed action of the Legislature. Following is a list of the principal officers of the association since its organization:

Presidents—Hiram F. Stevens, of St. Paul, 1901; Marshall F. Webber, of Winona, 1902; Frederick V. Brown, of Minneapolis, 1903; Edward C. Stringer, of St. Paul, 1904; A. C. Wilkin-son, of Crookston, 1905; Rome G. Brown, of Minneapolis, 1906;



J. L. Washburn, of Duluth, 1907; Pierce Butler of St. Paul, 1908; Lafayette French, of Austin, 1909; James D. Shearer, of Minneapolis, 1910; Cordenio A. Severance, of St. Paul, 1911; John G. Williams, of Duluth, 1912; Hugh V. Mercer, of Minneapolis, 1913; Harrison L. Schmitt, of Minneapolis, 1914; Stiles W. Burr, of St. Paul, 1915; Frank Crassweller, of Duluth, 1916; George W. Buffington, of Minneapolis, 1917; L. L. Brown, of Winona, 1918; Albert R. Allen, of Faribault, 1919; Ambrose Tighe, of St. Paul, 1920; William D. Bailey, of Duluth, 1921; William A. Lancaster, of Minneapolis, 1922-23. Each of these presidents served as vice president the year before being elected to the presidency. Pierce Butler, president in 1908, was appointed an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court by President Harding, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Day, of Ohio. Cordenio A. Severance was president of the American Bar Association in 1921-22. His partner, Frank B. Kellogg, had previously been honored by election to that position in 1912-13.

Secretaries—Stiles W. Burr, of St. Paul, 1901; William R. Begg, of St. Paul, 1902; Charles W. Farnham, of St. Paul, 1903 to 1913; Chester L. Caldwell, of St. Paul, 1913 to 1923.

Treasurers—Frederick V. Brown, of Minneapolis, 1901; F. W. Gail, of Stillwater, 1902; James D. Shearer, of Minneapolis, 1903 to 1906; W. H. Yardley, of St. Paul, 1906 to 1909; Royal A. Stone, of St. Paul, 1909 to 1916; John M. Bradford, of St. Paul, 1916 to 1921; Roy H. Currie, of St. Paul, 1921-23.

In 1915 the Minnesota Law Review was started as the Journal of the Association. It is published monthly from December to June, inclusive, and contains much interesting information concerning the courts, the work of the association and general legal news.

#### LAW SCHOOLS

The young man in Minnesota who may desire to study law, will find ample opportunity in the schools established by the state and by members of the profession. The law department of the University of Minnesota was established in 1888. Gradually its scope was broadened until it became a professional school to fit students for admission to the Minnesota bar, and for the actual practice of law. The course of study embraces three years, and



two years of work in the Academic College are required for admission. Many of the alumni of this school are now numbered among the leading attorneys of the state. (See also the history of the University in the chapter on Higher Education.)

The St. Paul College of Law, which advertises as "A Lawyer's Law School," was incorporated by act of the Legislature in 1900. For the first eight years the school was conducted in the Ramsey County courthouse. In September, 1908, it removed to rooms on East Fifth Street and remained there until 1915. It was then located on Minnesota Street for one year, when the upper floor of the old Merchants Bank building was leased. The school now owns its building at the corner of Sixth Street and College Avenue.

Hiram F. Stevens was the first dean of the college. He died in 1905 and was succeeded by George L. Bunn, afterward an associate justice of the Minnesota Supreme Court. Judge Bunn was born at Sparta, Wis., June 25, 1865; was graduated at the University of Wisconsin in 1885; was admitted to the bar in 1888, and soon afterward located in St. Paul. In 1897 he was elected district judge and in 1911 was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court. He served as dean of the St. Paul College of Law until his death on October 9, 1918, when Judge Oscar Hallam was elected to the position. The other officers at the beginning of the school year in 1923 were: Francis B. Tiffany, secretary; James D. Armstrong, treasurer. The faculty numbers twenty-six members, including several of the most prominent attorneys of St. Paul.

In 1902 the first class of twenty was graduated. The graduating class of 1922 numbered seventy-five. These figures will give some idea of the growth of the school. The school has a good working library and its alumni are qualified to pass the examination of the state board of examiners for admission to the bar.

The Northwestern College of Law, located on the seventh floor of the Plymouth building in Minneapolis, is the outgrowth of classes formed for the study of law in 1909. In 1912 the college was incorporated with George E. Young as dean. Evening sessions are held and instruction in all branches of the law is given by several of the best known attorneys in the Mill City. The course of study is three years.



The Minnesota College of Law is a younger law school, incorporated under the laws of the state, with George T. Simpson as dean. It holds evening sessions in the Leighton building at Minneapolis and in 1922-23 had 350 students. The faculty numbers twenty-four members and the three years' course of study leads to the degree of Bachelor of Laws (LL. B.). The same degree is conferred by the other law schools mentioned.



## CHAPTER XXXV

### MEDICINE AND DENTISTRY

BEGINNING OF MEDICAL PRACTICE—ANCIENT MEDICAL SYSTEMS—  
EVOLUTION OF THE SCIENCE OF MEDICINE—THE PIONEER DOCTOR  
—EARLY MINNESOTA PHYSICIANS — HOMEOPATHY — MEDICAL  
SCHOOLS—UNIVERSITY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT—STATE MEDICAL  
ASSOCIATION—HOSPITALS—DENTISTRY—ITS RELATION TO MED-  
ICINE—FIRST DENTAL SCHOOL—STATE DENTAL ASSOCIATION—  
DENTAL DEPARTMENT, STATE UNIVERSITY

The practice of the healing art is as old as the human race. Doubtless the first man who felt "out o' sorts" sought for something to relieve his suffering. Having found a remedy for his particular ailment, he communicated its virtues to his neighbor. Slowly new discoveries were made and in this way began a *materia medica* which through the subsequent centuries doctors and chemists have built up to its present high standard. Every ancient nation, without consultation or collusion with others, developed a system of medicine.

F. H. Baas, in his "History of Medicine," credits the Chinese with being the first people to adopt a system of medicine, dating back to the Emperor Hwang-ti, about 2500 B. C. The remedies used by Chinese physicians were a strange conglomeration—pulverized spiders, certain stones soaked in milk, decoctions made from the bark and leaves of plants, poultices, plasters and lotions applied to the seat of pain. They noted the action of the pulse, but without comprehending its significance, and they were no doubt the originators of massage.

The oldest known medical records are those of Egypt, dating back to the sixteenth century, B. C. Recent discoveries indicate that the Egyptians had specialists, surgeons, gynaecologists, etc., as well as general practitioners. Most of the Egyptian medical lore is contained in the last six volumes of the Sacred Book, which



Baas says: "in completeness and arrangement rival the Hippocratic collection, which they antedate by a thousand years."

About 500 B. C. Pythagoras and his followers introduced in Greece what is known as the "sacred period of medicine," founded upon the teachings of Chiron, the Centaur, who was the preceptor of Æsculapius. Among the Greeks and Romans Æsculapius was regarded as a god. The first shrine to him was erected at Athens about 450 B. C. His followers formed a cult that claimed to heal the sick through the interpretation of dreams, mysterious ceremonies and by sacrifices to the evil powers that brought on the disease, though they taught the importance of diet, bathing and correct habits of living.

Next came the "philosophical period of medicine," introduced by Hippocrates, who has been called the "Father of Medicine." The Hippocratic oath, which every physician of the philosophic school was required to take, contained many of the fundamental principles found in the ethics of the profession at the present time.

Galen (130 to 200 A. D.) wrote over one hundred volumes, some of them treating of anatomy. He was the first of the early physicians to recognize this subject, though his works would hardly be adopted as textbooks by the medical college of the present day. His teachings were followed by physicians, with certain modifications, for several hundred years.

The fact is pretty well established that Andreas Vesalius was the first physician to dissect a human body. He was born in Belgium in 1514 and was about thirty-five years old when he began his dissection. It was reported that he commenced his work before life was extinct in his subject. For this he was sentenced to death by the Inquisition, but was saved through the intervention of Philip II of Spain. In 1550 he became physician to the court of Philip and soon afterward published his observations on anatomy.

In 1540 Sir William Gilbert, physician to Queen Elizabeth, published the first medical work written by an English author. William Harvey, another Englishman, graduated in medicine at Padua in 1602. Fourteen years later he announced his discovery of the circulation of the blood, which subjected him to ridicule, even by some of his brother physicians. Prior to this time it was known that the blood moved through the veins, but it was gener-



ally believed that the arteries contained only air, as they were always found empty after death. Harvey lived long enough to see his theory accepted by the profession. His original diagrams illustrating the circulation of the blood are preserved by the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons.

During the two hundred years following Harvey and Gilbert, the progress of the medical profession was "slow but sure." The latter half of the nineteenth century witnessed many great improvements. The germ theory, developed by such scientists as Virchow, Lister and Pasteur, is now almost unanimously accepted by intelligent physicians. Sulphuric ether was first used as an anesthetic by Morton in Boston in 1846, and the next year chloroform was used for the same purpose by Simpson of Edinburgh, Scotland. Serums, antitoxins, prophylactics and antiseptics have been introduced by the score, and the Roentgen rays in recent years have proved to be of incalculable value to surgeons in certain types of cases. In fact, it keeps the physician of the present "on the jump" to keep up with the progress of his chosen profession.

#### THE PIONEER DOCTOR

One of the most welcome additions to the population of a new country is the physician. In many instances the old-time doctor was not a graduate of a medical college. He obtained his medical education by "reading" with an older physician and by assisting his preceptor in practice. When he felt enough confidence in his ability to strike out for himself, he often found that a newly settled community offered him an opportunity to "get in on the ground floor" and establish a practice before a competitor entered the field. It must not be understood, however, that all the pioneer doctors were of this class. Not infrequently a physician who was a graduate of a medical college and with an established practice, hoping to better his condition, would cast his lot with some frontier settlement.

Whether the pioneer doctor was a graduate physician or not, his labors were the same. His practice extended over a large territory, in a region where railroads were unknown, and he must be ready to answer calls day or night. He did not visit his patients in an automobile, as do most of the doctors of the present generation. Even if the automobile had then been invented it



would have been practically useless in a country where there were no highways worthy of the name. The doctor therefore found a trusty horse the safest and surest means of conveyance. There were no drug stores to fill prescriptions, so the pioneer doctor carried a stock of medicines with him in a pair of "pill-bags"—a contrivance consisting of two stout leather boxes, divided into compartments to accommodate vials of different sizes, and connected by a broad, leather strap that could be thrown across the saddle, one of the boxes hanging on each side of the horse. Dr. William Duncan, an early Indiana physician, who was engaged in country practice for some forty years, published his "Reminiscences" in 1880, in which he says:

"Every doctor carried a goodly supply of English calomel, some aloes and Dover's powder, opium in some form or another, sweet spirits of nitre, a preparation of Spanish fly for 'drawing blisters,' and in districts where ague was prevalent, Peruvian bark (sulphate of quinine was as yet too rare and costly for general use) constituted an essential element of his materia medica. \* \* \* As bloodletting was considered of first importance in cases of malignant fever, he carried one or more lancets, to be ready for any emergency. Such was the equipment of the average physician forty or fifty years ago. Looking back to those days, the wonder is not that he saved so many of his patients, but that he saved any at all."

Doctor Duncan's comments would probably apply to the first physicians of Minnesota, as well as to those of Indiana. His remarks are rather sarcastic and perhaps too severe, but being a doctor himself, he could say things that would hardly be tolerated from a layman.

Yet, with all their limitations, many of the old-time doctors were men of ability, solicitous for the recovery for their patients, sincere in their desire to place their profession upon a higher plane. As a rule they were conservative without being non-progressive, unselfish enough when a new treatment was discovered to impart a knowledge of the discovery to their fellow practitioners, each in this way adding his mite to the general advancement of medical science. Many of them, after practicing for years without a diploma, attended a medical college and acquired the long-coveted degree of M. D.

In the new settlement the doctor was usually one of the lead-



ing citizens. Upon his rounds he learned much of what was going on locally and, without descending into gossip, was a purveyor of news. Often he was the only man in the community who subscribed for and read a newspaper, which gave him a better knowledge of public affairs. Because of this fact, and his large acquaintance, he was frequently called upon to fill some public office of trust and responsibility. At least one physician occupied a seat in the first Minnesota Territorial Legislature.

#### EARLY MINNESOTA PHYSICIANS

It would be impossible to mention here all the early physicians who practiced in Minnesota during the territorial days. In the chapters on county and city history many of the early doctors in various localities are given brief notice, but the settlements about the Twin Cities seem to have offered the greatest attractions. The first doctor in Minnesota, of whom anything can be learned, was an army surgeon named Purcell, who accompanied Colonel Leavenworth up the Mississippi River in 1819 and remained as surgeon at Fort Snelling for several years. Although in the military service, he sometimes attended the families living near the fort.

In 1847 Dr. John J. Dewey located at St. Paul, arriving in July. The village then had a population of less than one hundred, but with a cheerful optimism he opened his office and began practice. The following spring he opened a drug store in connection with his professional work. Doctor Dewey was native of New York State and a graduate of the Albany Medical College. In 1849 he was elected a member of the first Territorial Legislature. His son, James Dewey, studied medicine and became an eye and ear specialist.

Early in May, 1849, Dr. David Day settled in St. Paul. He was born in Virginia on September 19, 1825, graduated in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1846 and soon thereafter located at the lead mines in Wisconsin. After his arrival in St. Paul he was elected the first register of deeds for Ramsey County. He removed to Benton County in 1852 and the same year was elected to the Legislature. He was reelected in 1853 and at the ensuing session was chosen speaker of the house. About a year later he engaged in the drug business in St. Paul and retired from active practice. He drew the plans



for the first courthouse in Ramsey County; was appointed state prison inspector in 1866; was appointed postmaster at St. Paul in 1875 and held the position for twelve years, and was always interested in local affairs.

Another St. Paul physician who came in 1849 was Dr. Thomas R. Potts. He was born in the City of Philadelphia, Pa., February 10, 1810; graduated in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1835; practiced at Natchez, Miss., and Galena, Ill., until 1849, when he settled in St. Paul. He was at one time consulting surgeon at Fort Snelling and was the first president of the Minnesota Medical Society. He died in St. Paul in October, 1874. He was the first president of the town board when St. Paul was incorporated as a village in 1850 and in 1866 was appointed city physician.

Dr. John H. Murphy located at St. Anthony in the spring of 1849. He was a graduate of Rush Medical College, was a man of unquestioned ability, with a fund of vitality, wit, and the high spirits almost necessary to the pioneer doctor. The following story has been told of Doctor Murphy: "He always wore a Prince Albert coat, in one pocket of which he was said to carry a spool of silk, and, if there was any surgery to perform, he would take out the spool, cut off a piece of silk, sharpen his pocket knife on the heel of his shoe, and say to the patient: 'This is going to hurt and hurt like hell, but I can't help it, so look out.'" One might infer from this story that Doctor Murphy was as rough in his surgery as he was in his language, but such was not the case. In 1852 Doctor Murphy was elected to the Legislature. When the suspension bridge over the Mississippi at St. Anthony was formally opened in January, 1855, he was grand marshal and led the parade. During the Civil war he served as surgeon to the First, Fourth and Eighth Minnesota regiments. After the war he located in St. Paul, where he practiced until his death.

Dr. Ira Kingsley, a "root and herb" physician, came to St. Anthony about the same time as Doctor Murphy. He built a shack on Hennepin Island, "jumping" Franklin Steele's previous claim. A compromise was finally effected, the doctor taking the southwest part of the island and Steele the remainder. He served for a number of years as justice of the peace and it seems devoted more time to his official duties in that capacity than to the practice of his profession.



During the five years following the organization of the Minnesota territorial government, quite a number of physicians came into the territory. Among the most prominent of these may be mentioned: Drs. Alfred E. Ames, Hezekiah Fletcher and Charles W. Le Boutillier, at Minneapolis; Drs. A. C. Brisbine, William W. Finch, J. G. Goodrich, D. W. Hand, William H. Miller, W. H. Morton, F. R. Smith, John Steele, Jacob H. Stewart and Samuel Willey, at St Paul; Dr. J. C. Rhodes, Stillwater; Dr. E. J. Davis, Mankato; Dr. J. E. Finch, Hastings.

Dr. Samuel Willey was one of the most active of the physicians of this period. He was for a time in partnership with Dr. D. W. Hand and later with Dr. A. C. Brisbine. He died in November, 1872.

Dr. Jacob H. Stewart was born in New Jersey in January, 1829; graduated in medicine in the University of New York in 1851; practiced at Peekskill, N. Y., until the spring of 1855, when he located in St. Paul. In 1856 he was county physician. He was the first surgeon of the First Minnesota Infantry, but was captured at the battle of Bull Run in July, 1861, and was succeeded by Doctor Murphy. In 1864 he was elected mayor of St. Paul; was appointed postmaster in 1869 and held the position for five years; was elected to Congress from the Third District in 1878 and served one term. He died at St. Paul on August 25, 1884.

Dr. Hezekiah Fletcher, who came to Minneapolis in 1851, was the third man to make a claim on the west side of the river. In 1852 he was elected to the Legislature. He was a man of fine professional ability but became interested in real estate operations and it appears neglected his profession. As a real estate man he became a prominent citizen of the city.

Dr. Alfred E. Ames located at St. Anthony in the fall of 1851 and soon afterward formed a partnership with Dr. John H. Murphy. He was born in Vermont in 1814; went with his parents to Ohio, where he taught school and married Miss Martha Pratt; from there went to Illinois and in 1838 was appointed deputy secretary of state; later he served as private secretary to Governor Carlin; began the study of medicine in 1840; was elected to the Illinois Legislature in 1842; and in 1845 graduated at the Rush Medical College of Chicago. He was a member of the Minnesota Legislature in 1853 and while holding that office was elected the



first grand master of the Minnesota Grand Lodge of Masons. He was one of the founders of the Hennepin County Medical Society and served several terms as president. He was also a member of the State Medical Society.

Dr. Charles W. Le Boutillier was a graduate of the University of Paris, France, and was a man of fine attainments. He came to Minneapolis in 1854 and the same year was elected to the Legislature. He practiced in that city until the beginning of the Civil war in 1861. He then entered the army as assistant surgeon of the First Minnesota. After the battle of Bull Run he elected to remain with the wounded and with Doctor Stewart was captured by the enemy. After being held a prisoner at Richmond for some time he was paroled and returned to his home in Minneapolis. When the Sioux war broke out in 1862 he was commissioned surgeon of the Ninth Regiment. He died at St. Peter on April 3, 1863, and was buried with military honors at Minneapolis.

Dr. C. Eugene Riggs, one of the most noted neurologists in the United States, came to St. Paul in 1881. In 1920 he was elected president of the State Medical Association. In his address before the annual meeting of the association on August 25, 1921, he thus referred to the physicians of the state at the time of his arrival in 1881:

"The outstanding figures in the medical life of that day were Stone, Wheaton, Flagg, Smith, Senkler, Leasure, Morphy, Owens, Hand, Atwood, Stewart of St. Paul; Dunsmoor, Abbott, Kimball, Hill and French of Minneapolis; Millard, Merrill, Pratt and Clarke of Stillwater; Rose and Wood of Faribault; the elder Mayo of Rochester; Warner, Harrington and Davis of Mankato; Staples and McGaughey of Winona; Teft of Plainview; Workman of Sleepy Eye, now of Tracy; Ritchie, Collins, Walbank and McCormick of Duluth. Some of them were pioneers whose experiences went back to territorial days."

Most of the early Minnesota doctors were men of reputation, both personally and professionally. Occasionally a "black sheep" got into the fold, as the following item from the St. Paul Pioneer of September 4, 1851, illustrates:

"Dr. C. Rich and family left by the Nominee last week, being in debt to many people in St. Paul and especially to the printer. This reminds us of the old maxim, 'Riches take to themselves



wings and fly away,' and we cannot help heartily and meekly responding, 'Give us, Oh Lord! neither Poverty nor Riches.' Cheerfully would we forgive any poor fellow in debt who was man enough to say, 'Sir, I owe you, but am poor and cannot pay you.' As for that man, dressed in black broadcloth, this office will try to have the man's character properly appreciated wherever he may go.

"Doctor Rich is about thirty-three years old, five feet ten or eleven inches high, slender, bilious, black hair, black eyes, smells like an apothecary shop, and looks like the ghost of bilious fever. Wherever he finds employment as a physician there will be employment for the undertaker, and, if he does not lose his patients, it will be because he can find none. As a surgeon he would only do to call in case of a broken neck or a shot through the heart; or as a physician in the last stages of cholera or consumption when it is too late. But to do him justice, he was a very good collector of his own fees and would take the last shirt from any poor patient who by accident or miracle survived his treatment."

Perhaps Doctor Rich was not quite so black as he was painted and the comments of the editor, Mr. Goodhue, may have been too severe. It was Goodhue's failing "to speak right out." He was usually sure of his premises, however, and no doubt the doctor deserved at least a part of the castigation he received.

#### HOMEOPATHY

The physicians so far mentioned all belonged to the allopathic or "regular" school. The homeopaths did not enter the field until about the close of the Civil war. One of the pioneer homeopathic doctors was Dr. Thomas C. Schell. He was born in England in 1823; came to America when he was about thirteen years old; studied medicine for four years with Dr. W. W. Mathews, of Rochester, N. Y., and practiced for some time as partner of his preceptor. He then removed to Detroit. For two years he was physician in the Marine Hospital at Hawaii and then came to St. Paul, where he practiced until his death in 1883.

Edward Walther was born in Germany in 1835 and came to the United States in 1853. After a short residence he returned to Germany to study medicine, but did not receive a degree in that country. In 1860 he graduated at the Homeopathic College



of Physicians and Surgeons at St. Louis and in 1870 located in St. Paul.

Henry Hutchinson, who came with his parents to Northfield, Minn., in 1859, when he was only ten years old, might be considered as one of the early homeopathic physicians. After attending Carleton College he began the study of medicine and in 1874 was graduated at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia. For many years after that he was regarded as one of the leading homeopathic physicians of the state.

On February 14, 1870, the regular physicians of St. Paul organized the Ramsey County Medical Society. Just two years later the Homeopathic Medical Society was organized, with Dr. Thomas C. Schell as president. Doctor Schell was also the first president of the State Homeopathic Medical Society, which was organized a little later. During the last fifty years, the number of homeopathic physicians has increased proportionately with those of other schools. Homeopathy has been recognized in the medical legislation of the state. In the State Board of Medical Examiners, which consists of nine members, the law requires three of such members to be homeopathic physicians. It is the duty of this board to examine and grant licenses to persons desirous of practicing medicine. Examinations are held at St. Paul on the first Tuesdays in January, April, June and October of each year.

#### MEDICAL SCHOOLS

In 1870 a number of physicians in the City of St. Paul organized the St. Paul School for Medical Instruction. This was the first institution of the kind in the State of Minnesota. Dr. Samuel D. Flagg was elected president; Dr. Alexander J. Stone, secretary. The faculty included several of the leading physicians of the city. For seven years the school was conducted at St. Paul, but with rather indifferent success. In 1878 a number of Minneapolis citizens offered to erect a building and arrange for hospital advantages if the school would remove to that city. The offer was accepted and several Minneapolis physicians joined the faculty.

Through the influence of Captain Whitney, one of the trustees of Macalester College, the school was reorganized in 1881 as the Minnesota College Hospital. The reorganized school opened on



MINNEAPOLIS GENERAL HOSPITAL









October 31, 1881, with thirty students enrolled. It was located in the Winslow House, which property had been donated to the trustees of Macalester College in 1874 by Charles Macalester, of Philadelphia. When the trustees of the college began preparations to remove to the present site in 1885, the St. Paul members of the faculty, not altogether satisfied with the arrangement, withdrew and organized the St. Paul Medical College. For the first year the school occupied rented quarters. Contributions to a building fund were solicited and in 1886 the college opened in its own building at 204 West Ninth Street. In 1923 the building was used as the Tuberculosis Dispensary, under the St. Paul Bureau of Health.

The Minneapolis branch of the institution changed its name to the Minnesota Hospital College. The Winslow House was given up, a new building for classes was erected at Sixth Street and Ninth Avenue South, and clinical teaching was transferred to St. Barnabas Hospital.

In 1883 the Minneapolis College of Physicians and Surgeons was founded with a faculty of twelve members, Dr. J. T. Moore as dean, and Dr. Edwin Phillips as president. This school is said to have been the outgrowth of the Minneapolis School of Medicine, which was established about six years before. It continued as an independent school until 1895, when it became the medical department of Hamline University. On January 1, 1900, it moved into a new building on the corner of Fifth Street and Seventh Avenue South.

All the foregoing schools were of the "regular" or allopathic class. In the spring of 1886 the leading homeopathic physicians of St. Paul and Minneapolis held a meeting to consider the question of establishing a homeopathic college. Drs. Abner L. Bausman, John F. Fargo, Pearl M. Holl, O. M. Humphrey and William H. Leonard were appointed a committee to prepare articles of incorporation. In October following the Minnesota Homeopathic Medical College opened with Dr. Philo P. Hatch as dean.

#### UNIVERSITY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT

As early as June, 1882, Dr. Charles N. Hewitt, of Red Wing, proposed to the regents of the University of Minnesota the establishment of a medical department. Dr. William H. Folwell, president of the University; Dr. William H. Leonard and Dr.

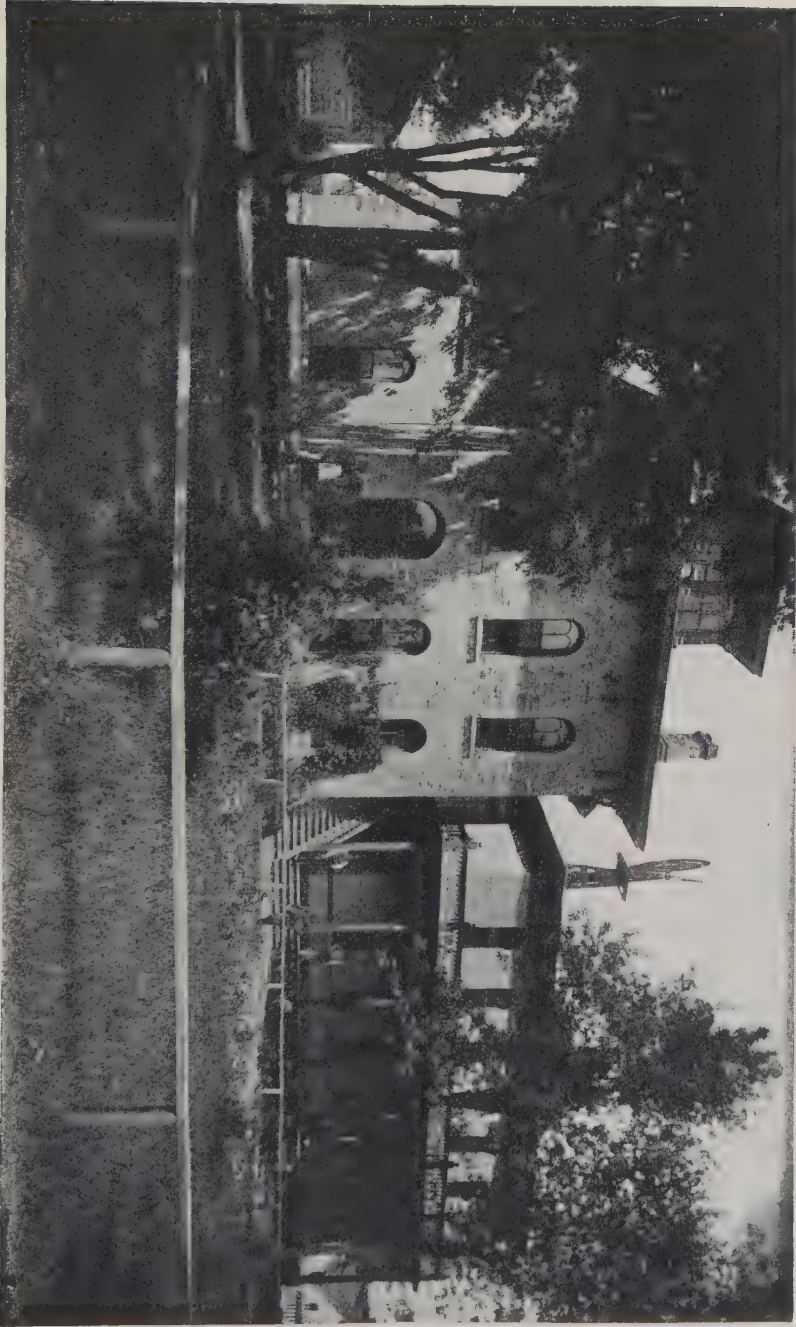


Charles N. Hewitt were appointed a committee to prepare a plan, which was adopted by the board of regents on January 5, 1883. As at first constituted, the department was merely an examining body. The first faculty (or board of examiners) consisted of Dr. Charles N. Hewitt, Red Wing; Dr. Daniel W. Hand, St. Paul; Dr. William H. Leonard, Minneapolis; Dr. Franklin Staples, Winona; Dr. Perry H. Millard, Stillwater. Subsequently four others were added, viz.: Prof. J. A. Dodge, of the department of chemistry; Dr. Charles Simpson, Minneapolis; Dr. Charles E. Smith, St. Paul; Dr. George B. Wood, Faribault.

In 1887 a petition asking for a teaching department was presented to the board of regents and the Legislature was asked to make an appropriation for its maintenance. To encourage the movement for such a department, on February 28, 1888, the St. Paul Medical College and the Minnesota Hospital College offered to surrender their charters and the temporary use of their property for the proposed department. About a month later the Minnesota Homeopathic Medical College made a similar proposition. The offers were accepted by the board of regents and the medical department was organized with Dr. Perry H. Millard as dean. It embraces both the College of Medicine and Surgery and the Homeopathic College of Medicine and Surgery. The medical department of Hamline University was merged with that of the State University in 1907.

In June, 1915, an arrangement was entered into by which the Mayo Foundation (See Rochester) was subsequently merged with the medical department of the University of Minnesota. Commenting upon this the New York Evening Post said: "The surgical work of the brothers Mayo has been of amazing quality, and the great institution which they have built up without the aid of any endowment has, we believe, not another like it any where in the world. And now comes the statement that these brilliant but unostentatious workers, who have continued in so rare a way the genius for surgery and the genius for organization, are about to devote the large sum of \$2,000,000, fruit of their life long labors and extraordinary success, to the endowment of a great institution of medicine which is to form part of the University of Minnesota. \* \* \* The name Mayo is known wherever surgical science is known. The great clinic at Rochester, Minn., founded by Drs. William J. and Charles H. Mayo,





CITY AND COUNTY HOSPITAL, ST. PAUL, 1883







now has about 200 assistant physicians and surgeons, and treats thousands of patients every year."

#### STATE MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

A Minnesota Territorial Medical Association was organized in December, 1855, but its records are not available. It is known, however, that it continued in existence until the beginning of the Civil war in 1861. During the war, and for three or four years afterward, no meetings were held. In January, 1869, a number of physicians joined in issuing a call to the members of the old society, and the profession generally throughout the state, for a meeting to consider the advisability of reorganizing the old association or forming a new one.

That meeting was held at the International Hotel, St. Paul, on Monday February 1, 1869. Dr. Thomas R. Potts, of St. Paul, who had served as the first president of the old organization, was called to the chair, and Dr. Daniel W. Hand was chosen secretary. After some discussion, the old society was declared to be defunct. Drs. A. E. Ames, C. N. Hewitt, W. W. Mayo, J. H. Stewart and A. C. Wedge were appointed a committee to prepare a plan for the formation of a new association. Their report was accepted and the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Dr. Samuel Willey, of St. Paul, president; Dr. A. E. Ames, of Minneapolis, vice president; Dr. A. Wharton, of St. Paul, corresponding secretary; Dr. E. J. Davis, of Mankato, recording secretary; Dr. S. B. Sheardown, of Stockton, treasurer.

On June 16, 1869, the association held a meeting at Owatonna with eleven members in attendance. At the first annual meeting after the organization, held in St. Paul on February 1, 1870, thirty new members were received, making the total membership ninety-five. The membership on December 31, 1923, was 1,887. In this membership every county in the state is represented.

Presidents—Following is a list of the presidents of the association since the organization in 1869. It seems that Dr. Thomas R. Potts succeeded Doctor Willey in the presidency before the close of that year, as the former's name appears first in the list: Thomas R. Potts, 1869; Samuel Willey, 1870; Franklin Staples, 1871; W. W. Mayo, 1872; W. W. Sweeney, 1873; N. B. Hill, 1874;



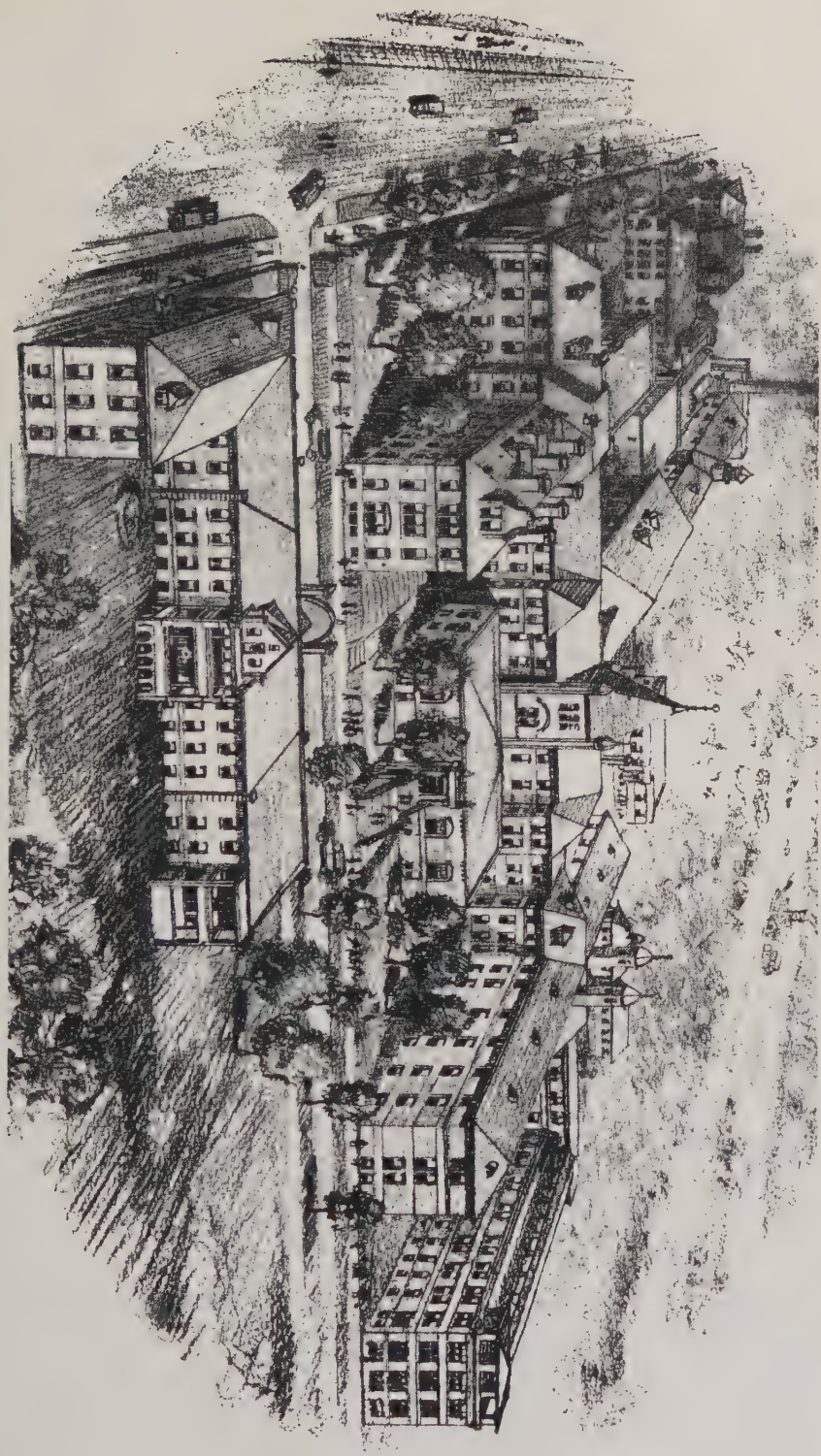
J. H. Stewart, 1875; F. H. Milligan, 1876; Otis Ayer, 1877; J. E. Finch, 1878; A. C. Wedge, 1879; A. J. Stone, 1880; C. N. Hewitt, 1881; P. H. Millard, 1882; W. L. Lincoln, 1883; J. B. McGaughey, 1884; E. J. Davis, 1885; H. H. Kimball, 1886; C. F. McComb, 1887; C. A. Wheaton, 1888; J. H. Dunn, 1889; W. L. Beebe, 1890; Park Ritchie, 1891; A. W. Abbott, 1892; W. J. Mayo, 1893; Justus Ohage, 1894; Frank Allport, 1895; W. D. Flinn, 1896; J. F. Fulton, 1897; F. A. Dunsmoor, 1898; Walter Courtney, 1899; William Davis, 1900; William A. Hall, 1901; J. W. Andrews, 1902; Charles L. Greene, 1903; John W. Bell, 1904; Charles H. Mayo, 1905; H. A. Tomlinson, 1906; William H. Magie, 1907; Cornelius Williams, 1908; William A. Jones, 1909; J. W. Robertson, 1910; Haldor Sneve, 1911; Richard J. Hill, 1912; A. E. Spalding, 1913; John T. Rogers, 1914; John W. Little, 1915; Harper M. Workman, 1916; Arthur J. Gillette, 1917; George D. Head, 1918; J. H. Adair, 1919; C. Eugene Riggs, 1920-21; J. Frank Corbett, 1922; E. Starr Judd, 1923.

Annual meetings are now held in October, at which time officers are elected to take office the first of January following. At the annual meeting held in St. Paul, October 10-12, 1923, the following officers were elected for 1924: Dr. Archibald MacLaren, St. Paul, president; Dr. E. T. Sanderson, Minnesota, first vice president; Dr. F. J. Hirschboeck, Duluth, second vice president; Dr. C. W. Bray, Biwabik, third vice president; Dr. Carl B. Drake, St. Paul, secretary; Dr. F. L. Beckley, St. Paul, treasurer.

At the annual meeting in 1916 a committee of five was appointed to consider the expediency of publishing a monthly medical journal as the organ of the association. That committee consisted of Dr. E. W. Buckley, chairman, Drs. Charles Scofield, Richard J. Hill, J. Warren Little and George E. Senkler. The committee held meetings in March and July, 1917, and at the annual meeting in October two reports were presented. Four members, in the majority report, advised against the movement. Doctor Buckley, in his minority report, presented evidence and argument in favor of a medical magazine. The minority report was adopted and in January, 1918, "Minnesota Medicine," the journal of the association began its career with Dr. Ernest T. F. Richards as editor. Dr. Carl B. Drake succeeded Doctor Richards in April, 1919. The state is divided into eight districts, in



CITY AND COUNTY HOSPITAL, ST. PAUL, 1924









each of which is an associate editor. These district editors at the close of the year 1923, in the order of districts, were: Dr. George S. Wattam, Warren; Dr. F. H. Knickerbocker, Staples; Dr. E. L. Tuohy, Duluth; Dr. F. L. Adair, Minneapolis; Dr. George B. Weiser, New Ulm; Dr. F. M. Manson, Worthington; Dr. H. B. Aitkens, Le Sueur Center; Dr. F. P. Strathern, St. Peter.

#### HOSPITALS

Most of the cities and larger towns in Minnesota are provided with hospital accommodations. About the middle of October, 1923, Dr. Franklin H. Martin, director-general of the American College of Surgeons, made public the results of a survey of the hospitals of the United States and Canada. Out of 1,176 hospitals approved by the survey, 36 are in Minnesota, to wit:

Brainerd—St. Joseph's.

Duluth—St. Luke's and St. Mary's.

Fergus Falls—St. Luke's.

Little Falls—St. Gabriel's.

Mankato—Immanuel and St. Joseph's.

Minneapolis—Abbott, Deaconess, Eitel, Fairview, Hillcrest, Maternity, Minneapolis General, Northwestern, St. Barnabas, St. Mary's, Swedish, University of Minnesota, the Shriners' Hospital for Crippled Children, and the Minnesota State Hospital for Indigent Children.

Rochester—Colonial, Kahler, St. Mary's and Worrell.

St. Cloud—St. Raphael's.

St. Paul—Ancker, Bethesda, Charles T. Miller, Mounds Park Sanitarium, Northern Pacific Beneficial Association, St. John's, St. Joseph's, St. Luke's, St. Paul.

Warren—Warren General Hospital.

Twenty-seven of the above hospitals are equipped with one hundred or more beds. The other nine have from fifty to one hundred beds. There were several other Minnesota hospitals that failed to meet the approval of the survey only because of the lack of some equipment, such as X-ray or laboratory facilities, or failure to keep a record of cases according to the system established by the college.

One hospital not included in the above list is that for crippled children, located in the suburbs of St. Paul. The institution may be included among the good works inaugurated by Minnesota



physicians. It is due to the untiring effort of the late Dr. Arthur J. Gillette, who succeeded in getting a bill through the Legislature appropriating \$5,000 a year for the care and maintenance of crippled children, whom he offered to treat free of charge. From this beginning has grown the hospital, which is more fully described in the chapter on State Charities.

#### DENTISTRY

Before dentistry became a distinct profession, the family physician was frequently called upon to extract an aching or defective tooth. The instrument generally employed in such cases was called a "turnkey," which operated upon the principle of the lumberman's canthook. The turnkey may not have possessed "all the horrors of the Inquisition," but as an instrument of torture it was bad enough. There is a story of negro barber shaving a man with a dull razor. When the customer complained that the razor pulled, the darkey replied: "Yassir, boss, I know it pulls some, but if de razor handle don't break dat beard am bound to come off." So it was the turnkey. Once fastened upon a tooth, if something did not break, that tooth was bound to come out.

For a long time dentistry was looked upon as being mainly a mechanical art. During that period the work of the dentist consisted of extracting teeth, filling cavities and making artificial teeth. Developments brought the dentist and physician into close alliance. In recent years they have worked together for the preservation of human health and comfort.

At the time Minnesota was admitted into the Union in 1858 there were probably not more than half a dozen dentists in the state. Most, if not all, of these were located in St. Paul, Minneapolis and Stillwater. But the growth of dentistry has kept pace with other professions and occupations, until in 1923 there was scarcely a village of any size without its dentist.

#### FIRST DENTAL SCHOOL

When the Minnesota College Hospital opened in the fall of 1881, Dr. M. M. Frisselle, who had come to Minneapolis the year before, was appointed lecturer on medical and surgical dentistry. At the suggestion of the trustees and faculty of the college, he organized the dental department in 1882. This school was the



forerunner of the dental department of the University of Minnesota. The chairs were filled by Minneapolis and St. Paul dentists. The most important members of the faculty were: Dr. M. M. Frisselle; W. F. Giddings, professor of operative dentistry; Dr. A. W. Abbott, professor of anatomy; Dr. W. A. Spaulding, professor of mechanical dentistry; Drs. L. D. Leonard and J. A. Parker, demonstrators of operative dentistry; Drs. C. E. Cleveland and F. H. Brimmer, demonstrators of mechanical dentistry.

#### STATE DENTAL ASSOCIATION

Almost contemporary with the establishment of the dental department of the Minnesota College Hospital, the Minneapolis Dental Society was organized. At a meeting of this society on November 21, 1883, the first step was taken toward the formation of a state association. C. M. Bailey, H. M. Reid, A. T. Smith and T. E. Weeks, of Minneapolis; C. H. Goodrich and C. F. Konantz, of St. Paul; and H. L. Cruttenden, of Northfield, were appointed a committee to prepare a plan for a state organization. As soon as the preliminary plan was completed, the committee issued a call for a meeting at the Nicollet House, in Minneapolis, January 16, 1884.

About forty dentists were in attendance at that meeting. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers were elected: Dr. H. M. Reid, Minneapolis, president; Dr. H. M. Lyon, St. Paul, vice president; H. L. Cruttenden, Northfield, recording secretary; T. E. Weeks, Minneapolis, corresponding secretary; S. T. Clements, Faribault, treasurer. The association was incorporated on July 16, 1884. On that day and the two succeeding days the first annual meeting was held in Sherman Hall, St. Paul. Addresses were delivered or papers read by Dr. J. B. Lawrence, of New York City; Dr. J. Taft, of Cincinnati, Ohio; and several of Minnesota's leading dentists.

Regular annual meetings followed, in various cities of the state, until 1912. In that year Doctor Gallagher, of Winona, president of the association, in his address recommended the plan which had been successfully worked out in other states, viz.: A state association composed of district societies. His recommendation was adopted and the state was divided into districts. The advantage of this plan is that it gives to the dentists of a district better opportunities to work for new members and attend



the district meetings. Members of a district society automatically become members of the State and National Dental Associations.

#### DENTAL DEPARTMENT, STATE UNIVERSITY

When the St. Paul Medical College and the Minnesota Hospital College surrendered their charters in February, 1888, to become the medical department of the State University, the dental department of the latter was included in the arrangement. It therefore became the dental department of the University of Minnesota. In 1922-23 the number of students enrolled in the department was 371. The College of Dentistry has a faculty of sixteen regular members, under Dr. Alfred Owre as dean. Members of the faculty in the College of Medicine and prominent dentists of Minneapolis and St. Paul contribute a portion of their time to the work of the department as lecturers, instructors and demonstrators. (See also chapter on Higher Education.)



## CHAPTER XXXVI

### CIVIL WAR—1861-1865

MINNESOTA DEMOCRATS AND REPUBLICANS BOTH UNIONISTS—GOVERNOR RAMSEY TENDERS FIRST TROOPS—FIRST UNION SOLDIER—FORMATION OF THE FIRST REGIMENT—RECORD OF THE FIRST INFANTRY TO GETTYSBURG—THE CHARGE AT GETTYSBURG—COMMANDERS OF THE FIRST MINNESOTA—FIRST BATTALION INFANTRY—OTHER INFANTRY COMMANDS—ARTILLERY SERVICE—MINNESOTA SHARP-SHOOTERS—TEN SOLDIER GOVERNORS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC (MINNESOTA DEPARTMENT)—MINNESOTA SOLDIERS' HOME

Minnesota was hardly established as a state before the outbreak of the Civil war. In 1858, when she entered the Union, she was still weak from the disorganizing effects of an economic panic and a long business depression. Then when the state was seemingly on the road to recovery, came the great rebellion and the horrors of savage warfare within the limits of the state.

For a number of years there had been a bitter rivalry in state politics between the old democracy and the new republican party, but whatever their quarrels when the Union was threatened with disruption the democrats and republicans of Minnesota worked together for its preservation. Sibley, the democrat, and Ramsey, the republican, were the Minnesota bulwarks in the support of the Civil war and the protection of the state from the onslaught of the fierce Sioux warriors.

#### GOVERNOR RAMSEY TENDERS FIRST TROOPS

The governor of Minnesota, Alexander Ramsey, was in Washington on Saturday night, April 13, 1861, when the news from Sumter arrived. "Early Sunday morning, accompanied by two citizens of Minnesota," he says in an address to the state commandery of the Loyal Legion, "I visited the War Department and



found the secretary (Cameron) with his hat on and papers in his hand, about to leave his office.

"I said: 'My business is simply as governor of Minnesota to tender a thousand men to defend the Government.'

" 'Sit down immediately,' he replied, 'and write the tender you have made, as I am now on my way to the President's mansion.'

"This was quickly done, and thus Minnesota became the first to cheer the President by offers of assistance in the crisis which had arrived."

#### FIRST UNION SOLDIER

On the 15th of April the President's proclamation was published assigning as Minnesota's quota in the new army of 75,000 men a regiment of not less than 780. On the following day, Ignatius Donnelly, as acting governor issued the call. Without waiting for this formality; enlistments had begun in St. Paul and other towns. At the head of the first enlistment paper presented at the state capital was the name of Josias R. King, who has always claimed to be the first Minnesota volunteer soldier of the Civil war. He became a captain in the First Minnesota Infantry and made a distinguished record as a soldier. His statue in bronze appropriately crowns the monument at Summit Park, St. Paul.

#### FORMATION OF THE FIRST REGIMENT

In the acceptance of companies, the preference was given to the eight volunteer military organizations supposedly in existence, provided they could recruit to maximum strength within ten days. With that exception, companies were to be received in the order offered and to take rank accordingly.

The officers of the old eight militia companies made strenuous efforts to recruit their commands at full strength within the stipulated period. Enthusiastic meetings were held everywhere in the state, but when the ten days had expired it was found that only three of the original organizations were ready for service. Eleven new volunteer companies had been formed, however, representing nearly every section of Minnesota. Activity was especially marked in St. Anthony and Minneapolis, which were ambitious to raise two or three companies.

Under instructions from Washington, the ten fortunate com-





Courtesy of St. Paul Association

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, ST. PAUL







panies were to rendezvous at St. Paul to form the First Regiment Minnesota Volunteers. As no suitable quarters could be found at the capital city, on the 27th of April the adjutant general ordered them to report as speedily as possible at Fort Snelling. The old post was then in the hands of civilians, but as the buildings were in a fair state of preservation they were occupied by the ten companies as they arrived from various sections of the state.

As stated by John D. Hicks in the "Organization of the Volunteer Army in 1861" (Minnesota Historical Bulletin, February, 1918): "Mustering in by an officer of the United States army was then (April 29th) begun. During the ceremony a surgeon was present, but physical examination was not rigorous. Only a few men were rejected. By April 30th the organization was complete.

"In the selection of officers the militia law of Minnesota was supposed to govern. This gave the governor the right to appoint all commissioned officers, but in practice companies elected their own officers, who were then commissioned by the governor. The captains appointed the 'non-coms' and the governor appointed the field officers, consisting of a colonel, lieutenant colonel and major. From the roll of lieutenants the colonel then appointed the adjutant."

The selection of Ex-Governor Willis A. Gorman (chief-executive 1853-57), a veteran of the Mexican war, as colonel of the First Regiment, was favorably received and drilling was immediately begun. Thereafter Fort Snelling was the rendezvous and drill ground for all the troops which Minnesota furnished for the war. Minnesota had been asked for a regiment of 780 men. Within two weeks she furnished 900, and everyone knew that as many more could have been obtained in that period for the asking.

On the 3d of May President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for volunteers to serve for three years to replace the three-months troops, as well as additional soldiers for the regular army and seamen. Although that action was taken by the President without authority of law, it was considered a measure to save the Union and supported accordingly. Four days after the presidential proclamation, Governor Ramsey was advised by the secretary of war to have the First Minnesota mustered for three years and by May 24th the regiment was again full. As the date of its



muster remained April 29, 1861, it was the senior three-years' regiment in the Union army.

#### RECORD OF THE FIRST TO GETTYSBURG

The days of waiting and drilling at Fort Snelling were lightened and enlivened by the girls and the ladies who presented to each company a handsome flag and on May 21st tendered the entire regiment a banquet in the grove on Nicollet Island. They gave benefit concerts without number and used the proceeds to purchase towels, handkerchiefs and underwear and met afternoons to prepare sundry bags containing scissors, needles, thread and buttons. When the boys went to the front and got into the thick of the fight most of these nice things were relegated to the rear.

Finally, under orders, the First Regiment reached Washington on the night of June 26th, armed with 880 stands of the "terrible minie musket that carries a heavy ball a full mile." The members of the regiment were first under fire at Bull Run, on the 21st of July. It is said that these soldiers acquitted themselves like regular army men. Twenty per cent of the Minnesota troops who participated in this battle were either killed or wounded. The losses of the First Minnesota were greater than those of any other regiment on either side of the conflict.

The First Minnesota Infantry was also engaged at Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, Malvern Hill, Antietam and the two battles at Fredericksburg and several minor engagements preceding the day of its glory at Gettysburg.

#### THE CHARGE AT GETTYSBURG

On the second day of the historic engagement at Gettysburg (July 2, 1863), the First Regiment undoubtedly turned the tide of battle. When Sickles' Corps was defeated and driven back in disorder from an advanced position by the heavier forces of Longstreet and Hill, eight companies of the regiment, then numbering but 262 men, were stationed in support of a battery in the rear of Sickles. As this was the only organized force within reach, the regiment was ordered by General Hancock in person to charge two Confederate brigades (more than twenty times its number). The Confederates were advancing rapidly and confidently, the retreating soldiers of Sickles' Corps having already



passed the First Minnesota. Unless stopped they would soon penetrate the Union line of battle. Reserves had been sent for but they were too far away to prevent the impending disaster. The necessity of sacrificing the eight companies of the First Minnesota Regiment to gain time and save the vital position was as apparent to every man as to General Hancock.

The charge was made instantly at utmost speed, down a slight slope and through the concentrated fire of the two brigades. Without pausing to fire a return shot, the Minnesotans kept on breaking and repulsing the front line of the Confederates by the momentum and ferocity of the shock with the bayonet. When nearly surrounded by the enemy and falling fast under the steady fire, the remnant of the regiment held the entire force at bay until the reserves were brought up in the rear and the enemy was routed.

The charge was completely successful in accomplishing the object sought. It prevented the breaking of the Union line by the enemy at a vital point and saved the battle. Necessarily the encounter involved an enormous sacrifice of men in proportion to the number engaged. Of the 262 men who made the charge, 215 lay dead or wounded upon the field; forty-seven men were still in line and not a man was captured or missing. It is claimed that these figures represent the greatest relative casualty list suffered by any command during the war.

General Hancock is reported as having said: "There is no more gallant deed recorded in history. I ordered these men in there because I saw I must gain five minutes time. Reinforcements were coming on the run, but I knew that before they could reach the threatened point the Confederates, unless checked, would seize the position. I would have ordered that regiment in if I had known that every man would be killed. It had to be done; and I was glad to find such a gallant body of men at hand, willing to make the terrible sacrifice that the occasion demanded."

The thrilling conclusion of the part taken by the First Minnesota Regiment at Gettysburg is thus described: "The wounded were gathered by their surviving comrades in the darkness of evening into field hospitals. The next morning the remnant of the eight companies joined by the other two companies which had been on detached service, were returned to their place in the front line of the Second Division, Second Corps, and withstood



Pickett's charge and the terrible artillery fire by which it was preceded. The tattered flag of the First Regiment was in the advance of any other color in the counter-charge which ended in the surrender of the remnant of the Confederate force."

#### COMMANDERS OF THE FIRST MINNESOTA

The commanders of the First Minnesota Regiment rose to high rank in the service. Its first three colonels, Willis A. Gorman, Napoleon J. T. Dana and Alfred Sully, became brigadier-generals and the two last named brevet major-generals. General Sully was especially famous as an Indian fighter in the Dakotas, Montana and other sections of the Northwest. Cols. George N. Morgan and William Colville and Lieut.-Col. Charles P. Adams were brevetted brigadier generals. Colonel Colville, who led the famous charge of the regiment at Gettysburg, upon the formation of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, in the spring of 1865, was commissioned its commander, although he was still suffering from wounds he had received at Gettysburg.

#### FIRST BATTALION INFANTRY

When in April, 1864, the three-years' period of service for the men of the First Minnesota Regiment had expired, the reenlisted soldiers and recruits formed Companies A and B, First Battalion, Minnesota Volunteers. It took the place of the First Regiment in the same brigade, Army of the Potomac, and served with credit throughout the war. Among its officers was Major Henry D. O'Brien, one of the heroes of Gettysburg.

#### OTHER INFANTRY COMMANDS

The colonel of the Second Infantry, which was organized in July, 1861, was Horatio P. Van Cleve, a West Point graduate and a veteran of the Black Hawk war. In the service he reached the rank of brevet major-general, and after the war, until his death in 1891, was a respected citizen of Minneapolis. The Second Regiment first served in the Southwest under Gen. George H. Thomas and gained its greatest renown at Chickamauga. It is most fitting that the regiment should be honored with a memorial monument at Chickamauga Park. At the close of 1863, it joined General Sherman's army and participated in the Atlanta campaign and the march through the Carolinas.



The Third Infantry, formed in October, 1861, originally commanded by Col. Henry C. Lester of Winona, was captured at Murfreesboro in July, 1862, and afterward participated in the Indian campaigns and in various engagements in Arkansas. While in that state the regiment was under command of Col. Christopher C. Andrews who later became brigadier-general and brevet major-general.

The Fourth Regiment was organized about Christmas of 1861 and commanded by Col. John B. Sanborn of St. Paul. Colonel Sanborn, who finally became a brevet major-general, was a leading lawyer. The regiment served in Mississippi, in Sherman's march to the sea and through the Carolinas.

Organized in May, 1862, the Fifth Infantry was originally commanded by Col. Rudolph Borgesrode, of Shakopee, and later by Lucius F. Hubbard, of Red Wing, afterward governor of Minnesota and brigadier-general in the Spanish-American war. Three companies of the regiment participated in the Sioux campaign in the summer and fall of 1862, and the other seven companies fought with the Army of the Mississippi and in the expedition against Mobile.

The Ninth Infantry, which was organized in August, 1862, was first commanded by Col. Alexander Wilkin of St. Paul. It was engaged mainly in frontier and guard duties. Its chief engagements were at the battles of Nashville.

The Eleventh Infantry was organized at even a later date (August, 1864), was commanded by Col. James Gilfillan and was mainly occupied in guarding Tennessee and Kentucky railroads.

#### ARTILLERY SERVICE

Two batteries of light artillery participated in various engagements of the Civil war. The First Battery, organized in October, 1861, was first commanded by Capt. Emil Munch, of Chengwatana [Chippewa for Pine City], Pine County. It was attached to various commands in the southwestern campaigns and in Alabama and Georgia, finally participating in Sherman's marches to the sea and northward through the Carolinas.

The Second Battery, organized in December, 1861, was commanded by Captain William A. Hotchkiss, a newspaper man of Anoka. It participated in the battles of Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and Nashville. It was



mustered out of the service at Fort Snelling in July, 1865, a month after the First Battery was honorably discharged.

The First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, was not organized until April, 1865, and was, as heretofore stated, commanded by the badly-wounded Col. William Colville, of Red Wing, who led the heroic First Minnesota Regiment in the Gettysburg charge. The command was organized too late for active service.

#### MINNESOTA SHARPSHOOTERS

Two companies of sharpshooters were raised by Minneapolis men and a number of their members were from that city. Francis Peteler, who afterward was promoted to a colonelcy, recruited a body for that service from several parts of the state in October, 1861. Captain Peteler's command became Company A of the Second United States Sharpshooters and was with the Army of the Potomac through all its campaigns.

The second company of sharpshooters raised in Minnesota was organized in March, 1862, by William F. Russell, of Minneapolis, who was chosen as its captain. From the battle of Fair Oaks until the close of the war it participated in all the engagements of the First Minnesota Regiment and the First Minnesota Battalion. It was carried on the regimental rolls as Company L.

#### TEN SOLDIERS GOVERNORS

Ten soldiers of the Civil and Indian wars served as governors of Minnesota and held ranks in the service from corporal to brevet major-general. Willis A. Gorman, governor in 1853-57, during the territorial period, was colonel of the First Minnesota Regiment and was afterward brigadier-general and brevet major-general. Henry H. Sibley, first state governor, 1858-60, was in command of the Minnesota troops during the Sioux uprising and campaigns of 1862-63, which resulted in expelling the hostiles from the state and crushing them as a public menace. He held the military ranks of colonel, brigadier-general and brevet major-general. Stephen Miller, of Worthington, was in command of the Sixth Infantry during the Sioux campaigns and was afterward promoted brigadier-general. Shortly after the Indian fighting was over and his regiment had been ordered to St. Louis, he was elected governor. His term commenced in January, 1864. William R. Marshall, of St. Anthony, was colonel of the Seventh



Infantry and had command of that regiment, as well as the Eighth, Ninth and Tenth regiments, which joined General Sibley and a part of the Sixth at St. Peter—all destined for the relief of Fort Ridgely. His service as governor extended from January, 1866, to January, 1870. Horace Austin, of St. Peter, who was governor of Minnesota in 1870-74, was a captain in the First Regiment of Mounted Rangers, and participated in the Sioux campaigns of 1863. Cushman K. Davis, of St. Paul, who succeeded Governor Austin and served as chief executive in 1874-76, saw service as first lieutenant in the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry. Lucius F. Hubbard, of Red Wing, governor from January, 1882, to January, 1887, was colonel of the Fifth Minnesota Infantry in the Civil war and brigadier-general in the Spanish-American war. Andrew R. McGill, of St. Peter, first sergeant of Company D, Ninth Minnesota Infantry in the Civil war, held the governorship in 1887-89. Knute Nelson, of Alexandria, was a corporal in Company B, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, in the Civil war, and served as governor in 1893-95. Samuel R. Van Sant, of Winona, entered the service of the Union army as a corporal in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry, and served Minnesota as its governor in 1901-05.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

The first post of the Grand Army of the Republic in the Department of Minnesota was organized in the City of St. Paul in August, 1866. It continued to exist for about three years. The department was reorganized at Stillwater in August, 1881, with six posts and 278 members. From that time it continued to increase rapidly until 1898. It then had a membership of 8,408, and the largest number of posts was 186. Since 1898 the organization has gradually decreased. The membership of the Grand Army of the Republic in the state on December 31, 1922, comprised 115 posts and 1,471 members.

R. A. Becker, Gideon S. Ives, Watson W. Hall and Isaac L. Mahan, St. Paul; E. B. Wood and Charles H. Taylor, Long Prairie; L. M. Lang, Cass Lake; J. D. Budd, Duluth; J. A. Town, Worthington; S. W. Powell, Stillwater, and Harrison White, now of Seattle, Washington, are past department commanders. Judge Ell Torrance and Samuel R. Van Sant, of Minneapolis, are past



national commanders. The present (1923) commander of the Department of Minnesota is E. Z. Rasey, of St. James.

The Woman's Relief Corps, auxiliary to the Grand Army, was organized in 1884 with Kate C. Wright, provisional president. On November 30th of that year the first convention was held in Minneapolis, with six corps represented. The auxiliary numbered 108 corps and more than 8,000 members, according to its report of December, 1922.

#### MINNESOTA SOLDIERS' HOME

There is no more beautiful location in the country for the home which has been provided for the soldiers and their wives, widows and mothers than Minnesota has selected for its veterans of two wars. The home is located near the Falls of Minnehaha on fifty acres overlooking the picturesque gorge and cascade of the Mississippi, as well as the charming park stretching to the north.

The home originated in a movement by the state encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic at Faribault, in February, 1886, when a committee was appointed to draft a bill for the establishment of such an institution and to see that it received the consideration of the State Legislature. Accordingly, in the winter of 1887 the law was passed for its establishment, appropriating \$50,000 for the purchase of a site and the erection of suitable buildings and entrusting its management to seven trustees. The first board consisted of Henry A. Castle, St. Paul; R. R. Henderson, Minneapolis; L. A. Hancock, Red Wing; William P. Dunnington, Redwood Falls; A. E. Christie, Mower County; A. A. Brown, Douglas, and T. F. Cowing, Ottertail County. Organization was effected on April 12, 1887, with Mr. Castle as president. Mr. Henderson as vice president and O. M. Sawyer, of Minneapolis, as secretary.

A spirited contest at once arose among half a dozen towns which were aspirants for the location of the projected institution. As an inducement the City of Minneapolis offered to donate to the state fifty acres at the confluence of Minnehaha Creek with the Mississippi River; that site, with the advantage of a central location adjacent to the metropolis of the state, brought the home to Minneapolis. The location is a high wooded point between the



creek and the river, and the buildings of the home are within a few hundred yards of Minnehaha Falls.

Before erecting any buildings the trustees, with the approval of the governor, after visiting several national homes for Civil war veterans, decided on the cottage-plan of construction. This insures not only more privacy and homelike surroundings for the inmates, but also enables the management to expand its accommodations to meet more closely the demands from time to time. The plan has been systematically followed from the beginning.

The home was opened in temporary buildings on November 21, 1887, and within three months had forty-seven inmates. Two cottages were erected in 1888, and in 1890 the central portion and one wing of the hospital were completed. The Legislature appropriated \$125,000 for the home in 1891, and since then the physical and administrative improvements of the institution have been continuous. With the admission of veterans of the Spanish-American war and the passage of the legislative act of 1905, by which wives, widows and mothers found shelter at the home, the activities of the institution were greatly expanded, and the influx of the new classes offset the natural decrease of the Civil war soldiers.

As it is today, the Minnesota Soldiers' Home comprises the central administration building, around which are the hospital, dining and amusement halls, and the cottages in which reside the individuals and families—the inmates of the institution. One of the latest important additions to the physical properties of the home is an addition to the women's building for the accommodation of the wives, widows and mothers of veterans who have been admitted since 1905. Each of the cottages will accommodate seventy men.

The Legislative Manual for 1923 gives the membership of the home as 266 men—233 of whom served in the Civil war, 30 in Spanish-American war service and three in the Indian war. There are 122 women and their building is filled, with many waiting applicants. The average age of the men who served in the Civil war and who have entered the home is 82 years and of those who participated in the Spanish-American war, 57 years.







## CHAPTER XXXVII

### SIOUX UPRISING OF 1862

CONDITIONS LEADING TO THE UPRISING—LOYALTY OF THE CHIPPEWA—UPPER AND THE LOWER SIOUX—FIRST FLOW OF BLOOD—GENERAL OUTBREAK AND SPREAD OF THE SLAUGHTER—FLANDRAU'S DEFENSE OF NEW ULM—RELIEF OF FORT RIDGELY—BEFORE THE RELIEF FORCES ARRIVED—BATTLE OF BIRCH COULEE—INDIANS ROUTED AT WOOD LAKE—GABRIEL RENVILLE—WHOLESALE SIOUX HANGING—DEATH OF LITTLE CROW—THE SIOUX SWEEPED FROM THE STATE—LOSS OF LIFE AND PROPERTY

During the middle period of the Civil war, while most of the man-strength of Minnesota was absorbed by the Union armies of the South, occurred the Sioux uprising which threatened for a time the security of the southern counties of the state. To quell it and drive the savages beyond the borders of the state occupied the activities and abilities of some of the best men of Minnesota, and the bravery and endurance of not a few commands in both the infantry and cavalry services.

#### LOYALTY OF THE CHIPPEWA

Had it not been that the Chippewa could not be drawn into the war by the Sioux, the ravages of the red foe would have extended over Northern Minnesota and the results would have been far more serious. While Hole-in-the-Day was a leader of the Chippewa war faction, the majority of the tribe was friendly and many of them had been Christianized. Among those especially prominent for their loyalty was the old chief Bemidji. Although not of royal blood or a great warrior, Bemidji had much influence with his people, and his speech at Cass Lake before the Sioux delegates who were urging war against the whites is believed to have kept the tribe to the paths of peace. It was thus reported by an interpreter: "If you, my braves, go into this war you will find that



for every white man you kill there will come ten to take his place, and the fight will not end until the trail from the Red River to the Great Lakes is covered with the blood of the Chippewas. Therefore let the Sioux go this alone."

And the Sioux did so to their final sorrow. On the other hand the faithful old Chippewa chief is remembered by the name given to the county seat of Beltrami County and to a lake in the southern part of that political division. Half a century after the Sioux war the Legislature provided for a monument to be erected on the site of old Fort Ridgely in commemoration of the loyalty of another chief, Mon-zoo-mau-nee. It was dedicated in August, 1914.

#### UPPER AND THE LOWER SIOUX

At the time of the uprising of August, 1862, the Sioux were divided into four tribes and their reservation occupied some of the finest lands in the state lying for twenty miles on either side of the upper Minnesota River. It is true that in 1858 they had signed treaties ceding the ten-mile strip on the north side of the river for a consideration of \$140,000. But no payments upon the debt had ever been made, although about six thousand of the Sioux known as the annuity Indians had been receiving cash from the government amounting to about \$15 annually for each person.

Tribally, the Sioux were divided into the Sisseton and the Wahpeton bands, occupying the upper reaches of the Minnesota and usually referred to as the Upper Sioux, and the Wahpekuta and Mdewakanton bands, occupying the lower section of the valley and known as the Lower Sioux. Two agencies were established, around which were gathered storekeepers to sell the Indians goods in anticipation of the annuity payments; these were also called the upper and lower agencies.

The immediate cause of the outbreak of August, 1862, has been well stated by Rev. Moses N. Adams, the missionary, in a paper published in Volume IX, Minnesota Historical Society Collections. He writes: "It had been previously announced to them in 1861, in council at Yellow Medicine agency, that the 'Great Father at Washington was to make them all very glad.' They had already received their annuities for that year, but were told that the Government would give them a further bounty in the autumn. Some of the Indians were pleased with this offer, but



others demurred and complained to the general superintendent, asking him, 'Where is the promised extra gift to come from?' The superintendent could not or would not tell them, only that 'it was to be great and make them very glad.'

"By such words the four thousand Upper Sioux were encouraged to expect great things. In the autumn of that year (1861) the Sissetons from Lake Traverse came down to the Yellow Medicine Agency confidently expecting that the promised goods would be there; but the low water of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers delayed the arrival of the goods and the Indians were very greatly disappointed. They waited there, however, and had to be fed by the agent. When finally the goods came the deep snows and cold winds of winter had also come and the proper season for hunting was past and gone.

"After all, the promised 'great gift' was only \$10,000, instead of \$20,000 that had been expected. When distributed among so many it would be only about \$2.50 to each one of them. Many of the Indians, in the meantime, would have earned from \$50 to \$100 by hunting. The Lower Sioux Indians were so greatly displeased that they positively refused to receive their share of the \$10,000 worth of goods until they could ascertain whence they came."

It is believed that southern sympathizers encouraged this spirit of dissatisfaction, leading the Indians to believe that the United States Government would fall and be unable to pay them any more annuities. As the Sioux knew that nearly all the white men capable of bearing arms had gone south into the Union army, the time seemed to the Indians to be ripe for a successful uprising.

Both the physical conditions and the necessities of the Government had also prevented the prompt transmission of the gold coin with which the annuity Indians were to be paid. As soon as it could be collected, it was hurried forward by special messenger, traveling night and day, arriving just one day too late. The Indians had been waiting impatiently for their money, the provisions and other supplies which were to be given them when the payment was made.

The Sioux had gathered at the Redwood (lower) agency and waited for several weeks for their annuities. One hundred men from Forts Ridgely and Ripley, volunteers in the Sixth Minnesota Infantry, had been detailed to that point to preserve order. Not-



withstanding this fact, on August 4th, several hundred Indians broke into one of the warehouses and took about one hundred sacks of flour. The missionaries and the Indian agent quieted this incipient outbreak. Some ammunition and goods in stock were issued and the Indians dispersed—ostensibly to their hunting grounds.

#### FIRST FLOW OF BLOOD

The first bloodshed preceding the general uprising occurred in the township of Acton, Meeker County, at a point about six miles southeast of the present village of Atwater in Kandiyohi County. Upon the pretext of shooting at a mark four Sioux Indians caught three white men at a disadvantage (with unloaded guns) and killed them in cold blood at the cabin of Howard Baker. Besides Mr. Baker, the victims were Robinson Jones and Viranus Webster. The tragedy occurred on Sunday, the 17th of August, 1862. About three quarters of a mile from the scene of their murders, while returning to their reservation, the Indians killed a young girl by shooting through the window of a cabin. The next morning they reported the facts to Little Crow, the chief warrior of the Sioux, whose village was four miles above the lower agency, and who, it is said, was attending Christian services at about the time of the shooting at the Baker cabin. The murders thus committed caused the spark igniting the flame of the Sioux war, so soon to sweep over Southern Minnesota.

#### GENERAL OUTBREAK AND SPREAD OF THE SLAUGHTER

Impelled by Little Crow, who threatened death to every Sioux who refused to take the warpath, from four to six thousand savages, well armed and equipped and most of them mounted, burst every bond of restraint and fell with tomahawk, scalping knife, torch and rifle upon what they believed to be a defenceless land. The first attack in force began at the Lower Sioux agency (Redwood), twelve miles above Fort Ridgely. There the Sioux slew or frightened away the whites, robbed the homes, stores and warehouses and burned the buildings. This was done on both sides of the Minnesota River as far as Lac qui Parle.

Says one graphic account: "The settlers were busy harvesting and totally unprepared for the awful crisis. Many were shot



down in their fields or dooryards and their families were butchered. Thousands of white people fled for places of safety, but many were overtaken and killed. Among the most prominent victims of the murders in the opening days of the massacre were Amos W. Huggins (eldest son of Alexander D. Huggins, one of the oldest missionaries among the Sioux), Government teacher at Lac qui Parle; Philander Prescott, pioneer lumberman, United States interpreter at the Yellow Medicine agency, always a friend and benefactor of the Indians, and Dr. Philander P. Humphrey, Government physician for the Indians at the lower agency, whose wife and two children were killed with him." One son, John A. Humphrey, was the sole survivor of the family.

Some of the loyal and friendly Indians were frightened away and took refuge in Manitoba. These included Cloud Man, Eagle Help and Cloud in Sight. The first two were among the wisest and most progressive men of the Hazelwood Indian Republic and were among the founders of that settlement. The last named was well educated, taught in the Sioux language at Lac qui Parle from 1848 to 1853, and was secretary of the Hazelwood Republic in 1862.

Although some of the friendly Sioux migrated, many remained to rescue the whites, often jeopardizing their own lives to save the lives of an alien race. One of the most notable single achievements in this regard was that of John Otherday, who gathered sixty-two white people, including forty-two women and children, in the vicinity of the Yellow Medicine agency, and on August 19th took up the line of march across the Minnesota River. Under his guidance the party made its way in safety over the prairies, by way of Hutchinson and Henderson, to Shakopee and St. Paul. Very few, if any, of the Christian Sioux were found guilty of participation in any of the outbreaks, or the scattered murders of white settlers.

During the week of bloodshed from August 17 to August 23, 1862, the counties of McLeod, Kandiyohi, Monongalia, Meeker, Stearns, Ottertail, Douglas, Pope and Sibley were partially or wholly overrun, and the scattered inhabitants, all poor and mostly foreign-born, were butchered or driven away. Word of the tragedy at Acton reached St. Paul simultaneously with that from Redwood. Governor Ramsey issued arms and ammunition to settlers at Hutchinson, Forest City and other points, at which



were gathered many helpless refugees, where citizen leaders prepared for defence.

On August 23d the Indians committed murders and other crimes near Paynesville, Stearns County. The people of that town erected a strong stockade and the citizens and refugees from points farther west sheltered themselves therein. A part of the town was burned, but no attack was made on the post. At Maine Prairie, St. Joseph's, Sauk Center, Clear Water, Little Falls and St. Cloud, stockades were built and preparations made for defense.

But the most thrilling events of the early part of the war with the Indians, when the people of Minnesota were on the defensive against the fierce assaults of the savage foe, were the sieges of New Ulm and Fort Ridgely by the Sioux warriors.

#### FLANDRAU'S DEFENSE OF NEW ULM

Charles E. Flandrau, the defender and savior of New Ulm, was a pioneer of the Minnesota Valley and for many years was a resident of Traverse des Sioux. He was an able lawyer and held numerous public offices for which he was fitted by his professional training, and in 1857 when he was elected a member of the constitutional convention was serving as United States agent for the Sioux Indians of the Mississippi. He resigned that position after holding it about a year and in July, 1857, was appointed associate justice of the territorial Supreme Court. When Minnesota became a state in 1858 he qualified as an associate member of the state Supreme Court. In October of that year he was appointed judge advocate-general of the state by Governor Sibley and served as such during the two years of the latter's administration. At the sudden and violent outbreak of the Indians in August, 1862, he was at Traverse des Sioux. Judge William Lochren, of the First Minnesota Volunteers, thus tells the story of Judge Flandrau's rapid and masterly action:

"The news reached Judge Flandrau at his residence at Traverse des Sioux at four o'clock the following morning, brought by a courier from New Ulm, thirty-two miles away. Flandrau knew the Indian character thoroughly and knew these Indians particularly well. Appreciating the situation instantly he put all the women and children into a wagon and sent them to Minneapolis, ninety miles distant. He then proceeded to St. Peter,



a mile away, where a company of 115 volunteers, some of whom were mounted, was at once raised, armed and equipped as well as possible. On the organization of the company Judge Flandrau was chosen captain, and by noon he was in the saddle at the head of his company and on the way to the rescue of the Town of New Ulm.

"History tells the story. The distance, thirty-two miles, was compassed just in time. Already one hundred savages had attacked the place and a considerable portion of it was on fire. The advance guard of Flandrau's men galloped in, charged upon and drove off the Indians, extinguished the fires and calmed the terror-stricken people. The citizens hailed Flandrau as their savior and deliverer, and he was unanimously chosen commander-in-chief of all the forces engaged in the defense of the town. With consummate skill and judgment he prepared to receive the enemy, whom he knew would soon be upon him, and with rare bravery he decided to stand and fight, no matter about the odds, and 'let hap what may hap.' He put the hastily organized men under his command under the best discipline possible and prepared and strengthened his defenses. In the heart of the town a circular barricade was constructed within which were placed the women and children.

"Three days of preparation, then came the attack. On the morning of the 23d about 700 well armed Indians, a majority of whom had been besieging Fort Ridgely, attacked New Ulm and Flandrau, with his 300 men armed with hunting rifles and fowling pieces. After two days of continuous fighting, hard and hot, during which the greater part of the town was burned and the whites suffered ten killed and fifty wounded, the Indians, whose loss was presumably larger, retired. The following morning, his ammunition and provisions nearly exhausted and still menaced by a largely superior force of savages, who like wolves repulsed from a sheepfold were lying in the prairies licking their wounds, Judge Flandrau broke up the zereba and himself evacuated the town, taking with him 153 wagon loads of women, children, sick and wounded, and a large company on foot, and marched in the direction of Mankato, which was reached in safety.

"Never before in the history of our country has a judge of a Supreme Court figured as a dashing military leader, leaving the woolsack for a dragoon's saddle, exchanging his pen and books



for a sword and pistols, and riding forth to deliver a beleagured town with such expedition that only a regular cavalryman, armed, mounted and on the *qui vive*, might equal the time."

Governor Merriam in his speech delivered at New Ulm on August 23, 1891, on the occasion of the dedication of the monument erected by the state of Minnesota to commemorate the battles of New Ulm, in reference to the part taken by Judge Flandrau said: "Our state, though but a young sister in the republic, has many honored citizens. Some are with us today to join in these memorial exercises. I feel assured I voice your sentiments, as well as those of all the citizens of this commonwealth, when I speak words of commendation and praise for the man whose wise leadership, whose unselfish and heroic actions, defeated the maddened and revengeful followers of the Sioux leaders and drove them back shattered and demoralized. His prompt, energetic and faithful services entitle him to the gratitude of our people, and to show their appreciation of his loyal services the commission selected to erect this monument properly caused a likeness of his face engraved upon the side of this shaft, a just tribute to the noble part he bore in the contest which occurred here in 1862."

Judge Flandrau continued his military service for about two months after he saved New Ulm from the Sioux and was placed by Governor Ramsey in charge of the defenses of the southern and southwestern frontiers. He was commissioned a colonel of state militia. In October, 1862, after the Indians had been driven from the state, and the regular constituted forces both of the commonwealth and the United States had the situation firmly in hand, he resumed the discharge of his judicial duties.

#### RELIEF OF FORT RIDGELY

Anson Northrup, the hotel man of St. Anthony who had gone to the front as wagon master of the First Minnesota, had shown his ability and bravery on more than one occasion in a capacity which all military leaders recognize as of vital importance. During the Seven Days' Battles of the Civil war in the summer of 1862, Northrup had charge of the entire wagon train of the Second Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, and in that capacity proved an important factor in the movements of the Peninsula campaign. At the time of the Sioux outbreak he was home on leave of absence. His services and those of others are referred to by A. Barnard,



one of the members of the company which the St. Anthony pioneer organized and commanded for the relief of Fort Ridgely, who thus tells the story: "The outlook at St. Paul and the two communities (St. Anthony and Minneapolis) at the Falls was gloomy and foreboding. Fugitives were coming in with exaggerated accounts of the impending danger and the most timid of the citizens were hastily departing for safer regions. All of the available soldiers for service at the South had been dispatched to St. Peter to await suitable arms and ammunition before moving against the Indians.

"Such, as far as could be ascertained, was the condition on Friday morning, the 22d of August, when Governor Ramsey issued his call for mounted volunteers to hasten to the relief of Fort Ridgely. It was about 10 A. M. when the call was announced in Minneapolis and St. Anthony. In response thereto by 4 P. M. seventy-five horsemen, armed with shot guns, pistols, swords and a few squirrel rifles, might have been seen in squads of four to ten cantering along the road to Shakopee, that place being the appointed rendezvous for organization preparatory to a more orderly march.

"At Shakopee, on Saturday morning, Ans. Northrup, recently from the Army of the Potomac and well known to all the pioneers of the Northwest for his fearlessness in the presence of danger, was chosen commander; S. P. Snyder and Edward Patch were chosen lieutenants. Subsequently, near Belle Plaine, R. H. Chittenden, a captain in the First Wisconsin Cavalry on furlough, joined us. Here were fugitives from the desolated territory and, as we proceeded, we met team after team laden with all sorts of household goods, packed helter-skelter, while the dazed and weary looking faces of women and children peered at us from amid boxes and huge bundles of bedding. They were fleeing, they hardly knew whither, impelled by a fear which refused to listen to the voice of reason.

"Saturday evening we were at Henderson, a little village nestling in the timber by the riverside. The stables and outhouses here were crowded with a portion of the fugitive throng. A lad of twelve years was brought in, shot through the hand while escaping from the Indians at a place not far distant. A full line of pickets was put out, as we were then on the border of the country in complete possession of the savages.



“Sunday morning, while a part of our company proceeded directly to St. Peter, the other portion, guided by a Mr. Nelson, made a detour to Norwegian Grove, fifteen miles southwest. Here Mr. Nelson had a day or two before witnessed the killing of his wife near the doorway of his house. Two children had been hidden by him in a cornfield near by. We found the house, the only one of six at this place which had escaped the torch of the savages, still standing, but the children and the lifeless body of the wife were gone.

“Far out on the prairie we descried an object having the semblance of a human body. A few of us dashed off in pursuit and after a hot chase we overtook two men who had mistaken us for Indians and had run at our approach. They were settlers at New Ulm who had been driven back upon the prairie by the attack of the Indians upon that town on the preceding Tuesday.

“Taking them with us, we proceeded to St. Peter, arriving Sunday evening and reporting to General Sibley in command. We found here several companies of the Sixth Regiment, together with volunteers from many places, and hundreds of fugitives who, finding no room in the houses were sheltered in tents. By couriers from New Ulm came news of the desperate fight at that place on the preceding day in which sixty citizen soldiers were killed and wounded.

“Early in the morning of the 27th the fort, a mile distant, became visible beyond and over the tops of trees bordering a deep wooded ravine. The national flag—the glorious stars and stripes—could be seen flying from the top of a tall staff. ‘Were our friends in the fort safe?’ was the audible voice from every heart. A halt was ordered and a hurried counsel ensued. Antoine, the half-breed, suggested that the Indians might have captured the fort and were now using the flag as a decoy to lead us into an ambush in the ravine which it was necessary for us to cross. While the signals from the fort that reached our eyes left painful doubts in the minds of some of the company, they also inspired hope and confidence in others. To relieve all suspense, Captain Northrup, Antoine, J. H. Thompson, Ed. Nash and one or two others, dashed down the winding road into the gorge and after a few moments we saw them emerge safely upon the high prairie by the fort on the other side. As we followed, near the entrance to the ravine the



bloated corpse of a man dressed like a soldier attracted our notice, and at the bottom by a brook was another similar in appearance.

"Our coming was hailed by the inmates of the fort with the liveliest manifestations of joy and gratitude. For nearly nine days they had been closely imprisoned, the men constantly upon the alert, repelling meantime three attacks. The last of these was a furious assault of not less than one thousand savages on the 22d, being the day we began our march. Some of the wooden buildings were riddled by the showers of bullets from these foes, yet the loss of the garrison in killed and wounded was very small."

General Sibley arrived at the fort with infantry and mounted volunteers on the 28th and two days later Captain Northrup and his company turned their faces toward their homes at the Falls, where they arrived without marked incident.

#### BEFORE THE RELIEF FORCES ARRIVED

When Captain Marsh, of Company B, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, in command of Fort Ridgely, received news of the outbreak at the Redwood agency three hours after it occurred, on August 18th, he sent a courier to recall a detachment of Company C under Lieutenant Sheehan, then en route to Fort Ripley. He also sent a messenger to Major Galbraith, the Indian agent, who had started for St. Peter on his way to Fort Snelling, with fifty recruits known as the Renville Rangers, asking their immediate return to Fort Ridgely. Captain Marsh himself left for the Redwood agency with forty-four men, but was ambushed by an Indian force at the ferry opposite. Nearly half his men were killed or mortally wounded, and the commander was drowned while crossing the river.

When Lieut. Timothy J. Sheehan arrived at the post on the morning of the 19th he assumed command. The post was a fort only in name. In fact, it was but a collection of frame houses on the prairie, built to shelter a small detachment of soldiers, with rude stables some thirty rods distant banked by haystacks for the animals. At the time of Lieutenant Sheehan's arrival nearly five hundred refugees from the surrounding country, driven, many of them wounded, from their burning homes, were crowded into these frail shelters. Lieutenant Sheehan, with Sergeant John Jones of the regular army, posted three little cannon, placed the civilians fit for military service on duty and set a force to work,



including the women, making cartridges and moulding bullets. Although the Indians were seen watching the fort, no attack was made that day. The Sioux were too busy trying to reduce New Ulm.

The first attack was made on the afternoon of August 20th by about 500 Sioux warriors. They succeeded in crawling up behind some of the outbuildings and the haystacks, from which they poured furious volleys into the post. But Sergeant Jones served his two 6-pounders and his one 24-pounder to such effect that their shelters were fired and they were driven away. The enemy made another ineffectual assault the next morning. Then Little Crow who had been leading the attacks and the siege brought reinforcements from the Lower agency and the adjacent country and about noon of the 22d urged his warriors again to the assault. But during the night Lieutenant Sheehan had thrown up earthworks and erected barricades around the post buildings, sheltering the soldiers and the refugees; the cannon were placed so as to command the most exposed points, and when the Sioux were rallied by Little Crow to the final assault they found their task more difficult than ever. They were driven to the stables by grape, canister and rifle fire. Finally the buildings burst into flames and the enemy Sioux were repulsed. They did not return.

The actual siege had lasted seven days when Captain Northrup arrived with the first relief force, and although the fort was not molested after the attack of the 22d, the forces under Lieutenant Sheehan were ever on the alert, strengthening the fortifications and preparing for the worst; so that when General Sibley arrived on the 28th the post could with some show of propriety be called Fort Ridgely.

#### BATTLE OF BIRCH COULEE

On Sunday, August 31, 1862, Company A of the Sixth Infantry under command of Capt. Hiram P. Grant, at the order of General Sibley, who was now in command of Fort Ridgely, left the post to reconnoiter and bury the dead. The detachment also included a troop of mounted men under Captain Anderson. Maj. Joseph R. Brown of General Sibley's staff was acting as adviser to Captain Grant. The bodies of Dr. Humphrey and family and of the soldiers under Captain Marsh slain in ambush at the ferry were interred, with all other dead victims found in the vicinity.





CAMP WITHIN A BOARD CORRAL AT FORT SNELLING IN  
THE FALL OF 1862

These Indians were part of those captured by General H. H.  
Sibley's forces







While the troops were encamped three miles from the mouth of the Birch Coulee they were attacked just before daylight on September 2d, by the entire Sioux force. Behind breastworks dug with spoons and bayonets, and utilizing the bodies of horses killed, the troops withstood the attack until they were relieved the following day by a detachment sent from Fort Ridgely by General Sibley.

This—the battle of Birch Coulee—the bloodiest conflict of the campaign, was fought by Minnesota volunteers who had been only three weeks in the military service. At the conclusion of the fight twenty-two of the whites were dead or mortally wounded and one-half of their entire force was in the casualty list. Eighty-five horses were dead, leaving only two alive.

In 1891 the Legislature made an appropriation to purchase the site of the circular corral of wagons which was the center of the battlefield. Ground was purchased and a monument erected about a mile and a half east of Morton, Renville County, on the bluff of the Minnesota River. Subsequently an investigating committee reported that the true site of the battlefield had not been designated and the Legislature finally purchased what was claimed to be the historic grounds.

#### INDIANS ROUTED AT WOOD LAKE

On September 18th General Sibley left Fort Ridgely in pursuit of the Indians. Two days afterward, while encamped near Wood Lake, in the Yellow Medicine Valley, the Sioux attacked in force. The Renville Rangers and the Sixth and Seventh Regiments were all in the action of the battle, which lasted an hour and a half. The decisive charge against the Indians was made by companies of the Sixth and Seventh in active command of Lieut.-Col. W. R. Marshall. The casualties in the white ranks were four killed and fifty wounded.

The important aftermath of the battle is thus described: "The friendly and repentant faction among the Indians had not joined in the attack at Wood Lake, but remained in camp. By this means they gained complete control of the white captives when the hostiles fled after the fight. They were located opposite the mouth of the Chippewa River at a point afterward named Camp Release. Sibley without delay visited the Indians and demanded the captives. They were at once produced, nearly two hundred and fifty



in number. These poor people, mostly women and children, were sent as soon as possible to their friends, if the latter were still living. The Indians who had given themselves up were at once placed under guard until they could be examined as to their guilt. During the next few days a number came in and some smaller parties were captured by Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall, so that our forces soon had over two thousand Indian warriors in their hands."

#### GABRIEL RENVILLE

The most prominent leader among the peaceable and friendly Sioux was Gabriel Renville, an eloquent chief of mixed blood, who was born, lived and died in the country along the headwaters of the Minnesota River within the state. He was born at Big Stone Lake in 1825. Seven years afterward his father, who was a noted warrior, was killed and scalped by enemy Chippewa. Both his parents were half-breeds, and his sister Susan became the wife of Maj. Joseph R. Brown. His brother-in-law attempted to educate him in English and for that purpose sent him to Chicago. The youth was kept at his books for a month and then fled to his Minnesota home. Afterward he studied with the missionaries, but never mastered English. Of the Sioux language, however, he is said to have been a consummate master. In appearance, he was a fine looking man and is said to have resembled a full blooded Indian. At the time of the Sioux outbreak he was in the prime of his physical and mental vigor.

Renville was on his way to his farm north of the Minnesota River when he heard of the attack and massacre at the Yellow Medicine, or lower agency, which had occurred the night before. Soon afterward he met Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, the first teacher of the Wahpeton (one of the friendly tribes) and advised him to flee with his family; this the missionary did under the guidance of John Otherday. The leader of the peace party at once formed a coalition among the Sisseton and Wahpeton, who were nearly all friendly. The Mdewakantons were the worst of the Sioux enemies. Renville kept in close touch with General Sibley at the imminent risk of his life and around him and Little Paul, his friend and interpreter, were gathered those of the Sioux who did not wish to join the war party. It was largely as a result of



his good offices that the white captives at Camp Release were peaceably surrendered to General Sibley.

After the uprising was thoroughly quelled, Gabriel Renville was given his full liberty and accompanied the friendly Indians to Fort Snelling. Afterward the Department of the Interior appointed him chief of the Sisseton and Wahpeton Sioux of Lake Traverse and he remained as such until his death at Brown Valley, Minn., August 26, 1892. His faithfulness and abilities were admired by many of the leading public men of the state.

#### WHOLESALE SIOUX HANGING

After the Sioux as a body, or tribe, had been subdued from the military standpoint, the hostile leaders were collected as far as possible for individual punishment. Several hundred were tried by a military commission. Of those on trial, 303 were condemned to death and 18 to imprisonment. President Lincoln commuted the death sentence of 264 to imprisonment. One of the thirty-nine sentenced to be hanged died before the day set for the execution. The other thirty-eight were hanged on one huge scaffold at Mankato, on December 26, 1862.

#### DEATH OF LITTLE CROW

In the latter part of June, 1863, a band of seventeen Indians greatly annoyed the settlers in Meeker and Kandiyohi counties. On July 3d a man named Nathan Lampson and his son Chauncey were hunting near Hutchinson when they met two Sioux. A fight ensued in which Mr. Lampson was badly wounded, when his son, by a fortunate shot, killed one of the Indians. The dead body of the latter was taken to Hutchinson. From its appearance and certain marks it was pronounced to be Little Crow, the leader of the great outbreak of 1862. A little later an Indian was captured in Dakota, who proved to be Wo-wi-na-pa, Little Crow's son. He confessed that the Indian killed by Lampson was his father and that he was with him at the time. Some of the gruesome relics of the Sioux war are preserved in the archives of the State Historical Society.

#### THE SIOUX SWEEPED FROM THE STATE

It was not enough for the state authorities that the hostile Sioux should be broken as a menace to the people of Minnesota.



In the winter of 1862-63 General Sibley made preparations for an expedition to the Missouri River to pursue and punish the enemy. It was the intention of Minnesota officers to drive the marauders so far from the state that it would be no easy matter for the Sioux again to cross its borders.

Early in the spring of 1863 small parties of the Indians who had been driven from Minnesota began to make predatory incursions into the state. Some twenty persons were killed and horses were stolen. The Indians were pursued by troops in every case and a number of them killed.

In May, 1863, the Sioux, as a tribe, as well as the Winnebago, were removed from the state to a new reservation on the Missouri River. The state did not get rid of the Chippewa until October, 1863, when the Red Lake and Pembina bands ceded all their remaining lands in the Red River Valley of Minnesota and Dakota, amounting to 11,000,000 acres.

With the removal of the Sioux from Minnesota, by treaty, General Sibley concentrated 3,000 troops at Camp Pope on the upper Minnesota River for his expedition to the Missouri River. The troops under his command comprised the Sixth, Seventh and Tenth Minnesota Infantry, Captain Jones' Battery and the Mounted Rangers. On June 17th the expedition started on the march. Gen. Stephen Miller was meantime in command of the Department of Minnesota. Gen. Alfred Sully was at the same time moving up the Missouri River with another expedition.

The Sioux warriors numbering from 1,000 to 2,000 made a stand in the Coteau of the Missouri, a great plateau stretching for many miles east of the Little Missouri in what is now North Dakota. At Big Mound, Dead Buffalo Lake and Stony Lake they attacked Sibley's column, but were each time successfully routed and finally driven beyond the river at a point near the present city of Bismarck. In September, 1863, the Minnesota troops, having accomplished their mission, returned to the state.

#### LOSS OF LIFE AND PROPERTY

Various estimates have been made of the number of white people killed by the hostile Sioux in 1862. The most probable number, all told, was not far from 500, including the soldiers who fell in the battles at the Lower Agency, New Ulm, Birch Coulee and Wood Lake. Not to exceed half a dozen soldiers were killed



in the engagements with the Sioux on Dakota soil. In Minnesota, the entire upper Minnesota Valley, including the whole or large parts of some fifteen or twenty counties of the state, was fearfully desolated and almost entirely depopulated. The mission stations, the United States Indian agencies, churches and schools, were all broken up, the buildings were burned and the people were either murdered or frightened away. From the standpoint of the destruction of life and property there never was a more serious Indian uprising in the United States than that of 1862.







## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

SPAIN'S OPPRESSION OF CUBA—FERDINAND'S DECREE—CUBAN UPRISINGS—THE TEN YEARS' WAR—REVOLUTION OF 1895—SENTIMENT IN THE UNITED STATES—DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE—WAR DECLARED—MINNESOTA'S RESPONSE—FOUR REGIMENTS—TWELFTH—THIRTEENTH—FOURTEENTH—FIFTEENTH—IN THE PHILIPPINES—WELCOME HOME—A REUNION

For four centuries after the discovery of America, the Island of Cuba was a dependency of Spain. While Spain was losing her other American possessions, one by one, the people of Cuba remained loyal to the mother country. When Napoleon overthrew the Spanish dynasty in 1808, the Cubans declared war against the French Republic. Their loyalty during all this time received but a poor recompense, however, as King Ferdinand in 1825 issued a decree placing the lives and fortunes of the Cubans at the absolute disposal of the captains-general, or governors of the island, appointed by the crown. Upon the death of Ferdinand in 1833, internal dissensions arose in Spain, the inhabitants of the colonies were neglected and grew discontented.

#### CUBAN UPRISINGS

As early as 1829, four years before the death of Ferdinand, a conspiracy was formed in Cuba for the purpose of throwing off the Spanish yoke. It was discovered and crushed before the conspirators were ready to begin open hostilities, but the spirit of independence still remained. In 1844 the negroes of the island attempted an insurrection, but it was also checked in its incipency, and with great cruelty on the part of the Spaniards.

Five years after the negro insurrection Narcisso Lopez fitted out an expedition in New Orleans for the liberation of Cuba. Lopez was too quixotic for a military commander. The men he



enlisted were poorly armed and disciplined, and as a natural result his expedition failed. Some of his misguided followers perished in Spanish dungeons.

#### THE TEN YEARS' WAR

In 1868 the Cubans, again taking advantage of internal dissensions in Spain, started an insurrection. When the provisional government came into power at Madrid in 1873, with Castilla at its head, the Cubans appeared to be in a fair way to win their independence. Castilla threatened to "make a desert island of Cuba." He sent over an army of 257,000 men, but so determined were the Cubans to achieve their independence that less than one-fifth of Castilla's army returned to Spain. The revolution lasted until 1878 and is known as the "Ten Years' War." Property valued at \$300,000,000 was destroyed and Spain incurred a heavy debt, which was laid upon the Cubans as a penalty for their revolt. Then the captains-general became more unreasonable and tyrannical in the administration of affairs. Taxation and tyranny only served to increase the general discontent and to render the Cubans more determined to acquire their independence. Experience had taught them the necessity of proceeding with caution and for nearly fifteen years they carried on their preparations with the utmost secrecy.

With a great show of liberality, the Madrid Government in 1894 provided for the famous "Council of Thirty," fifteen of whom were to be elected by the Cubans, the other fifteen to be appointed by the crown. The captain-general was to preside and was given the power of veto over any act of the council. This rendered impotent any effort of the fifteen members elected by the people to improve conditions. At that time \$200,000,000 in Cuban bonds were held in Europe, representing debts contracted by Spain in military operations in Mexico, Peru and San Domingo. About the beginning of 1895 the captain-general and the fifteen crown members voted to issue another \$100,000,000 in bonds. This was the immediate cause of the

#### REVOLUTION OF 1895

Although the Cubans were not fully prepared for active operations, the insurrection broke out at several places on February 20, 1895, under the leadership of Generals Gomez and Maceo. Cap-



tain-General Calleja was considered incapable of handling the situation and Madrid sent Gen. Martinez Campos to Cuba as his successor. Campos conducted his movements according to rules of civilized warfare. His policy was not approved by the Spanish ministry and early in 1896 he was superseded by Gen. Valeriano Weyler. On February 16, 1896, Weyler issued his famous—or infamous—"I order and command" proclamation directing the troops to gather the people of the rural districts into the cities, where they could be prevented from giving aid to the insurgents. The proclamation also prohibited the transportation of provisions from one place to another without the permission of the military authorities. The supply of food in the cities was not sufficient for the "reconcentrados," as the people confined therein were called, and many actually starved to death. Weyler was no respecter of age or sex and women and children were the greatest sufferers. Weyler's inhuman policy aroused the indignation of the civilized world. European nations sent protests to Madrid, but they fell on deaf ears.

#### SENTIMENT IN THE UNITED STATES

Throughout the United States political conventions, irrespective of party, commercial organizations, state legislatures and various societies adopted resolutions calling on the Federal Government to intervene in behalf of the Cubans. In April, 1896, President Cleveland tendered the friendly offices of the United States to restore peace, but Spain replied: "There is no effectual way to pacify Cuba unless it begins with the actual submission of the rebels to this government."

The platform upon which William McKinley was elected President in 1896 declared that some action must be taken on behalf of Cuba in the interest of humanity. About the time McKinley was inaugurated riots occurred in Havana, Weyler's emissaries industriously spreading the report that any intervention on the part of the United States meant the ultimate annexation of Cuba to that country. This was denied by Mr. McKinley in his message of December 6, 1897, when he said: "There is no desire on the part of the United States to profit by the misfortunes of Spain. We have only the desire to see the Cubans prosperous and contented, enjoying that measure of self control which is the



inalienable right of man, protected in their right to reap the benefit of the exhaustless treasures of their country."

On January 25, 1898, the United States Battleship Maine, one of the vessels of the Atlantic Squadron, dropped anchor in the Harbor of Havana. The American consul-general had notified the Spanish officials the day before of the vessel's arrival. Prior to that time, the Spanish Government had protested against the United States' sending supplies to the reconcentrados. It can therefore be easily imagined that the presence of an armed vessel in the harbor was not pleasing to the Spaniards. As a measure of retaliation the Spanish cruiser Vizcaya was ordered to New York.

#### DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE

A few minutes before ten o'clock on the evening of February 15, 1898, the Maine was blown up, causing a total loss of the ship and the death of 266 of her officers and crew, who were either killed by the explosion or drowned while trying to reach the shore. A court of inquiry was convened almost immediately to ascertain, if possible, the cause of the catastrophe. The court was composed of Captains William T. Sampson and F. E. Chadwick, and Lieutenant Commanders Adolph Marix and William T. Potter. After a searching investigation, the court reported that "There were two explosions, with a short but distinct interval between them, and the forward part of the ship was lifted to a marked degree by the first explosion. \* \* \* In the opinion of the court, the Maine was destroyed by the explosion of a submarine mine, which caused the partial explosion of two or more of her forward magazines."

The destruction of the Maine caused great excitement in the United States and the demand for intervention became more insistent. Still the administration hesitated. The President was waiting for the report of the court of inquiry. Moreover, General Blanco, who had succeeded Weyler, had declared a cessation of hostilities and publicly stated that the reconcentrados would be permitted to return to their homes. Mr. McKinley was hoping that this promise would be kept and that conditions in Cuba would be so improved that intervention would not be necessary. On March 28, 1898, the President submitted the report of the court to Congress and invoked the deliberate consideration thereof by that body. About this time it was learned that the reconcentrados



had not been released, and that conditions were growing worse instead of better.

In his special message to Congress on April 11, 1898, the President said: "In the name of humanity, in the name of civilization, in behalf of endangered American interests, which give us the right and duty to speak and act, the war in Cuba must stop. In view of these facts and these considerations, I ask Congress to authorize and empower the President to take measures to secure a full and final termination of hostilities between the Government of Spain and the people of Cuba."

#### WAR DECLARED

On the 13th of April the House of Representatives passed a resolution giving the President the authority for which he asked. In the Senate the resolution was amended by the use of much stronger language and on the 18th the House concurred in the amendments. The resolutions as adopted were as follows:

"1. That the people of the Island of Cuba are, and of right ought to be, free and independent.

"2. That it is the duty of the United States to demand and the Government of the United States does demand, that the Government of Spain at once relinquish its authority and government of the Island of Cuba and withdraw its land and naval forces from Cuba and Cuban waters.

"3. That the President of the United States be, and he hereby is, directed and empowered to use the entire land and naval forces of the United States, and to call into the actual service of the United States the militia of the several states to such an extent as may be necessary to carry these resolutions into effect.

"4. That the United States hereby disclaims any disposition or intention to exercise sovereignty, jurisdiction or control over said island, except for the pacification thereof, and asserts its determination when that is accomplished to leave the government and control of the island to its people."

On April 20, 1898, Stewart L. Woodford, United States minister at Madrid, presented the Spanish Government with the ultimatum that all Spanish troops and war vessels must be withdrawn from Cuba and Cuban waters by noon of the 23d—only three days' notice. The next day Mr. Woodford left for Paris and on the same day the Spanish minister at Washington was given his pass-



port. Spain refused to comply with the ultimatum and Rear Admiral Sampson was ordered to blockade the Cuban ports. On the 23d President McKinley called for 125,000 volunteers, "the same to be apportioned, as far as practicable, among the several states and territories and the District of Columbia, according to population, and to serve for two years unless sooner discharged."

The call for volunteers was made before Congress had formally declared war, but on April 25, 1898, President McKinley approved an act "That war be, and the same is hereby, declared to exist, and that war has existed since the 21st day of April, 1898, between the United States of America and the Kingdom of Spain."

#### MINNESOTA'S RESPONSE

On April 18, 1898, Gov. David M. Clough, in anticipation of a declaration of war, ordered the captains of the various National Guard companies to recruit their commands to 100 men each. The work of recruiting was greatly stimulated by the President's call for volunteers. On the 28th the governor directed the adjutant-general to assemble the three regiments assigned to Minnesota under the President's call. Adj.-Gen. Herman Muehlberg telegraphed the colonels of the First, Second and Third regiments of the National Guard to assemble their commands and report at St. Paul on the 29th.

The order was promptly obeyed and the time until May 8, 1898, was spent in drilling and perfecting the regimental organizations. Then the three regiments were mustered into the United States service. The First Regiment was designated the Twelfth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; the Second Regiment became the Thirteenth; and the Third Regiment, the Fourteenth. Under the second call for volunteers the Fifteenth Infantry was organized and mustered into the United States service.

#### TWELFTH INFANTRY

This regiment came from the southern part of the state. It was mustered in with Joseph Bobleter, of New Ulm, colonel; Frank B. McCoy, of St. Paul, lieutenant-colonel; George W. Mead, of Mankato, Arthur W. Wright, of Austin, and George S. Whitney, of Faribault, majors.

Company A was a New Ulm organization and consisted largely



of men of German descent. The commissioned officers were: Albert Steinhauser, captain; John Buschers, first lieutenant; Louis Mueller, second lieutenant.

Company B was recruited in Rice County and when mustered in was officered as follows: Grant Terryl, captain; Orlando H. Blake, first lieutenant; John O. Yotter, second lieutenant. All the commissioned officers were from Faribault.

Company C came from Winona. Of this company Lincoln S. Gallien was captain; William F. Pletke, first lieutenant; Allen G. Blaker, second lieutenant.

Company D was raised in Martin County. It was mustered in with Irving J. Boyce, captain; William R. Boyce, first lieutenant; Edward K. Slater, second lieutenant, all of Fairmont.

Company E came from Winona County and when mustered in was officered as follows: Edward A. LeMay, captain; Jacob Michaelowski, first lieutenant; Leonard J. Bruski, second lieutenant.

Company F had its headquarters at Spring Valley, Fillmore County. It was mustered in with Roy Viall, captain; Frank J. Rensberger, first lieutenant; Frank H. Viall, second lieutenant.

Company G was raised in Mower County. All the commissioned officers were residents of Austin, viz.: Fred B. Wood, captain; Alfred C. Page, first lieutenant; Nicholas Nicholson, second lieutenant.

Company H was recruited in Watonwan County. The commissioned officers of this company were: George H. Griswold, captain; Cyrus R. Henton, Jr., first lieutenant; William Denny, second lieutenant.

Company I was from Albert Lea. The commissioned officers at the time of muster in were: Clement S. Edwards, captain; Carlyle H. Day, first lieutenant; S. O. Simonson, second lieutenant.

Company K came from Waseca County. It seems that the only commissioned officers when mustered in were the two lieutenants, to wit: Walter Child, first lieutenant; M. A. Hodgkins, second lieutenant, both from the City of Waseca.

Company L was a St. Paul company. It was mustered in with Paul E. Henninger, captain; George T. Daly, first lieutenant; George T. Drake, second lieutenant.

Company M had its headquarters at Blue Earth, the county seat of Faribault County. The officers of this company were:



Ichabod E. Chase, captain; Harry C. Zinghelm, first lieutenant; Walter J. Taylor, second lieutenant.

On May 15, 1898, the regiment left Camp Ramsey, at St. Paul, and went directly to Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia. It was there assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, First Army Corps. Until August 23d the time was spent in drill and camp duty, the officers daily expecting orders to move to the seat of war. On August 23d the regiment was ordered to Camp Hamilton, Kentucky, where it remained until the 17th of September, when orders were received to return to Minnesota. Upon arrival at New Ulm the men were granted a furlough for thirty days. At the end of that time the regiment was reassembled and the men were mustered out on November 5, 1898. Twenty of the members died while in service.

#### THIRTEENTH INFANTRY

Charles McC. Reeve, of Minneapolis, was colonel of the Thirteenth Regiment; Westcott W. Price, of St. Paul, lieutenant-colonel; Frederick W. Ames, of Minneapolis, Edwin S. Bean, of St. Paul, and John H. Friedrich, of Red Wing, majors. Nine of the twelve companies forming this regiment were from the Twin Cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis.

Company A, a Minneapolis company, was mustered in with the following commissioned officers: William S. McWade, captain; Roy Pearse, first lieutenant; John Donaldson, second lieutenant.

Company B, also from Minneapolis, was mustered in with Arthur M. Diggles, captain; Frank B. Rowley, first lieutenant; Harry L. Keller, second lieutenant. Captain Diggles was promoted to major.

Company C was from St. Paul. The commissioned officers at the time of muster in were: Noyes C. Robinson, captain; Clarence G. Bunker, first lieutenant; John F. Snow, second lieutenant.

Company D, likewise a St. Paul organization, was officered as follows: Charles E. Metz, captain; Milford L. Merrill, first lieutenant; Henry W. Tenvoorde, second lieutenant.

Company E, another St. Paul company, was mustered in with the following commissioned officers: Charles T. Spear, captain; Charles A. Clark, first lieutenant; Charles R. Trowbridge, second lieutenant.



Company F was from Minneapolis. Of this company William A. Carleton was captain; Charles N. Clark, first lieutenant; Carl L. Stone, second lieutenant.

Company G was a Red Wing company. The commissioned officers at the time of muster in were: Oscar Seebach, captain; Frank A. Morley, first lieutenant; Edward S. Mellinger, second lieutenant.

Company H was from St. Paul. It was mustered in with John C. Hardy, captain; Alfred W. Bjornstad, first lieutenant (promoted to captain); Frank B. Santer, second lieutenant.

Company I came from Minneapolis and was officered as follows: Frank T. Corrison, captain; William J. Byrnes, first lieutenant; John F. Chambers, second lieutenant.

Company K came from Stillwater. Joseph P. Masterman was captain of this company; John J. Walsh, first lieutenant; George H. Grant, second lieutenant.

Company L was a Minneapolis company, with Alfred S. Morgan, captain; Harry D. Lakore, first lieutenant; Hugh R. Scott, second lieutenant.

Company M was from St. Cloud. It was mustered in with the following commissioned officers: James E. McKelvy, captain; Leigh D. Bruckart, of Minneapolis, first lieutenant; Henry J. Limperich, second lieutenant.

#### IN THE PHILIPPINES

The Thirteenth left Camp Ramsey on May 16, 1898, and on the 21st arrived at San Francisco, Calif. It was quartered at Camp Merritt until the 23d of June, when it embarked on the transport City of Para and on August 7, 1898, landed at Paranaqua, Philippine Islands. As part of the Third Brigade, Second Division, commanded by Brigadier-General McArthur, the regiment took part in the engagement before Manila on August 13, 1898. From August 30, 1898, to the latter part of February, 1899, it was on provost duty around Sampoloc. During this time it was in several skirmishes with the insurgents.

On March 19, 1899, it was ordered into the field as part of the brigade commanded by Brig.-Gen. R. P. Hall and was in several engagements in the Mariquina Valley. At the battle of Santa Maria, April 12, 1899, the Thirteenth received "honorable mention" for its bravery and display of discipline. Major Diggles



was severely wounded at the battle of Bocane on the 8th of May and died on the 14th. Eight companies were with General Lawton's expedition into the interior. While guarding the Manila & Daguapan Railroad between Isabel and Mariloa, the regiment was almost constantly engaged in skirmishes with the insurgents. The Thirteenth was the only Minnesota regiment to see actual service. Altogether it was in thirty-five engagements, lost forty-one men by death, many of whom were killed in action; eighty-three were wounded and three were reported missing.

#### FOURTEENTH INFANTRY

The Fourteenth Regiment was composed of companies from various parts of the state. At the time of muster in the field officers were as follows: Charles A. Van Duzee, of St. Paul, colonel; Charles E. Johnson, of Mankato, lieutenant-colonel; Francis H. Bidwell, of Duluth, Edward S. Person, of Zumbrota, and Charles M. Schaefer, of Minneapolis, majors.

Company A was a Duluth organization and was mustered in with the following commissioned officers: Hubert V. Eva, captain; William H. Carey, first lieutenant; Peter J. Hagenson, second lieutenant.

Company B came from Anoka. Of this company the commissioned officers were: George D. Bartlett, captain; Charles I. Cook, first lieutenant; Albert F. Pratt, second lieutenant.

Company C was from Duluth. Frederick E. Resche was captain of this company; Richard Little, first lieutenant; Alonzo Coons, second lieutenant.

Company D was recruited at Zumbrota. It was mustered in with William W. Kinne, captain; Henry W. Yochem, first lieutenant; John A. Erstad, second lieutenant.

Company E was raised in St. Paul and Minneapolis. The commissioned officers were: George S. Holmes, captain; Fred L. Baker, first lieutenant; Frank W. Matson, second lieutenant.

Company F was a Fergus Falls organization. Chauncey L. Baxter was captain; Charles G. Danstrom, first lieutenant; Anthon C. Jensen, second lieutenant.

Company G was organized in Duluth with Charles C. Teare, captain, Alfred H. Wigdahl, first lieutenant, Reuben Smith, second lieutenant.

Company H, a Renville County company, was officered by



Samuel B. Miller, captain; Wilson M. Kemerer, first lieutenant; Ralph W. Heins, second lieutenant, all of Olivia.

Company I was made up of St. Paul and Minneapolis men. George V. Bacon was captain; Eugene C. Montfort, first lieutenant; Albert E. Barnes, second lieutenant.

Company K came from Long Prairie and Park Rapids. The commissioned officers of this company were: Elisha B. Wood, captain; Irving A. Caswell, first lieutenant; William C. Smiley, second lieutenant.

Company L was a Crookston company. At the time it was mustered in the officers were: Stewart M. Decker, captain; William B. Folwell, first lieutenant; William K. Naylor, second lieutenant.

Company M was organized at Princeton with Isaac C. Patterson, captain; Arthur A. Caswell, first lieutenant; Irving R. Southard, second lieutenant.

The Fourteenth left Camp Ramsey on May 16, 1898, for Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Ga., where it was assigned to the routine of drill and camp duty. On August 28th it was ordered to Knoxville, Tenn. About the middle of September it was ordered back to Minnesota and arrived at St. Paul on the 23d. The men were given a furlough of thirty days, but before the expiration of that time the regiment was called together by order of the war department to guard the Great Northern Railroad north of Leech Lake at the time of the Indian troubles. The regiment was mustered out on November 11, 1898. It lost nine men by death while in service.

#### FIFTEENTH INFANTRY

This regiment was mustered into the United States service on July 18, 1898, with John C. Shandrew, of St. Paul, colonel; Harry A. Leonhauser, of Minneapolis, lieutenant-colonel; Paul H. Gotzian, Daniel W. Hand and Frederick M. Catlin, all of St. Paul, majors.

Company A was raised in Minneapolis, with James Elwin, captain; Frederick J. Barrows, first lieutenant; Frederick A. C. Vincent, second lieutenant.

Company B was a St. Paul company. It was officered by John W. Finehout, captain; George C. Bookstaver, first lieutenant; William D. Mitchell, second lieutenant.



Company C came from Meeker County. Its commissioned officers were: Joseph G. Morrison, captain; Rupert C. Dewey, first lieutenant; Nels P. Nelson, second lieutenant, all of Litchfield.

Company D was organized at Willmar and was mustered in with Mason D. Spicer, captain; Cushman A. Rice, first lieutenant; Philip J. Haley, second lieutenant.

Company E was a Traverse County organization, with headquarters at Brown Valley. It was mustered in with Amasa Crossfield, captain; George I. Becker, first lieutenant; Emil C. Schroeder, second lieutenant.

Company F came from East Grand Forks. Johan F. Brandt was captain of this company; Brayton S. Bennett, first lieutenant; Harry P. Connors, second lieutenant. Lieutenant Bennett's home was at Fosston and Lieutenant Connors was from St. Paul.

Company G was a Rock County company. Lewis S. Nelson, of Luverne, was captain; Frank Ferguson, of Magnolia, first lieutenant; George W. Eckles, of St. Paul, second lieutenant.

Company H was composed of men from several counties in Southern Minnesota. Edward Dolan, of Worthington, was captain; Fred A. Bitner, of Worthington, first lieutenant; Lucius V. Hubbard, of Red Wing, second lieutenant.

Company I was from Minneapolis. Charles E. Bond was captain; William A. Edwards, first lieutenant; Charles S. Pattee, of St. Paul, second lieutenant.

Company K was a Hennepin County company. The commissioned officers were all from Minneapolis, viz.: Thomas Leonard, captain; Edward J. McMahon, first lieutenant; David K. Tenney, second lieutenant.

Company L came from Duluth. The commissioned officers of this company were: George E. Gibson, captain; Theodore W. Griggs, of St. Paul, first lieutenant; Clark R. Elliott, of Minneapolis, second lieutenant.

Company M came from the southwestern part of the state. Clark W. Gilmore, of Pipestone, was captain; Olaf H. Rask, of Minneapolis, first lieutenant; John T. Jones, of Long Prairie, second lieutenant.

On August 12, 1898, Colonel Shandrew resigned on account of ill health and Lieutenant-Colonel Leonhauser was promoted to the command of the regiment. On the 15th of September the Fif-



teenth left Camp Snelling for Camp Meade, Pennsylvania. Companies B, E, F, and I took part in the Peace Jubilee at Philadelphia on October 27, 1898. About two weeks after that the regiment was ordered to Camp McKenzie, Georgia, where it was mustered out on March 27, 1899. Twenty of the men died during the term of service.

#### WELCOME HOME

All the regiments were given a cordial reception on their return to Minnesota. The Thirteenth naturally received the greatest ovation, being the only one to reach the firing line. This regiment embarked on the United States transport Sheridan at Manila on August 10, 1899, and after a somewhat stormy voyage landed at San Francisco on the 7th of September. It went into camp at the Presidio, where it was mustered out on October 3, 1899, and the men at once started for Minnesota. At Fargo, North Dakota, the returning soldiers were met by a reception committee from St. Paul and Minneapolis. The regiment was not disbanded until after its arrival at Minneapolis, where it was reviewed by President McKinley on October 12, 1899, after which the men were given a banquet in the Exposition Building.

It was rather irksome to the other Minnesota regiments to remain in camp. The men had enlisted to fight against Spain and they grew a little restless under restraint. However, the reports of the commanding officers gave a good account of the men, their discipline, the manner in which they performed their duties, and had the opportunity offered they would doubtless have given a good account of themselves. The war was soon over and on February 6, 1899, the United States Senate ratified the peace treaty.

#### A REUNION

On Saturday, August 11, 1923, twenty-five years after the Thirteenth Minnesota landed in the Philippines, the members of the regiment met at Fort Snelling for the first time since the war. Many of the "boys showed a tinge of silver about the temples, some were bald, and quite a number had acquired double chins." The reunion lasted over Sunday and Monday, the latter being the twenty-fifth anniversary of the battle of Manila, where the regiment received its baptism of fire.



Col. Alfred W. Bjornstad, who entered the service as a lieutenant, afterward joined the regular army. At the time of the reunion he was commandant at Fort Snelling, welcomed his old comrades and joined in the festivities. Colonel Reeve was also there and delivered an address on Sunday. Monday was given over to a picnic dinner and drives to places of interest about the Twin Cities. Colonel Bjornstad, an honorary president of the Thirteenth Regimental Association, furnished the barracks at the fort and army "chow" for all who wanted a taste of the old time "back in '98 and '99."



## CHAPTER XXXIX

### MINNESOTA IN THE WORLD WAR

WAR WITH GERMANY DECLARED—STATE WAR LEGISLATION—APPEAL BOARDS APPOINTED—NATIONAL GUARD CALLED—NAVAL MILITIA FIRST TO ENTER ACTIVE SERVICE—INFANTRY REGIMENTS AT CAMP CODY—SECOND FIELD ARTILLERY DISBANDED—STATE LINES OBLITERATED—FIRST DRAFTED MEN FOR CAMP DODGE—REGISTRATION AND INDUCTION OF ALIENS—BRITISH-CANADIAN AND POLISH RECRUITING MISSIONS—STATUS OF THE ARMY LATE IN 1917—PROTECTION OF HOME INDUSTRIES—MINNESOTA'S ARTILLERY REGIMENT—CALLED TO THE FRONT—AT THE BATTLE FRONT—OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE 151ST—HOME AGAIN—MINNESOTA MEN IN THE THE SUNFLOWER DIVISION—SECOND REGISTRATION—STATUS OF FRIENDLY ALIENS—OTHER REGISTRATIONS—MINNESOTA'S MAN POWER AND LIBERTY LOANS—MINNESOTA HOME GUARD—MINNESOTA NATIONAL GUARD—WAR ACTIVITIES—SUPPRESSION OF DISLOYALTY—PRESERVATION OF PUBLIC ORDER—MILITARY AND NAVAL FORCES OF TODAY—DEPARTMENT OF MINNESOTA, AMERICAN LEGION

Many years must elapse before a complete and impartial history of the World war of 1914-1918 can be written. As a background to the story of Minnesota's participation in the overseas struggle, it is necessary to state a few salient facts concerning the war legislation enacted at Washington.

For nearly three years after the beginning of the war, the United States maintained a position of neutrality. The English blockade of German ports early in the war led the latter nation to inaugurate a submarine warfare in an effort to cut off provisions and supplies from Great Britain and her allies. This submarine warfare soon became ruthless and indiscriminate. Ships of neutral nations were sunk without regard to their destination or the character of their cargoes.



## WAR WITH GERMANY DECLARED

After a lengthy correspondence, President Wilson advised Congress on February 3, 1917, that all diplomatic relations with the Imperial German Government had been severed. About three weeks later he asked Congress for authority to place guns and marines upon merchant vessels going into the "war zone." The authority was granted, but Germany regarded such armed ships as belligerents and the situation became more aggravated.

On April 2, 1917, the President again reviewed the conditions in his war message to Congress, in which he said: "I advise that Congress declare the course of the Imperial German Government to be in fact nothing less than war against the Government and people of the United States; that it formally accepts the position of belligerent which has thus been thrust upon it; and that it take immediate steps not only to put the country in a more thorough state of defense, but also to exert all its power and employ all its resources to bring the government of the German Empire to terms and end the war."

Immediately after the delivery of this message a resolution known as "Public Resolution No. 1" was introduced in both the House and Senate declaring war against the Imperial Government of Germany and authorizing the President "to employ the entire naval and military forces of the United States and the resources of the Government to carry on the war." The resolution passed the Senate at the evening session of April 4, 1917, by a vote of 82 to 6, and the next morning it passed the House by a vote of 373 to 50. It was approved by President Wilson on April 6, 1917; which date marks the entrance of the United States into the great struggle. An act providing for the enrollment or registration of all male citizens between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one years, inclusive, known as the Selective Service Law, went into effect on May 19, 1917, and the first registration day was on the 5th of July following.

## STATE WAR LEGISLATION

On April 23, 1917, two weeks after declaration of war, a measure was approved which created the Minnesota Commission of Public Safety. A number of specific duties were enumerated in the act and upon the commission was conferred the general power



“to do all acts and things non-inconsistent with the constitution or laws of Minnesota or of the United States and any foreign nation, as are necessary or proper for the public safety and for the protection of life and public property, or private property requiring protection; and \* \* \* all acts and things necessary or proper so that the military, civil and industrial resources of the state may be most efficiently applied toward maintenance of the defense of the state and nation, and toward the successful prosecution of such war.”

No state had a similar law at the time. The act appropriated one million dollars for the purpose of carrying out its provisions. Out of this the commission expended, up to January 1, 1919, \$259,643.99. In addition as required by this act the commission paid \$488,337.78 to the Minnesota men, serving on the Mexican border in 1916, each man receiving fifty cents a day for each day of service.

Under the law the commission consisted of seven members, five of whom were appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the Senate. The governor and attorney-general were ex-officio members. The governor under the law was made chairman and appointed the following members: C. H. March, who was elected vice-chairman, C. W. Ames, John Lind, John F. McGee and A. C. Weiss. John S. Pardee was elected secretary and Ambrose Tighe special attorney. Mr. Pardee was later succeeded respectively by H. W. Libby and Thos. E. Cashman. Mrs. T. G. Winter was appointed to take charge of the work of organizing the women of the state for war purposes. The commissioners served without pay.

#### APPEAL BOARDS APPOINTED

At first the Federal authorities appointed an attorney for each local board known as a “government appeal agent,” to whom was to be referred claims for exemption of all kinds and other questions which had a legal bearing. Afterward, boards of appeals, or as they were later termed district boards, were instituted to decide upon appeals from the decisions of the local boards.

Four of these appeal boards were designated for Minnesota, with headquarters at St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth and Mankato. In October, 1918, a fifth was established at Crookston.



## NATIONAL GUARD CALLED

On July 3, 1917, under authority vested in him by Congress, President Wilson called the national guard of all the states into the military service of the United States. The presidential proclamation was to take effect on the 5th of August following. Camp Cody, at Deming, New Mexico, was designated by the war department as the concentration and training cantonment for the national guard troops of Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska, North Dakota and South Dakota.

This camp received its name from the famous scout and cavalryman, William F. Cody, who was a native of Iowa; connected with the Seventh Kansas Cavalry in the Civil war; chief of scouts with the United States army in 1868-72; member of the Nebraska Legislature in 1872. Colonel Cody died in 1917.

When war was declared Minnesota had three regiments of infantry, one of field artillery and a naval militia—the last named consisting of approximately six hundred men and officers. Federal authorization was extended by the war department for the organization of additional regiments of national guard to replace those federalized for war service. The Fourth, Fifth and Sixth regiments were thus organized.

## NAVAL MILITIA FIRST TO ENTER SERVICE

The Naval Militia of Minnesota was the first of the citizen soldiery to be called into the military service of the Government. On the day following President Wilson's approval of the congressional declaration of war, the naval militiamen mobilized at their respective home stations in Duluth, Pine City, Bemidji, Crosby, St. Paul and Lindstrom. Soon afterward they were ordered to proceed to an eastern port, where they were assigned to various ships and at once began their arduous and dangerous duties. Many of them were assigned to submarine chasers and destroyers and scattered throughout the naval service.

## INFANTRY REGIMENTS AT CAMP CODY

In August and September, 1917, Minnesota's three regiments of infantry, one regiment of field artillery and hospital and ambulance units left the state, all but the field artillery destined for Camp Cody. The force of seven thousand officers and men was



the largest single entrainment of armed men that had ever left the state bond for a war fought outside the territorial limits of the United States.

The infantry regiments were ordered to proceed to Camp Cody for concentration and training. In order to have the camp in readiness to receive the men, Brig.-Gen. Frederick E. Resche, commander of the First Brigade, Minnesota National Guard, accompanied by his staff, had gone several days before the departure of the troops as a body.

The next military organization to break camp was the First Field Artillery. This regiment, pursuant to orders, left for the East on the 4th of September.

The second regiment destined for Camp Cody was the Second Infantry under command of Col. W. T. Mollison. The men left on September 27, 1917, the various companies entraining at their home towns and proceeding southward.

On the 28th, following a few days' encampment at Lake Phalen, St. Paul, the Minnesota Field Hospital and Ambulance companies, also, left for Camp Cody, under command of Maj. W. C. Rutherford.

A farewell parade was given by the First Minnesota Infantry on October 9, 1917, in Minneapolis. The next day tents were struck and for the third time in the history of the state the First Minnesota Infantry marched away to war. Col. Erle Luce was in command of the regiment.

#### SECOND FIELD ARTILLERY DISBANDED

When the notice calling for the federalization of the state militia was given by the Federal Government it was requested that three regiments of infantry and two of field artillery be furnished as the quota of Minnesota. This was under date of May 5, 1917. The three regiments of infantry and one of the field artillery were already organized. The organization of the Second Field Artillery was authorized and begun under the direction of Col. W. J. Murphy, of St. Paul, early in June. The various batteries were stationed at Albert Lea, Waseca, St. James, Marshall, Fergus Falls, Moorhead, St. Paul and Minneapolis. As the recruiting fund was raised by private subscription the last unit of the regiment was organized and mustered into service on July 26, 1917. Its strength comprised 45 officers and 1,311 men.



The regiment was not inspected by Federal officers until August 5, 1917. All its members had resigned their civil positions in anticipation of immediate service, though the war department did not give definite assurances of such action. Permission was requested to disband the unit in order that its members might join other organizations or return to civil life. The department granted the request and ordered the regiment disbanded on April 30, 1918.

#### STATE LINES OBLITERATED

At the commencement of the organization of the war forces an effort was made to preserve the identity of states in the formation of regimental units, which was to some extent successful. But as the army increased in numbers the demand for troops overseas became so pressing that military organizations were divided without regard to state lines. Occasionally a regiment would lift itself above the level by some daring action, but as a rule the division was the unit which won distinction by its efficiency among the seasoned and well disciplined French and English troops. The soldiers of the three nations were merged into one great army with a common objective—the termination of the war.

Concerning this consolidation Col. Leonard P. Ayres, chief of the department of statistics of the General Staff of the United States Army, says: "Original segregations of troops into the classifications Regular, National Guard and National Army, early became obscured, through reorganizations, transfers and replacement systems; so that the geographical allocations and the designations by classes, which at the outset were more or less accurately denotative, had become not much more than nominal before the President, by executive order, merged all components into the United States Army. Regular army divisions were formed or regular units expanded with voluntarily enlisted men and increments from the draft. National Guard divisions came into existence through federalization and expansion of militia elements. The National Army divisions were almost wholly of men called in by the selective service act, with small training cadres taken from the Regular army. Regular divisions were numbered 1 to 25, National Guard 25 to 50 and those of the National Army from 50 to 100. The typical National Guard division, when ready to



sail, consisted of two-thirds of militia and one-third of other troops, mostly conscript. All units in time became composite, especially those requiring heavy displacements by reason of battle losses."

The comments of Colonel Ayres on the obliteration of state and geographical lines through the necessities of the consolidation and concentration of the American troops destined for the European battlefields explain the reasons for dividing the Minnesota forces. It was the understanding when they were sent to Camp Cody that they would be trained and sent overseas as a body. But the desperate necessities of the war decreed otherwise. About the middle of May, 1918, Colonel Mollison, commanding the Second Infantry, wrote the state authorities that more than fifty per cent of the regiment was in danger of being drafted into replacement units for overseas service and of the regiment being filled up with other men from selective service drafts. This order, if carried out, would cause the regiment to lose its state personnel, and it was feared that the spirit of coöperation would be lost.

Telegrams and letters were dispatched by the governor to the Minnesota representatives in the national House and Senate, asking them to intercede with the war department to have the order canceled and permit the regiment to remain intact. On May 28th, the governor accompanied by the adjutant-general, made a trip to Washington to protest against the order of the war department in person. The matter was taken up with Secretary of War Baker and General March, chief of staff of the United States Army, by the Minnesota senators and the governor's party, but on June 6, 1918, a formal notification was received that it would be impossible, owing to military necessity, for the order to be revoked and that the depletion of the personnel of the Second Infantry must continue.

On September 29, 1917, a telegram was received by the state officials to the effect that the Third Infantry had been transformed into the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Field Artillery. From that time on, it was to be known by that designation. The changes made in the regiment were not as numerous as in that of the Second Infantry. The men began their instruction as a field artillery organization with a good will. Many of them thought that the change from infantry to artillery would result in an earlier departure for Europe. In this, however, they were disappointed.



## FIRST DRAFTED MEN FOR CAMP DODGE

The men drafted in Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska and the two Dakotas for the National Army were sent to Camp Dodge, Des Moines, Ia. These troops composed the Eighty-eighth division. The camp was named in honor of Maj.-Gen. Grenville M. Dodge, who was born in Massachusetts and commanded a division of volunteers in the Civil war. Afterward he was appointed chief engineer of the Union Pacific railway and superintended its construction.

The first quota of drafted men called from Minnesota numbered 17,778. They were to be sent in contingents of five, forty, forty and fifteen per cent. Dates of entrainment were set by the Government, but owing to construction difficulties in the various camps and cantonments it was found impossible to adhere to the original schedule. Parades, banquets, formal balls and receptions were tendered the soldiers who entrained for Camp Dodge. On arrival at their training camps the men were used in the formation of skeletonized companies. The early arrivals were carefully instructed and trained, and when the second contingent of forty per cent arrived a rapid and easy absorption of the "rookies" was made by the pioneer five per cent.

The first entrainment of negro registrants from Minnesota, bound for Camp Dodge, was made during the five-day period beginning October 27, 1917. Very few registrants of the race were to be found outside of Minneapolis and St. Paul. The colored men were likewise honored by parades, banquets and receptions and, as after events proved, such public attentions had been worthily bestowed upon "good fighting men."

## REGISTRATION AND INDUCTION OF ALIENS

The large foreign element in the population of Minnesota made the alien problem of special significance to the military and civil authorities of the state. On September 26, 1917, Gen. E. H. Crowder, judge advocate-general of the war department, placed thousands of aliens under the selective service act, who, subsequent to its passage, had declared their intention of becoming citizens of the United States. It also appeared from investigations begun at the instance of foreign governments that many aliens who had not declared such intention had been sent to training camps.



## BRITISH-CANADIAN AND POLISH RECRUITING MISSIONS

Toward the last of 1917 the British Government designated a number of its military men to come to the United States and organize themselves into what was called the British-Canadian Recruiting Mission in the United States. Its object was to recruit for military duty with the British and Canadian forces those men of the draft ages who were of alien birth and had not made application for citizenship in the United States. Others, not in the draft ages, who were friendly aliens, could also be enlisted in these forces if physically acceptable.

Under the agreement between the United States and Great Britain the recruiting mission was enabled to recruit aliens other than British or Canadian subjects. In September, 1917, instructions were given all local boards to permit duly accredited representatives of the mission access to the registration cards. This is the first time in American history that permission to recruit for military service by a foreign country was ever given by the United States Government.

The pronounced success of the British-Canadian mission led to the establishment of the Polish Recruiting Mission, permission for which was granted in November, 1917. The recruits thus sought were the Polish registrants who had not become citizens of the United States. The recruits obtained were sent to Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ontario, for training. They were equipped with a horizontal blue uniform, the same as that worn by the French *poilu*, but with a shoulder brassard on which were the words *Polish Army*.

After receiving military instruction at this camp, the men were sent overseas to form a component part of the Polish army in France.

In direct contrast to the friendly aliens, who were anxious to serve their adopted country, were those subjects of the neutral European countries who objected to any military service whatever. Their diplomatic representatives commenced the movement in Washington to forbid drafting them into the service in December, 1917. Finally it was stipulated that those who objected to military service for the United States should renounce all present and future claim to its citizenship.



## STATUS OF THE ARMY LATE IN 1917

About four months ensued from the time of registration for the draft until the recognition by congressional action that the United States Government must supply a monetary allowance to the dependents of drafted men and those who had voluntarily enlisted in the regular army, navy or marine corps. Under date of October 6, 1917, an act of Congress was approved which provided for family allowance, allotments, compensation and insurance for the military and naval forces. As a direct result of the passage of this compensation act many registered men withdrew their claims for exemption and entered the armed service of the United States. Previously, a large number had joined the Canadian forces, as by means of large public subscriptions the families of the soldiers who went overseas in the dominion contingent were comfortably supported.

On the other hand, in November and December thousands of men who were in the first quota of selected men and who had expected to be called into training weeks before, were seeking work, or engaged in temporary employment, because they were subject to the next call. Real hardship ensued before adequate employment was found for many of these men through civic organizations and the local boards of registration.

By special permission men in Class one, who had not been called, and others in deferred classifications, were permitted to enlist in the regular army, up to and including December 15, 1917. That date marked the close of general recruiting for the army, and the rush of men to enlist swamped the recruiting stations. In St. Paul, Minneapolis and Duluth lines of men blocks long crept past the examining sergeant.

The ending of voluntary enlistment seemed to close the door to thousands of men, who were reluctant to wait for a call from the government and who preferred service in the army to that in the navy or Marine Corps. This condition was brought to the attention of General Crowder and, under date of December 17, 1917, permission was given for voluntary induction of drafted men into certain camps and for certain branches of the army.

## PROTECTION OF HOME INDUSTRIES

The danger of draining the skilled man-power of the nation into military channels abroad to the detriment of the necessary



home industries, especially agriculture, was plainly evident in 1917. Therefore the Federal Board of Vocational Education was organized. Of its Minnesota division Eugene Prosser, director of Dunwoody Industrial Institute, Minneapolis, was chosen chairman. The board's work was primarily to initiate methods whereby registered men could receive further instruction along lines which would render their skill more readily available.

Some method of deferring skilled mechanics and others who would otherwise be placed in Class one and made subject to call for military service was necessary. Thousands of manufacturing concerns were supplying the material, finished and unfinished, on army and navy contracts. In order, therefore, not to interrupt the production of such manufacturing establishments there was devised what was termed the "emergency fleet" classification. During the period of their employment on these contracts, the employers of such mechanics, with the consent of the government inspector, could make application for deferred classification of these necessary workers.

Agriculturally, and as the largest manufacturer of flour among the states, Minnesota was foremost as a food producer for the soldiers at home and overseas. Its spring wheat crop of 1918 was to be a vital factor in the winning of the war. The question of the disposition of the farmer registrants was of great importance.

In order to insure the sowing of a large crop and its proper cultivation, it became necessary to defer the call to service for the time being of men who were actively and completely engaged in farming.

In round numbers, more than 9,000 men in Minnesota were thus deferred in their call to the colors. They were permitted to remain on the farm, cultivate and harvest their crops, and in many cases sow their winter wheat before they were required to enter the army. "Fighting the foe with the hoe" was the duty of these farmer registrants, and because of their sturdy battle Minnesota was enabled to produce one of the largest and most valuable crops in its history. Not only were 9,000 farmers of the state thus withheld from military service, but some 3,500 were called from their training camps to the work of the plow, the drill and the harvester.



## MINNESOTA'S ARTILLERY REGIMENT

The One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery, was overseas for eighteen months, most of the time at the battle front. It was under fire without rest for 248 days, a longer period than any other American regiment. To speak more in detail, the One Hundred and Fifty-first was in the artillery support of five famous divisions—the First, which won its fame at Cantigny; the Second, whose Marine brigade changed the name of Belleau Woods to Bois des Marines; the Forty-second, or Rainbow Division, composed of men from twenty-six states and having the reputation of being in the heart of every big battle fought below the fields of Flanders; and the Twenty-sixth and Thirty-second Divisions.

The steps by which this splendid body of artillerymen developed from a state organization to a national guard regiment and finally into the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery are these: In 1881 the Emmett Light Artillery was organized in St. Paul under the command of Capt. C. M. McCarty, later adjutant-general of Minnesota. The unit continued under that name until 1890, when it became known as the First Battery, Minnesota Artillery, or Battery A, Minnesota Field Artillery. At that time its companion unit was the St. Paul troop of cavalry, abandoned during the '90s to be reorganized in 1900 as the First Company of Field Engineers. This command was changed to artillery in 1908 and was the framework on which Battery C, First Minnesota Field Artillery, was built. During the '90s Minneapolis organized Battery B of Minnesota Artillery, which had a stormy and checkered career, but was reorganized in 1905 by Al. Pray and members of the Roosevelt Club. In 1913 these three organizations were in existence when the decision to form a complete regiment of field artillery caused the birth of the "Gopher Gunners," or the First Minnesota Field Artillery, of which George C. Lambert had been a prominent member and was colonel when the regiment was ordered to the Mexican border. The three St. Paul batteries were A, B and C, and formed the First Battalion; Battery B, of Minneapolis, was changed to D; E was organized at the University of Minnesota; F, a new battery, was made up of men from both Minneapolis and St. Paul, and the three batteries last named formed the Second Battalion. These six batteries com-



prising the First Minnesota Field Artillery experienced border service in 1916. This was confined to a short period of marching and drilling along the Rio Grande. At that time Colonel Lambert's disqualification for service because of defective eyesight resulted in Maj. George E. Leach's promotion to colonel in command of the regiment.

#### CALLED TO THE FRONT

On June 24, 1917, the Gopher Gunners were notified to mobilize for foreign service and later, when all Guard, National Army and other dividing designations were dropped, the organization became the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery, Forty-second (Rainbow) Division, First Army Corps, American First Army at the Front.

On July 3, 1917, the Second Battalion of the regiment was ordered to Fort Riley, Kansas, where its men were used to train less finished outfits. A month later the First Battalion left for Camp Mills, New York, and soon after its arrival was joined by the Second. More days of training followed, and when the Rainbow Division held its farewell parade and review in the presence of more than 100,000 spectators there was no command which presented a more soldierly appearance than Colonel Leach's One Hundred and Fifty-first.

The Gopher Gunners, as many Minnesotans still knew them, set sail for France on October 18, 1917, and landed at St. Nazaire, France, on the last day of the month.

#### AT THE BATTLE FRONT

The One Hundred and Fifty-first received its preliminary training at Coetquidan, under the instruction of the French artillery officers and mastered the use of the famous 75s. As was afterward recalled: "It was not war, but it was hard work and interesting, and many of the boys who have come back testify that they came to love the slender French guns during that training period as a musician his instrument."

On February 17, 1918, the now seasoned and eager Minnesota artillerymen entrained for the front and four days later reached Baccarat, ten miles from the battle line, with headquarters at Luneville.



## OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST

The record of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery from the time it reached the front for active service cannot be better expressed than in the words of Gen. C. A. F. Flagler, commander of the Forty-second Division, who, in a general order dated April 3, 1919, dispatched the following to Col. George E. Leach:

“Headquarters Forty-second Division,  
“American Expeditionary Forces, Germany.

“As the Rainbow Division has reached the closing days of its military service, the commanding general desires to recite in orders the salient features of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery.

“After a period of strenuous intensive training at Camp Coetquidan the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery, at last equipped and ready for the line, proceeded to Lorraine, where at Luneville it rejoined the Forty-second Division in February (1918) and first faced the enemy. With elements of the division and some French units it had a final fire experience for a few weeks and then took over its share of the 16 kilometer Baccarat sector, the first divisional sector intrusted to American forces in the great war.

“Here, for over one hundred days, the longest period any American division held a sector, in snow, rain, heat and cold, it manfully did its duty against an alert and experienced foe. Facing high explosives and gas shelling, aerial bombs and all the vicissitudes of active sector warfare, the regiment, by its instantaneous and accurate response to all calls, gained the respect and confidence of the infantry and drew the highest praise from the French command.

“After the long stretch of uninterrupted front line service the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery moved with the division to the battle front in Champagne, where in the general offensive of July 15th (1918) it poured in a volume of accurate fire, which for rapidity and duration was at that time unprecedented, and it bore a splendid share in the bloody repulse which ended Germany's dreams of world conquest.

“Close on the heels of this decisive battle, the division went



into the attack north of Chateau Thierry, where the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery again showed its high spirit and fine efficiency by doing its share in the difficult advance across the Ourcq, overcoming obstacles of extreme difficulty in the mere movement of its material and giving splendid assistance not only to the infantry of the Forty-second Division, but also remaining after the divisional relief to assist the fresh division which continued the attack.

“Having been on the line and under fire almost continuously from February until August (1918), the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery had begun a well earned rest in the Bourmont area when the condition of the western front suddenly reached a point where no first-class troops could be spared, and the Forty-second Division was summoned to participate in the St. Mihiel operation. After a preparatory fire of terrific violence, the regiment made the arduous and dangerous advance to the new line which succeeded the salient, giving fine support to its infantry, and then helped to establish and hold the new front.

“From St. Mihiel the division moved directly to the Argonne, and the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery gave its effective aid to the American attack around Montfaucon before the division as a whole was engaged. It took part with the division in the attack upon the bitterly defended front toward St. Georges-Landres et St. Georges, and after the division had been relieved it remained long enough to aid a fresh division in breaking through at that point. Having completed this operation it once more joined the division and lent its impetus to the 19 kilometer advance through incredible difficulties of the terrain and the enemy activity towards Sedan, and continued its valuable front line service until the divisional relief just before the armistice.

“From near Sedan the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery, with weary and exhausted men, exhausted animals, and material which had little chance for overhauling in many months, marched overland across France, Belgium, Luxemburg and Germany to the Rhine, drawing praise for its soldierly bearing and fine discipline as it moved; and finally it formed a part of the American Army of Occupation in Germany.

“The division commander with pride and pleasure expresses his appreciation of the gallantry, endurance, efficiency and high morale of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery in its



service overseas. Minnesota may well feel proud of this magnificent regiment."

#### HOME AGAIN

The stay of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery was not of long duration in Germany. After marching through the Rhine Valley to the villages of the Ahr it remained quartered in that part of Germany with the American Army until April 5, 1919, when it entrained for Brest. On the 17th it sailed on the U. S. S. Huntington for home, arrived at New York on the 26th, where it was met by the governor of Minnesota and his party, and thence it was ordered to Camp Merritt, New Jersey. The regiment was received with open arms by the people of the Twin Cities on the 29th of April, 1919.

When the regiment reached home its officers were: George E. Leach, colonel; John H. McDonald, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas T. Handy, Douglas G. Burrill, and George C. Ferch, majors; William Hoag, Alfred H. Bautot, Philip J. McCauley, Guy Nash, William R. Cross, John E. Soper, Otto K. Seidel, Charles P. Bradley, Lee M. Pickett, William J. Frawley, Hilary H. Scott and William J. Harrington, captains.

Colonel Leach returned as an officer in the French Legion of Honor, an honor which was conferred upon him just before the departure of his regiment from Brest. With his red ribbon of the Legion he also wore the *croix de guerre*, with a star and palm, signifying that he had both divisional and army citations. Gallant conduct in action, while the batteries were the objects of heavy enemy fire, also won him the American distinguished service cross. He has since won civic honors as mayor of Minneapolis.

Colonel Leach and Lieut.-Col. W. H. Donahue, according to the citations from Washington, earned the distinguished service cross by entering a quarry near Peronne under heavy artillery fire and aiding materially in encouraging their men. With them at the time was Lieutenant De La Giglais of the French Artillery, who was also awarded the American war cross.

Capt. Philip J. McCauley, St. Paul, formerly commanding officer of Battery C, but during the last six months of service an instructor at the Souge artillery school, was honored with the distinguished service cross for his extraordinary gallantry in supervising the movements of his battery, and Lieut. John P. Rosenwald for entering a battery position under heavy fire in



order to care for the wounded. Altogether thirty-one members of the regiment were decorated by either France or the United States. The list of honors included officers and privates.

The first member of the regiment to die of wounds received on the battlefield was Theodore Petersen, of Minneapolis, sergeant of the medical detachment, on March 5, 1918. The battery to which he was attached was caught in a shell hole at the height of an enemy bombardment near Baccarat. Although Petersen was mortally wounded he refused assistance until all his wounded comrades had been relieved and the gas masks had been adjusted. He died on reaching the hospital. His mother received the distinguished service cross awarded him posthumously as one of the one hundred American soldiers selected by General Pershing and a board of generals as performers of the greatest deeds of heroism during the war.

#### MINNESOTA MEN IN THE SUNFLOWER DIVISION

Although the One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery was especially representative of the state among the troops sent overseas, more than four hundred Minnesota soldiers served in the Eighty-ninth, or Sunflower Division. The nucleus of the division was drafted from Kansas (the floral emblem of which is the sunflower), Nebraska, South Dakota, Missouri, Colorado, New Mexico, and Arizona. It was first commanded by Maj.-Gen. Leonard Wood, but when the division left for Europe in June, 1918, he was succeeded by Maj.-Gen. William M. Wright. It relieved the Eighty-second Division in France and first saw action at the battle front in September, 1918, in the St. Mihiel operations. Between that time and November, the Eighty-ninth relieved three divisions, taking over their sectors, and then entered the final phase of the Argonne-Meuse offensive.

On November 24th, two weeks after the signing of the armistice, the Sunflower Division became a member of the Third Army of Occupation and, under the command of Gen. Frank L. Winn, proceeded through Belgium and Luxemburg into Germany. While there the division guarded the largest area of any in control of the American Army of Occupation. Nearly all the units of the Sunflower Division, including the men from Minnesota, reached the United States in June, 1919, many being demobilized at Camp Funston, Kansas, where they had received their initial training.



## SECOND REGISTRATION

The second registration under the Selective Service act was held just a year from the first, viz.—on June 5, 1918. The men who registered for the second call were those who had attained their majority subsequent to June 5, 1917, and prior to June 6, 1918. While the registration entailed the appearance of but 744,865 men, it was a significant illustration of the growing manpower of the United States, and its psychological effect on the warring nations was even greater than that produced by the first registration. Of the total registration in the United States on June 5, 1918, Minnesota gave more than 21,000. The Government was still endeavoring to sift the goats from the lambs among those who claimed exemption from military service because of conscientious objections. "In direct contrast to the conscientious objector," says Adjutant-General Rhinow, "the eagerness of the youthful registrants of June 5, 1918, to get into service was refreshing. The importunities of this class of registrants became so strong and imperative that permission to enlist in the Navy or Marine Corps was given by General Crowder on June 11, 1918. As a direct result of this permission the class of 1918 (as it was then called) was seriously depleted by such enlistments of these youngsters."

## STATUS OF FRIENDLY ALIENS

The sequel to the ten months' investigation of the international status of friendly aliens was reached in May, 1918, when an order from General Crowder required "all persons discharged from the army on account of alienage, or upon the request of accredited diplomatic representation of the country of which the man is a citizen or subject" to be placed in Class 5. Later, by international agreement, any alien resident of this country was permitted to enlist in the military forces of any co-belligerent of the United States which he might select. A large number of non-English speaking aliens were thus inducted into the European armies fighting the central powers. Two days before the second draft a decision was reached between the British, Canadian and American governments by which British or Canadian aliens resident in the United States were made liable to the military laws of the countries to which they held allegiance. Such international agree-



ments simplified the operations of the second and subsequent registrations.

#### OTHER REGISTRATIONS

Saturday, August 24, 1918, was set by presidential proclamation as registration day for those youths who had arrived at the age of twenty-one years since June 5, 1918. Orthodox Jews were excused from registration until Monday, August 26th. As tabulated by the war department the registration in Minnesota for August, 1918, numbered 3,747, out of a total of 158,000 in the United States.

The age limit of the selective service was changed by congressional enactment, approved by the president on August 31, 1918, from 21 to 31 years, to from 18 to 45 years; which made available practically the entire man power of the United States. On September 12, 1918, the fourth registration covering that period of manhood brought out nearly 13,000,000 applicants for service throughout the country, of whom Minnesota furnished more than 286,000.

#### MINNESOTA'S MAN POWER AND LIBERTY LOANS

Altogether, the registrations in Minnesota numbered more than 533,000 men, divided as follows: First registration (June 5, 1917), 222,698; second (June 5, 1918), 21,029; third (August 24 and 26, 1918), 3,747; fourth (September 12, 1918), 286,243. During the nineteen months covering the war period of United States participation, Minnesota gave 107,902 men in the army service, and 15,423 in the navy, the marine corps and coast guard, making an aggregate of 123,325 troops.

On account of the complex nature of her population and the distribution of her soldiery among so many scattered units and nationalities, Minnesota will probably never know the precise physical sacrifices made by her sons and daughters in the World war. Even as late as October, 1923, Franklin F. Holbrook, secretary of the Minnesota War Records Commission, wrote to the author as follows: "I regret to say that we cannot as yet supply definite figures as to casualties suffered by Minnesota men in the World war. Those who were killed or who died in the service number approximately 3,300, and it is estimated that the number wounded or gassed is somewhere between 7,000 and 8,000."



The people of the state were enthusiastic and generous in their financial support of the war, and subscribed liberally to the five loans of liberty and victory bonds. Two of these issues were made in 1917, two in 1918 and one in 1919. Minnesota was in the Ninth Federal Reserve District, with Wisconsin, Northern Michigan, the Dakotas and Montana. The Gopher state was far in advance of its neighbors in the amount of subscriptions for each and all of the loans, although Wisconsin exceeded it in population.

The total amount raised in the five Liberty Loan campaigns within the district was \$809,964,150, of which Minnesota subscribed \$453,642,950 divided as follows: First loan, \$49,933,750; second loan, \$74,157,500; third loan, \$98,793,350; fourth loan, \$133,315,250; fifth loan, \$97,443,100. The same tribute to the patriotism of the state holds good as to the sale of war savings stamps and treasury savings certificates issued in 1918. Minnesota bought \$27,390,658 of the \$57,702,831 credited to the entire Ninth Federal Reserve District.

#### MINNESOTA HOME GUARD

The taking into Federal service of the Minnesota National Guard left the state without any purely military organization. Minnesota being a producer of 60 per cent of the iron ore mined in the United States, and 20 per cent of the white flour of the country, it was evident that protective military organizations should be provided. On April 28, 1917, the Minnesota Commission of Public Safety authorized the organization and maintenance of a Home Guard of the state. Uniforms and equipment were to be furnished by the individual members, and in case of call to active service within the borders of Minnesota, pay was not to begin until five days after such service had been rendered. The age limit was later made from 18 to 45 years. The length of service was the "period of the war."

Although the Minnesota Home Guard was primarily a military organization, its duties were expanded into manifold channels as the war progressed and events at home developed. Its members acted as assistant legal advisers to draft boards, performed clerical work of every description, acted as escorts to drafted men, participated in the conduct of "slacker" raids, and were foremost in the numerous drives for funds under the auspices of the Government, the Red Cross, Salvation Army, Young Men's Christian



Association and Young Women's Christian Association. As deputy sheriffs the members of the Home Guard patrolled the streets of Minneapolis and St. Paul during the street car strike of December, 1917, and performed service during the season of suffering and death caused by the forest fires of October, 1918, in Northeastern Minnesota.

Minnesota was the only state in the Union which had a uniformed, armed and thoroughly military body of business and professional men who furnished their own motor cars for any duty the state might see fit to call them. The Motor Corps of the Minnesota Home Guard had an enrollment of nearly 2,500 men. It is true that New York, Massachusetts, Texas and Pennsylvania each had a volunteer motor corps, but according to the information placed at the disposal of the state adjutant-general Minnesota was the only state which placed the organization on a military uniformed basis. The conception and execution of the plan are credited to W. R. Stephens, a Minneapolis automobile man, whom Governor Burnquist commissioned major of the corps. It comprised medical and aero divisions, and was divided into ten battalions. The tornado of August 22, 1918, which killed nearly forty people in Tyler, Lincoln County, and the terrible forest fires of October 12-13, that year, which swept over large areas in Carlton and St. Louis counties, and burned 432 settlers to death, proved the heroic metal of the Home Guard and its motor corps beyond a doubt. The details of their brave, able and humane work are reserved for the histories of those stricken districts.

The entire Home Guard of Minnesota was eventually organized into twenty-three battalions, chiefly centered at St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth, Winona, Stillwater, Red Wing, Virginia, Redwood Falls, Mankato, St. Peter, Faribault, Eveleth, Biwabik, Crookston, Anoka, Park Rapids, Bemidji and Cass Lake. In December, 1918, the Minnesota Home Guard comprised 7,373 officers and men, and the ten battalions of the Motor Corps division 2,583 officers and men.

#### MINNESOTA NATIONAL GUARD

At the same time, the Minnesota National Guard comprised three regiments, organized as the Second Brigade. Each regiment had 56 officers. The strength in men was as follows: Fourth



Infantry, 1,397; Fifth Infantry, 1,727; Sixth Infantry, 1,412. Total officers and men of the brigade, 4,536.

The entire strength of the state troops on December 31, 1918, was 14,662—these figures including the Home Guard Brigade of twenty-three battalions, the Motor Corps division of the Home Guard and the Second Brigade, Minnesota National Guard.

#### WAR ACTIVITIES

The Minnesota Commission of Public Safety was in session more than one hundred days from the date of its organization. It adopted more than fifty orders pertaining to many different subjects and appointed directors in all of the counties of the state. Each county was organized under such directors with representatives in each township. There were nearly four thousand such appointees in the different sections and localities of the state. A women's department was also organized with approximately fifteen hundred members. This organization did a vast amount of work in arousing the interest of the women in their war duties and secured the cooperation of numerous women's organizations throughout the state. Six hundred peace officers were appointed who were of much assistance in securing evidence of disloyalty.

The registrations of aliens were acquired by order of the Safety Commission through the office of the state auditor. Two hundred thousand such persons registered. The result of the passage of such an order was the promotion of the naturalization of a large number of citizens who through negligence had failed to become naturalized.

A labor bureau was also established to assist in solving the question of farm help during the war period. More than twenty-five thousand men were placed through the service of this bureau. Between thirty and forty labor disputes which might have resulted in lockouts and strikes were settled by the State Arbitration Board through an order adopted by the Commission of Public Safety.

Among other activities carried on under the direction of or in cooperation with the Safety Commission were those connected with the Americanization Commission, Federal Fuel and Food Administration, the Training Camps Association, the War Indus-



tries Board, the War Records Commission, the Highway Transport Committee and the Child Welfare Commission.

#### SUPPRESSION OF DISLOYALTY

An organization well known throughout the country and called the People's Peace Council selected Minneapolis for a proposed demonstration during the first week in September, 1917. The meeting attracted much attention in Minnesota and in the country at large. The loyal people in Minneapolis and throughout the state regarded the holding of the meeting on account of the propaganda that the organization had carried on and the record of many of its members as an overt act of sedition. Bloodshed was threatened and because of the seriousness of the situation the governor sent a telegram to the sheriff of Hennepin County instructing him to summon such forces as he might need to execute the laws and advise the governor at once as to whether he was in a position to do so. In response thereto the sheriff called at the governor's office and upon his report and the discussion thereof the governor issued a proclamation forbidding the meeting.

Charges of disloyalty were filed with the governor against the mayor and city attorney of New Ulm by the Minnesota Commission of Public Safety and after a hearing the facts were found to be such as to require the removal of these men from office. The result of this action was to eliminate any further serious opposition to the draft.

#### PRESERVATION OF PUBLIC ORDER

In 1916 the Industrial Workers of the World fomented labor troubles on the range, accompanied by disorder, violence and the destruction of property. As in recent years between 58 and 61 per cent of the iron ore produced in the United States was mined in the Minnesota ranges the effect that a strike in that section of the state would have on the war is apparent. A conference was called at the capitol at which were present public officials of the range cities and villages and Duluth. An ordinance was prepared for enactment by municipalities which enabled them to arrest any professional agitators imported for the purpose of creating trouble within the state. Minnesota sent a representative to Washington who laid before the Department of Justice the evidence that had been accumulated of the Industrial Workers



of the World plans. This presentation of the facts led to the subsequent indictment of its leaders at Chicago.

In the fall of 1917 professional politicians instigated riots and the destruction of property in the city of St. Paul. As the local authorities proved unable or unwilling to preserve peace, it became necessary for the governor to call out the Home Guards to restore order. Attempts were then made by political agitators to secure Federal intervention. The governor took the position that no Federal assistance was necessary and that the demand for such intervention was made for political purposes. The stand taken by the state officials in this controversy was later sustained by the National War Labor Board.

#### MILITARY AND NAVAL FORCES OF TODAY

The passage of the congressional act of June 4, 1920, necessitated almost an entire new allotment of troops to the National Guard. As contemplated by that act the reorganization has been completed. The present units of the Minnesota National Guard and the Minnesota Naval Militia, the official designation of the military and naval forces of the state, are as follows: Fifty-ninth Field Artillery Brigade; Sixty-eighth Infantry Brigade; One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Field Artillery; One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery; One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Infantry; Sixth Infantry; Fifth Infantry; One Hundred and Ninth Squadron (Observation); One Hundred and Ninth Squadron (Intelligence); One Hundred and Ninth Squadron (Photo); Thirty-fourth Company, Tank Corps; State Staff Corps; Quartermaster Detachment.

The foregoing units are organized and equipped, with the exception of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Field Artillery, only one battery of which has received Federal recognition. The National Guard consists of seventy-three units stationed in thirty-six cities and towns throughout the state.

In 1921 and 1922 the National Guard rendered prompt and commendable service in connection with the forest fires and guard duty at South St. Paul (December, 1921).

#### DEPARTMENT OF MINNESOTA, AMERICAN LEGION

The American Legion is to the participants in the military and naval service of the United States during the World war what



the Grand Army of the Republic is to those who served in the Civil war. The Minnesota department, or branch (as it was originally designated), was established by the first annual convention of its organizers held in St. Paul, September 2-4, 1919. Harrison Fuller, of St. Paul, was its first state chairman, and Horace G. Whitmore, also of the capital city, its secretary.

At this first convention resolutions were adopted clearly defining the attitude of the organization on public and patriotic questions. It pronounced against all violators of the law, individuals or aggregations of individuals; announced its independence of all political parties; not only refusing admission to aliens and religionists who had refused military service, but barring them from the benefits of the Federal Homestead acts and demanding the deportation of such aliens; giving preference to soldiers, sailors and marines in public appointments; urging legislative enactment making profiteering a felony; opposing the use of the service uniform for pecuniary and political gain; indorsing the principle of equal suffrage; favoring a cash bonus for service men and women, and opposing the use of the National Guard for strike duty except in direst extremity.

A number of changes have been made in the original constitution of the American Legion in Minnesota, such as designating the state body as a department instead of a branch and vesting the administrative power of the organization in a department commander and the department executive committee. The officers of the department consist of a commander, three vice commanders, chaplain, historian, adjutant and treasurer.

In November, 1919, about two months after its organization there were 360 local posts in the state. There are now (October, 1923) more than 500, with a membership approximating 25,000. Ludwig Roe, of Montevideo, is commander of the department.







## CHAPTER XL

### CITY OF SAINT PAUL

GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION FAVORABLE TO DEVELOPMENT—FIRST TIDINGS OF THE ST. PAUL LOCALITY—CARVER'S MYTHICAL CAVE—THE CARVER GRANT AND CLAIM—ST. PAUL REGION COMES UNDER THE STARS AND STRIPES—TRADING POST ON PIKE ISLAND—ESTABLISHMENT OF FORT SNELLING—ST. PAUL REGION STABILIZED—INDIAN MISSIONARIES—HENRY H. SIBLEY APPEARS—CHIPPEWA AND SIOUX CEDE THEIR MINNESOTA LANDS—EXPULSION OF SQUATTERS NEAR FORT SNELLING—JOSEPH R. BROWN LEAVES—FIRST SETTLERS ON ST. PAUL'S SITE—ST. PAUL CHAPEL—ST. PAUL BECOMES MORE METROPOLITAN—ST. PAUL'S PIONEER STORES—COMING OF THE POST OFFICE—EARLY SCHOOLS—LOCAL PROGRESS IN THE LATE '40S—BOOM OF 1849—BURNING OF THE FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH—TERRITORIAL TOWN AND COUNTY OFFICIALS

St. Paul is one of the progressive cities of the upper Mississippi Valley and is in a region which, by natural and geographical circumstances, was destined to be historical in the annals of both the red and the white races. Explorers, fur traders and missionaries and later American pioneers of settled habits found the valley of the St. Peter, now the Minnesota River, an interesting and profitable region between the country of the Great Lakes and the main course of the parent stream. It was a debatable and often sanguinary land. The hunting grounds and battle fields of Chippewa and Sioux were in the Minnesota Valley, and the locality where it debouches into the Father of Waters was early designated by the fur traders of France, England and the United States as one of the most important entrepôts for the trade of interior America. The agents at Mackinaw to the north and Prairie du Chien to the south generally recognized the importance of the locality as an advantageous forwarding station for the rich fur trade tributary to the region of the upper Mississippi; and the



men of religion also recognized its advantages in the establishment of missions.

#### FIRST TIDINGS OF THE ST. PAUL LOCALITY

It is believed that the first direct reference to the St. Paul locality was made by Father Louis Hennepin, the Franciscan friar, who, in his travels with La Salle ascended the Mississippi in 1680. In 1682 he published an account of his adventures and tells of a bay five leagues below St. Anthony Falls. This is believed to be the Grand Marais, near the eastern boundary of St. Paul, which when the Mississippi is high resembles a bay.

Early in the Eighteenth Century the French trading posts in the upper Mississippi Valley were closed, on account of Indian hostility. Later, the trade was partially resumed on Lake Pepin, but after the treaty of peace with Great Britain in 1763 the British traders occupied the land. Maj. Robert Rogers, who had served in the French and Indian war, was appointed British commandant at Mackinaw. Jonathan Carver, one of his friends and companions in arms, at the time of the peace was a married man and resided in Vermont near the Massachusetts boundary. In 1766 Carver visited Rogers at Mackinaw, and, provided with a letter of credit on traders, reached the vicinity of the St. Paul of today, in November of that year. The "Travels" which he subsequently published are interesting, although open to serious doubts as to their truthfulness.

#### CARVER'S MYTHICAL CAVE

There is a sizeable cave in the eastern portion of St. Paul, discovered by Carver, and known as Carver's Cave. Lieutenant Zebulon Pike, who obtained the Fort Snelling reservation from the Sioux in 1805, did not learn of its existence and Major S. H. Long, the Government explorer, does not make it of the "amazing depth" attributed to it by Jonathan Carver.

#### THE CARVER GRANT AND CLAIM

In 1798 a notice appeared in the British Annual Register to the effect that a young housemaid in London (giving name and address) proves to be the "daughter of the late Captain Carver of great Transatlantic celebrity" and the heir to a "vast tract of country in the back settlements of America." The housemaid





CENTRAL HOUSE, WHERE FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURES, 1849-50-51, MET,  
CORNER OF MINNESOTA AND BIRCH STREETS, ST. PAUL



THE AMERICAN HOUSE, ST. PAUL, ORIGINALLY IN 1849 THE RICE HOUSE, CORNER  
OF EXCHANGE AND THIRD STREETS

Opened June 28, 1849, by Mrs. Rodney Parker. Burned December 20, 1863







mentioned ran away and was secretly married to a sailor, and her interest in the alleged Carver grant was conveyed to certain parties in London. Their agent was sent to visit the locality of the Indian grant (so claimed). It is said he was murdered in the state of New York. The deed which he carried with him and had been recorded in the British archives, was signed by two purported chiefs of the "Nawdowessies," who had affixed their respective seals at the "great cave" May 1st, 1767. (See Chapter V for copy of the alleged Carver deed.)

Rev. Samuel Peters, a Tory Episcopal clergyman of Connecticut, who was in England at the time the notice was published in the Register, returned to the United States in 1805 and in the following year represented that he had purchased the rights of the Carver heirs in England. In 1818, while stopping at Prairie du Chien in an endeavor to establish his claims, Peters induced Red Wing, the Sioux chief, to declare that he was a nephew of the two chiefs who had signed the alleged Carver grant.

On the other hand, Joseph Renville, who had been born near what is now St. Paul and whose mother belonged to Little Crow's band, was employed to show the alleged deed to the Sioux and, if possible, obtain a confirmation of Red Wing's declaration. He could not find a single Sioux who had the least recollection or tradition relative to the deed, nor had any of the tribe ever heard of any chiefs bearing the names attached to the deed. The congressional committee on private land claims reported against the Peters claim in 1825. The aged petitioner died in the following year.

#### ST. PAUL REGION COMES UNDER THE STARS AND STRIPES

The region around the confluence of the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers became American territory with the acquisition of the Province of Louisiana from France in 1803. Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike, of the United States army, was delegated to take formal possession of the Upper Mississippi region in the name of his Government. The Indian tribes were to be placated, the British traders notified to retire and necessary forts were to be constructed. The Sioux nation was to be the special object of treaty negotiations. Not long before Lieutenant Pike's visit, in the fall of 1805, some of the Sioux bands that dwelt on the banks of the Minnesota had transferred their villages to the Mississippi. The



particular destination of the American soldier and representative was the Sioux village of Petit Corbeau, or Little Crow, on the east side of the river not far from the outskirts of the present city of St. Paul.

On September 8, 1805, Lieutenant Pike left Prairie du Chien with his party of a few soldiers and interpreters (Joseph Renville, the best known). On the 21st of the month the leader breakfasted at Little Crow's village and found encamped on the west side of the river the famous trader, Jean Baptiste Faribault. That evening the United States flag appeared for the first time on the island at the mouth of the Minnesota River; it is now called Pike Island and lies just east of the Fort Snelling Military Reservation. That was Saturday night. On Monday, the 23d, he held a council with Little Crow and other chiefs of the Sioux nation, and obtained a grant of land from the Indians to the United States "for the purpose of establishing military posts." (For a description of this grant see Chapter IV.)

#### TRADING POST ON PIKE ISLAND

The British fur traders had been courteous and even hospitable to Pike, but when he returned to St. Louis resumed their old commercial relations with the Sioux and Chippewa. To protect the American interests the United States, in 1810, established a post on Pike's Island, the buildings of which comprised a store, log cabins for the half a dozen residents, and an oak picket, the combined structures forming a square. During the summer of 1811, the post was in charge of Thomas G. Anderson, an interpreter, and four voyageurs.

#### ESTABLISHMENT OF FORT SNELLING

After the War of 1812, the Government took steps to protect American fur traders from the intrusions of the British. In 1816 Congress passed an act providing that trading licenses should be issued only to American citizens. Still the British merchants and fur companies continued to push their trade in the Minnesota country.

In July, 1817, Maj. Stephen H. Long, of the United States topographical engineers, in charge of a Government party to select the sites of forts in the Upper Mississippi country, arrived at the confluence of the St. Peter's and Mississippi rivers. He



recommended to the war department that "a post of considerable magnitude" be built on the commanding ground which he had selected between those rivers. No immediate steps were taken to carry out his recommendation, but in August, 1819, Lieut.-Col. Henry Leavenworth, with a portion of his command arrived at the mouth of the Minnesota (St. Peter's) River to establish a post. (See chapter on Military Occupation.)

With Colonel Leavenworth came Maj. Thomas Forsyth, an Indian agent, who brought with him \$2,000 worth of Government goods. Soon after the arrival of the troops, a special agent was appointed for the Sioux Indians in the person of Lawrence Taliaferro, of Virginia, who had been an officer of the Third United States Infantry during the last war with Great Britain. He faithfully served in that capacity for more than twenty years.

#### ST. PAUL REGION STABILIZED

The establishment of Fort Snelling under an energetic and capable commander was an evidence of authority which the Sioux and Chippewa were not slow to understand. Major Taliaferro, the Indian agent, and the Indian missionaries who came to the fort at a later day, were all humane and personal influences and, in cooperation with the military, tended to stabilize the region around the mouth of the St. Peter. It is true the Sioux and Chippewa continued their traditional strife and fought among themselves, but usually referred their quarrels to Colonel Snelling. During this period the Winnebago Indians made several attacks on the boats which had been passing between Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling with supplies and goods since 1823, but, as a rule, the Sioux and Chippewa were friendly with the American authorities and representatives.

#### INDIAN MISSIONARIES

The Presbyterians represented the first religious denomination to establish missions at Fort Snelling. As early as 1829 Rev. Alvan Coe and Rev. J. D. Stevens visited the post in order, primarily, to establish Indian missions. In 1834 Samuel W. Pond, an enthusiastic Presbyterian, accompanied by his brother, Gideon, arrived at Fort Snelling, to labor among the Sioux. At that time the venerable Little Crow had moved his band of Kaposia Sioux to the opposite side of the Mississippi River, the site of his vil-



lage being in what is now South St. Paul. It is said that Samuel W. Pond first taught the Sioux how to plow in that locality during the spring of 1834.

The story runs that Major Bliss, then commandant at the fort, asked the elder Pond if he was willing to go down to the Kaposia band and teach its members how to plow. He readily consented. Oxen were driven down by land and the plows were sent in a boat. When the work began there was a great stir among the Indians. Mr. Pond drove the oxen, while the chief, Big Thunder, and another Sioux alternately held the plow.

In 1835 Rev. T. S. Williamson and other Presbyterian missionaries, assisted by the brothers Pond, established Indian missions at Lake Harriet (Minneapolis) and Lac qui Parle, in the upper Minnesota valley.

The first religious body among white people in Minnesota was a Presbyterian society organized within the walls of Fort Snelling in June, 1835, by Rev. T. S. Williamson (he was also a physician) and Rev. J. D. Stevens. Among its members were Capt. G. A. Loomis and Lieut. E. A. Ogden. The first ecclesiastical marriage ceremony in Minnesota was conducted by Dr. Williamson and united Captain Loomis's daughter to Lieutenant Ogden.

In 1837 David King, with a farmer and family, arrived among the Kaposia Sioux and established a Methodist mission. They erected a log cabin, taught more of the Indians to plow, and in the fall of that year were joined by others of their sect. These pioneer Methodist missionaries employed as their interpreters, James Thompson, a negro and former slave who had married a Sioux woman, and Jacob Fálstrom, a native of Sweden, who had married a woman of mixed negro and Indian blood and nearly ten years before was employed as a mail carrier between Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling. In 1837 Fálstrom was living on the Fort Snelling reservation, became converted to Methodism and joined Mr. King, the missionary teacher, as interpreter.

#### HENRY H. SIBLEY APPEARS

In this period of the advent of the Indian missionaries appeared in Minnesota history Henry Hastings Sibley, who was to have a large part in its moulding. Early in November, 1834, he arrived at Mendota as chief factor of the American Fur Company to superintend its operations over a vast extent of the north-





CORNER ROBERT AND THIRD STREETS, ST. PAUL

From a daguerreotype of 1851. The log building at the right was Olmsted & Rhodes' trading house



PUBLIC MARKET, CORNER OF WABASHA AND SEVENTH STREETS, ST. PAUL

Built in 1853. The upper part housed the "city offices" for a while and here the first theatrical entertainments were given. Pulled down about 1875







western wilds. Although but twenty-three years of age he then assumed control of the operations of that great organization in a district extending from Lake Pepin to the Little Falls of the Mississippi River, and north and west to Pembina; as well as all of the Minnesota River Valley and thence to the heads of the tributaries of the Missouri River. His territory contained a large number of trading stations which employed many traders, clerks and voyageurs, and his experience as a manager of the American Fur Company's interests in that widely extended country was of untold value to him, to the territory and state in the pursuit of his career as a public man of civil and military affairs.

#### CHIPPEWA AND SIOUX CEDE THEIR MINNESOTA LANDS

In July and September, 1837, the Chippewa and Sioux ceded their lands in the St. Croix valley and east of the Mississippi River to the United States. The treaty with the Chippewa throwing open the pine and agricultural lands of the St. Croix valley to the settlement and exploitation of the whites was concluded at Fort Snelling; that with the Sioux, ceding the Mississippi lands, at Washington. These treaties are described in Chapter IV. They were followed by St. Paul's first permanent settlers. On the 15th of July, 1838, the steamer Palmyra arrived at the fort bringing news of the ratification of the treaty by which the lands in the St. Paul region were opened to settlement by the whites. Soon afterward, Abraham Perry, a Swiss, and Benjamin and Pierre Gervais, French Canadians, made their claims beyond the limits of the Fort Snelling reservation. They were followed by John Hays and Edward Felyn, or Phelan, Irishmen and soldiers discharged from Fort Snelling. These pioneer claims comprised that part of the present City of St. Paul which is on the river front between Eagle and Minnesota streets.

#### EXPULSION OF SQUATTERS

The Fort Snelling Reservation at first extended on the east side of the river into what was afterward Reserve township of Ramsey County, and still later a ward of the City of St. Paul. On this unoccupied ground opposite the post, but still under the virtual protection of the fort, sprang up cabins and small farms occupied largely by French Canadians. Among the squatters were also a few refugees from the unfortunate colony of Lord



Selkirk on the Red River, who had been driven from the far northern country by hunger, cold, floods, grasshopper plagues and the rivalries of the competing fur companies.

In October, 1839, the secretary of war issued an order to the United States marshal of Wisconsin Territory to remove the "intruders on the land east of the river belonging to the Fort Snelling reservation." The order did not reach the marshal until February, 1840, and was not executed until May 6th following. On that date, with the aid of the soldiers under the deputy marshal of the territory, the squatters were driven off and their cabins destroyed.

#### JOSEPH R. BROWN LEAVES

Joseph R. Brown, one of the most notorious purveyors of fire water in the region and who operated a groggery opposite Fort Snelling on the other side of the river, was not expelled with the French-Canadian colony to become a settler on the site of St. Paul. He was formerly a soldier at the post. In September, 1839, several weeks before the war department ordered the squatters evicted, the Sioux destroyed Brown's groggery. Brown later founded Stillwater, served several terms in the lower house of the Wisconsin Legislature, and became a noted (not notorious) character in Minnesota history. He is even said to have urged the name Minnesota upon the attention of Morgan L. Martin, the Wisconsin delegate in Congress, with whom he had served in the Wisconsin Legislature, and who introduced the final bill in the United States House of Representatives providing for the organization of a territory by that name.

#### FIRST SETTLERS ON ST. PAUL'S SITE

Abraham Perry, who had moved down from the Selkirk settlement of the Red River country and located on the reservation with his wife and large family, was one of the expelled squatters. Mrs. Perry was an accomplished accoucheur and was frequently employed by the wives of the officers. During his residence on the reservation Mr. Perry had gathered flocks and herds and was among the substantial men of that period. The position of the family was further enhanced by the marriages of the daughters to reputable settlers. When the squatters were driven from the military reservation by the soldiers directed by the deputy mar-





THE FIRST METHODIST CHURCH IN ST. PAUL, WHICH WAS THE FIRST PROTESTANT EDIFICE IN THE CITY, BUILT ON MARKET STREET BETWEEN FOURTH AND FIFTH STREETS IN 1849

This building, today, 1923, the oldest in the city, stands facing Rice Park on the original site and is occupied as a garage.



THE LOG CATHOLIC CHAPEL OF ST. PAUL, BUILT IN 1841, FROM WHICH THE TOWN DERIVED ITS NAME  
Pulled down about 1855







shal, Perry, with the remaining members of his family, crossed to the east side of the river. He had been informed by Major Plympton, the commandant, that the northeastern limits of the reservation were defined by a line which crossed the Mississippi at Fountain Cave. Perry therefore made a claim and erected a cabin about where the City and County Hospital now stands at Jefferson Avenue and Colborne Street. He held his property, although the last years of his life were passed as a partial paralytic, and died in 1849, seventy-three years of age.

In direct contrast to Perry was Pierre Parrant, who settled near him. Parrant, frequently referred to as "Pig's Eye," was among the worst characters with whom the military authorities had to contend. His sole purpose in life seems to have been to drink and sell whiskey. In 1840 Benjamin Gervais, who had resided near the Perrys on the reservation, purchased Parrant's claim and lived in a log house near what is now Robert Street overlooking the river, while Parrant opened a groggery near the foot of Jackson Street. About the same time Pierre Gervais, a brother of Benjamin, built a cabin near the corner of Third and St. Peter streets.

Vestal Guerin was a French Canadian for a number of years in the employ of the American Fur Company, and when the squatters were expelled from the reservation built a cabin on his claim which covered the subsequent site of the Ingersoll block, corner of Third and Wabasha streets. In 1841 Guerin married Adele, a daughter of Abraham Perry, and was long known as one of St. Paul's most wealthy and generous citizens.

#### ST. PAUL CHAPEL

In April, 1840, a month before the enforced exodus of the reservation squatters, the Catholic bishop at Dubuque sent the first missionary of his church to Fort Snelling. When the few French Canadian families settled along the left bank of the river below Fountain Cave, Father Lucien Galtier, the Catholic missionary who had come to labor among the reds and whites alike, saw an opportunity for his sacred office. Father Galtier's residence and the headquarters of his mission were at Mendota, but after visiting the new settlement in the performance of his priestly offices he decided to establish a church there.

Benjamin Gervais and Vestal Guerin, faithful Catholics as



well as substantial land owners, consented to give sufficient land for a church, a garden and a small graveyard. For these purposes Father Galtier accepted the extreme eastern part of Mr. Guerin's claim and the western portion of the Gervais tract, and in the month of November, 1841, caused to be erected a rude log chapel, twenty-five feet long and eighteen wide. Thus was reared the first chapel of St. Paul, which gave its name to the settlement.

The site of Father Galtier's chapel was on Bench, or Second Street, near Cedar, and its builders were eight of his farmer-parishioners. The walls of the little church were of rough oak logs, the rafters of tamarack poles, and the roof of pine slabs—brought from a Stillwater sawmill. The Catholic graveyard was near the present corner of Third and Minnesota streets. Father Galtier was never a resident of St. Paul, but continued his pastoral visits from St. Peters (Mendota) until 1844, when his church called him to Keokuk, Ia.

#### ST. PAUL BECOMES MORE METROPOLITAN

In the early '40s the sharp French-Canadian stamp which had been placed on the settlement of St. Paul was blurred by the arrival of several American families. In 1842 Henry Jackson, a Virginian, who had been unsuccessful in business at Galena, Ill., came with his wife and erected a log store at the foot of the street which still bears his name, not far from the present steamboat landing. Mr. Jackson was a popular man, St. Paul's first justice of the peace and a successful merchant in his new location.

The first building for legitimate commercial purposes in the St. Paul of today was erected by men connected with the American Fur Company. Henry Jackson, J. W. Simpson and Louis Robert were the first to open "general stores." That of Mr. Robert was built near the Jackson store, in 1844, and at the time was considered unwarrantably large. In a few years, however, Mr. Robert erected a larger and more costly store at the foot of Jackson Street on the ground so long occupied by the passenger depot of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad.

In 1843 Richard W. Mortimer, an Englishman of some education, who had been a soldier at Fort Snelling, settled at St. Paul with his wife and children and purchased eighty acres between St. Peter and Washington streets, but died the following year.

About this time, also, came John R. Irvine from Prairie du





Courtesy of St. Paul Association

MERCHANTS HOTEL, ST. PAUL







Chien and, upon the advice of his friend, Henry Jackson, purchased of Joseph Rondo, one of the pioneer French Canadians, a tract of land which, in time, was known as Rice and Irvine's addition to St. Paul. On the land when Irvine purchased it in 1843 was a log house which stood on what would now be Third Street just west of Franklin.

In the fall of the year named, William E. Hartshorn brought a stock of goods from St. Louis and was accompanied by a clerk, August E. Larpenteur. Mr. Hartshorn established trading posts at several points outside of St. Paul and was in partnership with Mr. Jackson.

In 1844 an important addition was made to the French-Canadian element. Charles Bazille, born near Montreal, a carpenter by trade, came from Prairie du Chien with Louis Robert. During the summer of that year Bazille built for Captain Robert the first frame house in St. Paul. Writing in 1915, one of his biographers says: "The frame of this building was made of lumber hewn by hand, no sawed dimension stuff being obtainable. Bazille also built the first grist mill in town. On December 28, 1845, he was married at Mendota to Anna Jane Perry, the youngest daughter of Abraham Perry. Mr. Bazille purchased at quite an early day a claim previously owned by one Larrivier. This subsequently was laid out as an addition to St. Paul, in connection with his brother-in-law Guerin, and became immensely valuable. Mr. Bazille, however, disposed of most of it before it had greatly enhanced in price. The square now occupied by the old capitol was a gift from Mr. Bazille. He gave away many other lots and blocks in the heart of the city and now very valuable, greatly to the diminution of his personal resources. His son, Hon. E. W. Bazille, has been probate judge of Ramsey County since 1898."

Considering Mr. Perry's record and the goodly daughters which Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Perry contributed as wives to several of St. Paul's leading citizens, it is not too much to say that more than anyone else did this worthy couple mould the personnel of the early settlement.

#### COMING OF THE POST OFFICE

During the spring of 1846 St. Paul emerged from the obscurity of a hamlet to the dignity of a post office town, and on the 7th of April of that year Henry Jackson was commissioned post-



master. He was master of a rude box, containing sixteen pigeon holes, which was placed in his store as a mail receptacle. It is preserved in the museum of the Minnesota Historical Society.

That was the year also which marked the death of Big Thunder, chief of the band of Kaposia Sioux. Before he expired he sent for his son, another Little Crow, and told him that although he was his first-born boy he had not intended to make him chief, because he was vicious and fond of whiskey; but as his second son had been killed by the Chippewa the step had been forced upon him. The Little Crow who thus succeeded Big Thunder was the chief who led the Sioux in their uprising of 1862.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS

It was indirectly through the viciousness of Little Crow that schools for both the Indians and the whites were established at St. Paul. Soon after succeeding to the chieftaincy of his band he was shot in a drunken brawl, and although not killed was so badly wounded and impressed with the bad effects of whiskey that he sent to the Indian agent at Fort Snelling requesting a missionary and a school as reformatory agents. In November, 1846, Rev. T. S. Williamson, the Presbyterian missionary who had charge of the Indian school at Lac qui Parle, came to Little Crow's village at Kaposia, and, assisted by his sister and Margaret Renville (of the famous Renville family), opened a school there for Indian children.

Doctor Williamson also became impressed with the need of a school for white children in St. Paul. He found that the hamlet comprised from a dozen to twenty families, one-half the parents of whom could not read; yet the place contained five places where whiskey could be freely purchased. Among the most kindly and intelligent of the women was Mrs. John R. Irvine, a Pennsylvania mother who realized the importance of educating her children. She told Dr. Williamson that if he would procure a young lady as a teacher she would give her board and room in her house. Harriet E. Bishop was finally secured for the position and in July, 1847, Miss Bishop was brought in a canoe from Little Crow's village, where she had attended services at the mission house, and introduced to Mrs. Irvine and her future labors as the first teacher of white children in St. Paul. The school was opened in an old log cabin which had been used as a blacksmith shop at the corner



of Third and St. Peter streets. Pegs were driven into the logs upon which boards were placed which served as seats for the children.

#### LOCAL PROGRESS IN THE LATE '40s

In August, 1847, the town site of St. Paul was laid out by Benjamin W. Brunson and his brother who had located there in the early portion of the year, and about the same time Jacob W. Bass, another newcomer, opened the St. Paul House at the corner of Third and Jackson streets. In 1847 the site of the town, as thus platted, comprised about ninety acres.

During 1848 a Ladies' Sewing Society was organized to obtain money for the erection of a small frame building on Third Street, west of St. Peter Street on a lot given by John R. Irvine. When completed at an expense of about \$300, it served as a school, church and public hall.

In that year the town received its first important commercial recognition from Henry M. Rice, the agent of a leading St. Louis fur company. As its representative, he erected large warehouses at the foot of Eagle Street—the locality of the present Municipal Dock. These structures, so imposing for that period, were designed to house the goods intended for the trade among the Chipewya of the Upper Mississippi.

#### BOOM OF 1849

In August, 1848, the citizens of Wisconsin Territory west of the St. Croix River met at Stillwater to memorialize Congress to pass an act for the organization of the Territory of Minnesota. David Lambert, formerly a Madison (Wis.) lawyer who had moved to St. Paul, was secretary of the convention, and prepared the memorial which was signed by the sixty-one delegates. Those from St. Paul were: A. L. Larpenteur, J. W. Simpson, Louis Robert, Vestal Guerin, David Hebert, David Lambert, Oliver Rosseau, Andreas Godfrey, James R. Clewett and Henry Jackson. The only persons present in the convention from west of the Mississippi were Henry H. Sibley of Mendota, and Franklin Steele of St. Anthony Falls.

At a special election held on October 30, 1848, Mr. Sibley was chosen a delegate to Washington and took his seat in the House of Representatives in January, 1849. It had been arranged that



Mr. Sibley should urge St. Paul as the capital of the proposed territory and although the townsmen received, in the winter months, only an occasional mail from *Pairie du Chien* on a sled drawn by dogs or Canadian ponies and in the open season brought by steamboat, they were alive with expectation. On April 9, 1849, the ice having disappeared from the river, the steamboat *Dr. Franklin No. 2* was seen coming around the bend at Dayton's bluff, breasting a heavy shower. But the excited villagers hastened to the landing and learned that on the preceding 3d of March the President had signed the act creating Minnesota Territory and naming St. Paul as its capital. Other steamboats soon followed with immigrants, and as the St. Paul House could not accommodate all of them, some were housed in tents or rough board shanties until they could secure better quarters.

When Henry M. Rice, who had laid out Rice and Irvine's addition to St. Paul, returned to the territorial capital from his labors in Washington, he gave an impetus to the upper town by erecting a large hotel at the corner of Third and Exchange streets, afterward known as the American House. Both he and John R. Irvine also gave lots and made other inducements for the erection of churches. In July, 1849, they donated to the town what are still known as Rice and Irvine parks. The former was designated as a "public square," and is accounted the pioneer of St. Paul parks.

Furthermore, during the boom period of 1849 was issued the first number of the *St. Paul Pioneer*, and Rev. Edward D. Neill, the first resident clergyman of the place, arrived to take charge of the Methodist Church. It was for Mr. Neill that the first brick building in St. Paul was erected and his church was the second brick edifice.

#### BURNING OF THE FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH

In November, 1849, was formed the First Presbyterian Church of St. Paul. A small chapel had been erected on a lot adjoining the residence of Rev. Edward D. Neill, pastor of the Methodist Church on Fourth Street. It was the first Protestant house of worship erected in St. Paul and was destroyed by fire on May 16, 1850. By the succeeding autumn the congregation had completed and occupied a large brick edifice at Third and St. Peter streets, and for a time it was the largest public edifice in town.





RAMSEY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BUILT 1850-1, ON THE SITE OF THE  
PRESENT ONE







## TERRITORIAL, TOWN AND COUNTY OFFICIALS

A striking feature of the boom year 1849 was the gathering of the territorial and county officials at St. Paul. Alexander Ramsey, the new governor, with his wife and child, after riding in a stage coach from Milwaukee to Prairie du Chien and journeying by steamboat up the Mississippi, accepted the hospitality of Henry H. Sibley at Mendota, until such time as he could secure accommodations in St. Paul. About a month thereafter he rented a one-story frame house on the south side of Third Street between Jackson and Robert, and on the 25th of June, 1849, reached Rice's landing at the foot of Eagle Street. From the birch bark canoe which had brought them thither Governor Ramsey conducted his family to their modest home.

In the summer of 1849, Robert Kennedy, one of the vice presidents of the Stillwater convention which had launched the territorial enterprise, located at St. Paul, repaired and enlarged an old log building at the corner of Bench and Minnesota streets and opened it as a hotel, the Central House. As no more suitable building could be found for the official quarters of the territory its front rooms were rented as a temporary capitol.

In August, at the election held for members of the Legislature, St. Paul, which then had a population of between 800 and 900, chose as its representatives in the Council, William H. Forbes and James McC. Boal, and in the House, B. W. Brunson, Henry Jackson, John J. Dewey and Parsons K. Johnson. (See Chapter XII.)

The first legislative assembly of Minnesota incorporated St. Paul as a town, the act conferring that honor upon the hamlet being approved by Governor Ramsey on the 1st of November, 1849. Its enacting clause reads: "That so much of the town of St. Paul as is contained in the original plat of said town made by Ira Brunson, together with Irvine and Rice's addition, be and the same is hereby created a town corporate by the name of the town of St. Paul." The first town election was held on May 6, 1850, when the following officers were chosen: President of the Town Council, Dr. Thomas R. Potts; recorder, Edmund Rice; trustees, W. H. Forbes, B. F. Hoyt, William H. Randall, Henry Jackson and A. L. Larpenteur. Doctor Potts had settled in St. Paul the year before and had previously been a Galena (Ill.)



physician, as well as a contract surgeon at Fort Snelling and physician to the Sioux Indians. He was long prominent in St. Paul, both in its local public affairs and in the practice of his profession.

#### TEMPORARY CAPITOLS

Four Territorial Legislatures met in temporary buildings before the first permanent capitol was erected on the plat donated by Charles Bazille in the addition to St. Paul which bears his name. The second Legislature assembled in 1851 in a three-story brick building erected by Henry M. Rice on Third Street west of Washington; the third, in a building on Third Street below Jackson, which in time became a part of the Merchants Hotel, and the fourth in a two-story brick at the corner of Third and Minnesota streets, the site of which afterward became the Mannheim block.

The fifth session of the Territorial Legislature assembled on January 4, 1854, in the first building erected for the capitol. On the 4th of March, of that year, an act was approved by the governor incorporating the City of St. Paul. Under its charter an election for city officers was held on the 4th of the following April, which marks such a distinct historical division that a chapter naturally is concluded at this point.



## SAINT PAUL SINCE 1854

### CHAPTER XLI

MILESTONES OF GROWTH—CITY OF ST. PAUL CREATED—PIONEER POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS—CITY HALL BUILT—CITY REINCORPORATED—FIRST POST OFFICE AND CUSTOM HOUSE—DEVELOPMENT OF FIRE DEPARTMENT—ANOTHER NEW CHARTER—CORPORATE AND DEPARTMENTAL GROWTH—SITE OF COMO PARK PURCHASED—WEST ST. PAUL ANNEXED—OTHER CHARTER AND MUNICIPAL CHANGES—INCREASE IN POPULATION AND CITY AREA—MAYOR OF ST. PAUL—THE MUNICIPALITY OF TODAY—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—STREETS AND BRIDGES—THE ST. PAUL WATERWORKS—PARKS AND PARKWAYS—THE CITY PLAYGROUNDS—THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY—PUBLIC LIBRARIES—CHURCHES OF ST. PAUL—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—ST. PAUL'S CHARITIES—SECRET AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS—FINANCIAL, INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ST. PAUL—SOUTH ST. PAUL AND MEAT PACKING—PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF TODAY

The seeds of not a few of the institutions of St. Paul were planted before it became an incorporated town and during the five-year period of its first corporate existence. Its churches, its schools, its press and its commerce had their beginnings before the incorporation of the city, but the establishment of the municipality marks the commencement of its general development. What went before was but the laying of the rough foundation.

#### MILESTONES OF GROWTH

The expansion of a modern city from a circumscribed nucleus and simple institutions into a great active body of ever changing movements and complex interests cannot be told in a connected story. It is necessary to erect milestones marking such expansion, survey separate fields around them and note what otherwise might



be confusing details. The main facts in St. Paul's chronology are therefore given before the topical features of her development are considered.

#### CITY OF ST. PAUL CREATED

Under the legislative act of March 4, 1854, incorporating St. Paul as a city, the municipal bounds were thus defined: "Beginning at a point on the Mississippi River where the line between sections 4 and 5 intersects said river; thence north on said line to the township line of township 28, range 22; thence north on said line to the quarter section post lines of sections 32 and 33; thence west twenty chains; thence north forty chains to the lines of sections 29 and 32; thence west on said section line to the township line of township 29, ranges 22 and 23; thence south to the quarter section post; thence west twenty chains; thence south to the south line of township 29, range 23; thence west sixty chains to the section corner of sections 1 and 2 of township 28, range 23; thence south to the Mississippi River; thence down the middle of said river, including the islands, to the place of beginning."

This area was divided into three wards. The First Ward included all the district lying east of the middle of Jackson Street and its extension northwest to the city limits; the Second, all west of the middle of Jackson to the middle of St. Peter and the Third all west of that line to the municipal bounds. The first municipal election under the city charter was held on Tuesday, April 6, 1854. Political lines were drawn between the whigs and the democrats. The democrats elected the mayor and marshal and the whigs the treasurer and police justice by the following vote: Mayor, David Olmsted, 260; marshal, W. R. Miller, 262; treasurer, Daniel Rohrer, 271; justice, Orlando Simons, 248. The aldermen elected were: First Ward, R. C. Knox (two years) and A. T. Chamblin and Richard Marvin (one year); Second Ward, A. L. Larpenteur (two years) and Thomas Marvin and Charles S. Cave (one year); Third Ward, George L. Becker (two years) and John R. Irvine and J. M. Stone (one year).

David Olmsted, St. Paul's first mayor, was a native of Vermont. During the earlier years which he spent in Minnesota he was engaged in the Indian trade with the Winnebago Indians at Long Prairie and elsewhere. In 1849 he was president of the first territorial council of Minnesota. Mr. Olmsted abandoned





FULLER HOUSE, LATER THE INTERNATIONAL HOTEL, AT CORNER OF JACKSON  
AND SEVENTH STREETS, ST. PAUL

Opened September 25, 1856. Burned in March, 1869







the Indian trade and located at St. Paul in 1853. In that year he purchased the local paper called the Democrat, but sold it in the following year when he was elected mayor. In 1855 he moved to Winona. He died in 1861, only thirty-nine years of age.

When the new council of St. Paul assembled on **April 11, 1854** it selected as its president **George L. Becker**, alderman from the Third ward and a leading lawyer. Sherwood Hough was chosen city clerk and Findley McCormick comptroller.

#### PIONEER POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS

In May, 1856, the city council appointed four policemen to assist Marshal Miller, who had heretofore been the only police officer in the city. The increase of crime induced the council to expand the force to twelve men in July, and the citizens also formed a vigilance committee to assist the regular authorities.

In August, 1857, there occurred several destructive fires of incendiary origin and the citizens' vigilance committee was reorganized to apprehend the criminals. They accomplished good work. On September 14, 1857, was organized the first regular fire company in St. Paul—Hope Engine Company No. 1. This was followed by the organization of Minnehaha Engine Company No. 2 in December. The council had already ordered two new fire engines, from Philadelphia, which were delivered to these organizations in the fall of 1858.

#### CITY HALL BUILT

On August 12, 1856, the council directed the purchase of a lot at the corner of Fifth and Washington streets as a site for a city hall and jail, the purchase price to be \$1,500. A few days later a contract was entered into with Albert Fuller & Company and George Scott for the erection of the necessary buildings, to be completed by the 15th of May, 1857. The structure was to be of stone and the contract price was fixed at \$6,500, payment to be made in city bonds at par. The bonds drew 12 per cent. interest, payable semi-annually.

#### CITY REINCORPORATED

By an act of the Legislature approved March 20, 1858, the City of St. Paul was reincorporated and its limits considerably extended, embracing an area of 4.96 square miles. Against the



protest of the council the Legislature also divided the city into four wards, defined as follows: The First, the territory east of the middle of Jackson Street and Ames' and Boal's and Lamb's islands; the Second, that between Jackson Street and Wabasha and Raspberry Island; the Third, west of Wabasha and a line commencing in the middle of the river opposite the middle of Eagle Street, thence north to the intersection of Eagle Street with St. Anthony, thence northwest to the intersection of St. Anthony and Dayton Avenue, thence northeast to the southeast corner of section 36-29-23, and thence north to the west line of the Second ward (including Barnes and Harriet islands); the Fourth Ward, all the territory west of the Third to the city limits. The strongest objection made by the council was against the creation of the Fourth Ward out of the Third.

Under the new act of incorporation, elections were to be held on the first Tuesday in May. The elective officers were a mayor, treasurer and comptroller, who were to hold office for one year; a city justice to hold two years, and three aldermen from each ward whose terms were to be three years. The other officers were chosen by the mayor and council. The office of marshal was abolished and that of chief of police substituted.

#### WEST ST. PAUL INCORPORATED

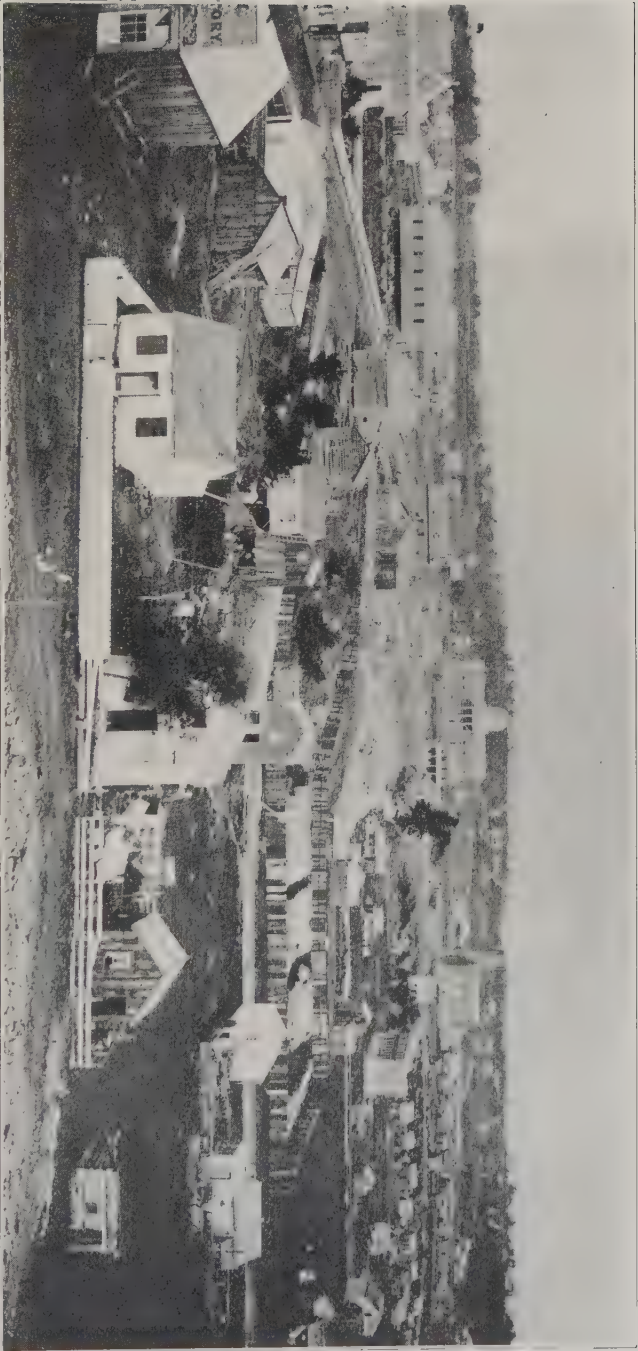
On March 22, 1858, the City of West St. Paul was incorporated as a separate municipality. Its boundaries began at a point where the section line between Sections 16 and 9 28-22 intersects the Mississippi on the west side, thence due west until the line again intersects the river, and thence down along the channel to the place of beginning. All the city lying east of A Street constituted the First Ward; all lying west of that street, the Second Ward.

The affairs of the municipality were to be controlled by a council, composed of three aldermen from each ward. There were also to be a mayor, justice of the peace, treasurer, marshal and assessor elected annually by the people, and a clerk and supervisor to be chosen by the council.

#### FIRST POST OFFICE AND CUSTOM HOUSE

On January 25, 1867, the Mansion House, corner of Fifth and Wabasha streets, was burned. The site was afterward purchased for the erection of the Federal Building—the post office and cus-





ST. PAUL IN 1857, FROM THE ROOF OF THE COURT HOUSE LOOKING TOWARD THE STATE CAPITOL.







tom house, ground for which was broken on the 10th of the following September. It was more than five years before the structure was completed at a cost of \$350,000. The old stone building is still standing, being occupied by a number of Federal offices.

#### DEVELOPMENT OF FIRE DEPARTMENT

On August 11, 1866, the city council presented the first steam fire engine placed in service to its pioneer in the department, Hope Engine Company No. 1. Six years later, in September, 1872, the press announced that two new fire engines had been received, making four engines then in use by the fire department, "which is now (so states one of the city papers) one of the best and strongest in the country." Five more years pass, and on October 1, 1877, the Volunteer Fire Department terminated its existence and was displaced by a paid department.

#### ANOTHER NEW CHARTER

An act of the Legislature which was approved March 6, 1868, granted St. Paul another new charter. The territory incorporated extended about three miles along the river, one mile inland, and included Ames', Boal's, Lamb's, Barnes', Raspberry and Harriet islands. The city now covered an area of nearly five and a half square miles, was divided into five wards, and elections were to be held annually on the first Tuesday of April. The elective officers and the length of their terms were as follows: Mayor and comptroller, one year; treasurer, attorney, street commissioner, assessor and city justice, two years; surveyor, three years. Each ward was required to elect three aldermen, one at every election after the first, who should hold office for three years; also one justice of the peace and a constable.

#### CORPORATE AND DEPARTMENTAL GROWTH

In February, 1869, by a series of legislative acts, the 1868 charter was amended so as to allow the city to issue bonds to pay a portion of its indebtedness, to erect fire engine houses, establish a system of sewerage, and to extend other public improvements. On August 23d of this year (1869), after many years of planning and some four years of really active work the water was turned into the original system of works from Lake Phalen. The works were constructed by the St. Paul Water Company, which was



chartered in 1857 but did nothing of substantial value until about 1864 or 1865. During that period C. D. Gilfillan and others assumed control, and after much labor and the expenditure of about \$300,000 completed the works. Mr. Gilfillan is considered their chief projector and builder.

The year 1872 was one of great growth in corporation matters. During the session of the Legislature the city charter was amended so as to change the municipal election from April to November that it might correspond with the state election. The limits of the city were so largely extended that its territory covered nearly twelve and a half square miles. A Board of Public Works was also created to consist of five members, one from each ward.

#### SITE OF COMO PARK PURCHASED

Under the legislative act authorizing the city to purchase ground for a public park, five commissioners were appointed by the district judge to purchase a suitable site for the purpose. Judge Wescott Wilkin named as such commissioners H. H. Sibley, J. A. Wheelock, Samuel Calhoun, W. P. Murray and J. C. Burbank. After some months of inquiry and examination the commissioners purchased 256 acres bordering on Lake Como, in the northwestern outskirts of St. Paul. The price paid was \$100,000 for which sum bonds were issued by the city council. For sundry reasons the property lay neglected for a period of fourteen years but since 1887 has expanded in area and developed in beauty until Como Park is one of the most attractive pleasure resorts in the Northwest.

#### WEST ST. PAUL ANNEXED

West St. Paul existed as a separate municipality for nearly four years, its charter as a city being repealed on March 2, 1862. From that date until its absorption by the City of St. Paul it was governed as a part of the township of that name in Dakota County. On February 24, 1874, the Legislature passed an act again incorporating West St. Paul. But it never became operative, for within two weeks after its passage (March 9th) it was repealed, and a law enacted in its stead "to detach certain territory in Dakota County and annex the same to Ramsey County." This act required the question to be submitted to a vote in both counties at the succeeding general election on November 3, 1874.



ST. PAUL FROM HEAD OF ROSABEL STREET, 1868









The result was as follows: Ramsey County—for annexation, 4,633, against, twenty-four; Dakota County—for, 1,722, against, 1,187. Hastings gave the largest vote against annexation, 548, to 127 in its favor. The township of West St. Paul stood 374 for annexation and only six against. The ratification by the people was proclaimed on the 16th of November and West Saint Paul thus became the Sixth Ward of the city.

#### OTHER CHARTER AND MUNICIPAL CHANGES

In March, 1876, the Legislature amended the city charter in some important respects. The city was divided into twelve aldermanic districts, and the annual election for municipal officers was changed to the first Tuesday in May. The elective officers were declared to be a mayor, treasurer, comptroller, attorney, a judge and two special judges of the Municipal Court, and twelve aldermen.

From 1880 the growth of St. Paul was so rapid that its corporate limits were greatly expanded within the following seven years. By a legislative act approved on March 4, 1885, the territorial expansion was chiefly projected toward the north and west. All of the new territory lying north and east of the Fifth Ward was annexed to that ward; all north of the old First Ward to the latter political division; that north of the Third Ward was annexed to it, and a large tract adjoining the Fourth Ward was organized into the new Seventh. By these additions the municipal area was increased more than fifteen square miles.

On February 8, 1887, or less than two years later, the Legislature passed an act adding twenty square miles to the city's area. By this last accession the western boundary met the eastern boundary of Minneapolis, emphasizing the significance of the name by which they had become known throughout the country as the Twin Cities.

Later in the month acts were passed dividing the City of St. Paul into eleven wards; making its elections biennial; creating a Board of Park Commissioners, and reorganizing the department of health as one of the executive departments of the city. Another measure, also approved in February, 1887, established the City and County Hospital. The year 1887, that established the bounds of St. Paul as they are today (1923) and otherwise laid



the foundation of its municipal expansion, seems an appropriate historical line of division.

#### INCREASE IN POPULATION AND CITY AREA

In 1855, the year after St. Paul was first incorporated as a city, the population was 4,716; in 1860, it was 10,279; 1865, 12,976; 1870, 20,030; 1875, 33,178; 1880, 41,473; 1890, 133,156; 1900, 163,065; 1910, 214,744; 1920, 234,698.

When St. Paul was incorporated as a town by legislative act approved November 1, 1849, its limits embraced thirty-five-hundredths of a square mile, and on March 31, 1851, this area was increased fifty-four-hundredths of a square mile. This made eighty-nine-hundredths of a square mile of territory which became a part of the City of St. Paul when it was incorporated March 4, 1854.

Since St. Paul became a city its increase in territory is indicated by the following table, showing the dates of legislative acts creating the various additions, with amounts and total areas in square miles:

Legislative Acts		Additional Areas,	Total
		Square Miles	Square Miles
March	4, 1854.....	3.11	4.00
February	27, 1856.....	0.84	4.84
March	20, 1858.....	0.12	4.96
March	6, 1868.....	0.49	5.45
February	29, 1872.....	7.04	12.49
March	6, 1873.....	3.07	15.56
March	5, 1874.....	4.50	20.06
March	4, 1885.....	15.28	35.34
February	8, 1887.....	20.10	55.44

#### MAYORS OF ST. PAUL

The mayors of St. Paul who have served the city for nearly seventy years have been as follows, the years given marking the commencement of their administrations:

David Olmsted, 1854; Alexander Ramsey, 1855; George L. Becker, 1856; John B. Brisbin, 1857; Norman W. Kittson, 1858; D. A. Robertson, 1859; John S. Prince, 1860; J. E. Warren, 1863;





GENERAL VIEW OF THE LOWER LEVEE, ST. PAUL, ABOU'T 1870  
James J. Hill's office, Davidson's elevator, the St. Paul & Pacific and St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railway trestles around the bend and Dayton's Mill







J. H. Stewart, 1864; John S. Prince, 1865; George L. Otis, 1867; J. H. Stewart, 1868; J. T. Maxfield, 1869; William Lee, 1870; J. H. Stewart, 1872; J. T. Maxfield, 1875; William Dawson, 1878; Edmund Rice, 1881; C. D. O'Brien, 1883; Edmund Rice, 1885; Robert A. Smith, 1894; Frank B. Doran, 1896; A. R. Kiefer, 1898; Robert A. Smith, 1900; Daniel W. Lawler, 1906; Herbert P. Keller, 1910; Winn Powers, 1914; V. R. Irvin, 1916; L. C. Hodgson, 1918; Arthur E. Nelson, 1922.

## THE MUNICIPALITY OF TODAY

The comparative importance of the twelve city wards into which St. Paul is now divided, as to area, population and property valuation (both taxable and exempt) is illustrated by the following table condensed from the annual report of the commissioner of public works for the year ending December 31, 1921:

Ward	Population	Area, Square Miles	Property Valuation
1—	24,628.....	4.25	\$ 17,666,235
2—	22,608.....	15.60	18,943,515
3—	3,653.....	.49	51,441,075
4—	9,165.....	.55	90,291,160
5—	23,482.....	4.44	16,283,165
6—	23,120.....	4.57	15,894,595
7—	30,774.....	2.22	40,575,815
8—	28,356.....	2.93	16,508,955
9—	16,870.....	2.20	17,378,620
10—	18,708.....	5.49	27,835,950
11—	25,080.....	9.85	39,148,375
12—	15,810.....	2.85	10,158,855
<hr/>			<hr/>
Total.	242,254.....	55.44	\$362,126,315

The City of St. Paul operates under a home-rule charter and a commission form of government, which went into effect in June, 1914. Changes in the charter itself are made by referendum of the people. The government is in the hands of a mayor, six commissioners and a comptroller, all elected at large for a term of two years. The administration of the local government is divided into the departments of Public Works, Public Safety, Public Utilities, Education, Parks, Playgrounds and Public Buildings, and Finance. Each department is in charge of one of the com-



missioners, and the comptroller supervises the city's accounting and auditing department.

#### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS

Under the commission form of government now in force, the Department of Public Works does not have charge of the municipal waterworks. They are controlled by the Department of Public Utilities, of which the executive officers of the water system form what is called the Bureau of Water. On the other hand the Department of Public Works, the chief executives of which are the commissioner and city engineer, superintends all street, sidewalk and alley improvements and the construction of sewers and bridges. The department also includes within its organization the local Bureau of Corrections. Within the jurisdiction of the latter are the St. Paul Workhouse and the Como Detention Hospital; the workhouse is about forty years old and the detention hospital five.

According to the figures compiled by the commissioner of public works, during the period from 1871 to 1921, inclusive, \$16,348,000 has been expended in improving the streets and alleys of St. Paul, of which over \$6,225,000 has been spent in grading and \$8,662,000 in paving and curbing. Nearly 600 miles of streets and alleys have been graded and 124 miles paved and curbed and more than 53 miles of streets macadamized. In the same period over 732 miles of sidewalks have been laid in stone and cement at a cost of \$2,673,000. The 450 miles of sewers have been constructed at a cost of \$8,000,000 and \$3,770,000 has been expended on the five miles of bridges within the city limits. The total expenditures in such improvements for the period indicated, fifty-one years, have amounted to more than \$31,221,000.

#### STREETS AND BRIDGES

A fair sketch of the facilities for adequate communication and easy travel afforded by St. Paul's streets and their outside connections is thus given by a city authority: "A city to secure the advantage of the trade territory surrounding it must be provided with good arterial highways running into the country, as well as paved streets within the city itself. St. Paul is well equipped in both ways. Within the city itself are 160 miles of hard surface pavement and a steadily increasing paving programme is being





Courtesy of St. Paul Association

ST. PAUL FROM ACROSS THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER SHOWING HIGH BRIDGE







carried on each year. Six of the seven arterial highways leading from the downtown district are paved to the city limits and in most cases for some distance beyond. Furthermore, travel and trade from without the city are facilitated by twelve important national highways (or trails) in addition to the State Trunk Highway system, which passes through St. Paul."

There are nearly 150 bridges and culverts within the city limits. Some are wooden, some are concrete or slab, others are of a combination type and still others of steel construction. Rivers, creeks and ravines are spanned, and roads, streets, parkways and parks are united and beautified.

The earlier bridges still in use date from the middle and late '80s. The first arch bridges built of masonry were completed in 1885, and were constructed on Seventh Street over Phalen Creek and the Northern Pacific railway. Of course the old St. Paul bridge had been built twenty years before. In 1880 the first Fort Snelling bridge was finished and accepted by Alexander Ramsey, then secretary of war, for the Government. The trestle, or wooden approach, for the Third Street steel bridge was built in 1886 and in the following year the steel structure was completed. At about the same time the Edgerton Street steel bridge over Farquier was finished.

Three of the four great steel bridges across the Mississippi River were completed in the late '80s. In 1886 the Robert Street bridge was finished at a cost of nearly \$318,000. It is 1,540 feet in length. In 1888-89 St. Paul and Minneapolis combined in the building of the Marshall Avenue bridge across the Mississippi. The structure, which has since been improved, has approximated \$350,000 in cost. The Smith Avenue bridge is popularly known as the High bridge, and is the finest of the St. Paul structures. It has cost the taxpayers nearly \$480,000. Its length is 2,773 feet, or more than half a mile, and no grander view of the city and the Mississippi valley can be obtained than from the High bridge. The fourth structure to cross the river at St. Paul is by way of Wabasha Street. It is over 1,200 feet long and cost \$294,000.

#### THE ST. PAUL WATERWORKS

On the 19th of April, 1882, negotiations were concluded for the purchase of the property, rights and franchises of the St. Paul Water Company, by which the city became the owner of



the waterworks. The committee conducting the negotiations on the part of the city consisted of C. W. Griggs (chairman), Charles E. Otis, E. C. Starkey, A. Allen, Joseph Robert, John Dowlan, and J. C. McCarthy. The city finally agreed to give \$340,000 for the entire property, subject to the lien and incumbrance of a trust deed to secure the outstanding bonds issued by the water company, not to exceed \$160,000 in amount. The transfer was to take place August 10, 1882, and all debts owing the water company on that date were to be paid to it by the city when collected. The property thus transferred was to include the lot and office formerly occupied by the water company, the entire plant and operating system for water distribution and certain rights of flowage and drainage on the private land of C. D. Gilfillan in White Bear and Mound's View townships.

The engineer member of the commission originally appointed to report upon the best method of providing for the future water supply of the city was J. P. Frizell. He made a thorough study of all the conditions having a bearing on the problem, and recommended the purchase of the company's water rights and plant. He thought, however, that Lake Phalen should be abandoned as a source of supply. Mr. Frizell investigated three plans for providing a new and increased supply, two of which contemplated the use of Mississippi River water. The third plan, which was the one adopted, provided for the drawing of the water supply from certain lakes to the north of the city. With some variations Mr. Frizell's plans have generally been followed in the subsequent extensions of the local water supply system.

The city's supply is obtained from a series of lakes extending north from the city limits for twenty miles. These lakes are divided into four systems centering in Rice, Centerville, Vadnais and Phalen lakes, and connected by canals and conduits. A pumping station is located in each of three of the systems, and is used either to force the water over the slight divides or to draw additional supply from wells near by. There are four sets of driven wells, located at Centerville and Vadnais lakes, McCarron pumping station and State Street, West St. Paul.

There are three pumping stations on the distribution system, the largest of which is at McCarron Lake, which is a portion of the Vadnais Lake system. From this point the supply is forced to the high service reservoir on Dale Street, about half a mile





CORNER OF JACKSON AND FOURTH STREETS, ST. PAUL, ABOUT 1873, WHERE THE  
JAMES J. HILL BUILDING IS NOW LOCATED







north of the city limits, and is distributed to the principal resident districts of the city. The West Side pumping station in the high service system elevates the water to a tank on Annapolis Street, whence it flows by gravity to the high points in West St. Paul. The most important work of recent projection and partially completed is the new pumping station at McCarron Lake, with three reservoirs and a filtration plant.

The first Board of Water Commissioners was composed of C. D. Gilfillan, president, who had been most prominent in the construction of the original works; C. H. Boardman, P. H. Kelly, and the mayor, Edmund Rice (*ex officio*). John Caulfield was the first secretary, John B. Overton, the first superintendent, and L. W. Rundlett, the first engineer.

In its report of January, 1923, the present Board of Water Commissioners states: "From the period 1882-1888 nothing in the way of additions or betterments of unusual magnitude or departure was required until in recent years. The department—due to the foresight of men in the '80s who made good and sufficient water provisions for a long number of years built up an enviable reputation for good water at a low cost. Unfortunately, during this long period of forty years' enjoyment of abundance in the department, funds were not laid aside to provide for the time when a new shove ahead would be necessary. Now, therefore, when it is necessary to do a very large amount of work, the only means of financing it is through bond issues. As in the past, the bonds will be of thirty years' life."

From the date of their first issue, up to December 1, 1922, the city has issued bonds to supply funds in the development of the municipal waterworks amounting to \$3,432,000.

The greatest annual extension of the water mains since the city came into possession of the works was in 1889 and the next largest in 1890. During those two years about 330,000 lineal feet were laid, or nearly 63 miles. These figures have not since been approached, the nearest to the extension of these banner years being those representative of 1914, when St. Paul came under home rule or the commission government. Nearly 95,000 feet of mains were laid in the year named, and in 1922, 70,000. The water pipes now in use, included in the distribution system of St. Paul, measure nearly 477 linear miles.

A showing of the comparative value of the plant on January 1,



1913, and January 1, 1923, indicates a net increase in its value. The gross value of the waterworks is given as \$5,791,000 in 1913 and \$9,786,000 in 1923. At the first of the former year the outstanding bonds amounted to \$1,847,000 as compared with \$3,407,000, January 1, 1923. The city's net investment in the plant was therefore \$3,944,000 in 1913 and \$6,379,000 in 1923.

The City of St. Paul supplies only about sixty per cent of the water consumed within its limits. The remaining forty per cent of the demand is supplied by individual artesian wells, for the greater part supplying the larger consumers. These private supplies have no direct connection with the waterworks system and are not included in the reports made by the Board of Water Commissioners.

Since 1895 the records of the department are available. They show the average daily consumption of water by the people who draw their supply through the city waterworks. This has shown a gradual increase from 8,305,157 in 1895, to 9,902,000 in 1905, 13,772,000 in 1915, and 20,660,000 in 1922.

#### PARKS AND PARKWAYS

The St. Paul system of parks, parkways and boulevards now makes almost a complete interior circuit of the city. The proposed plans of the park commissioner call for a continuous interior parkway of thirty-five miles within the next four years, which will give St. Paul one of the most complete park systems in the country. Within the limits of the city are eighty-six parks and parkways with an area of 1,115 acres, twelve boulevards of more than 27 miles in length and ten playgrounds comprising near sixty acres. These playgrounds are exclusive of those located in the parks and are provided with shelter houses and equipment.

The oldest of the parks are those of small area, such as Rice (long known as the City Park), Irvine and Smith, all in the downtown district and originally donated to the city in 1849. For many years little was done in the way of park improvements or extensions. The first trees set out in Rice Park, many of which are yet standing, were planted in 1862, and were donated by John S. Prince, then serving his second term as mayor. During the Civil war period the park was overgrown with weeds and shrubbery. In 1867, however, the City Council created a committee on parks, of which W. A. Van Slyke was chairman. Interest in the





Courtesy of St. Paul Association

CEDAR STREET, ST. PAUL



Courtesy of St. Paul Association

PHALEN PARK, ST. PAUL







city parks was renewed. The acquisition of the original site of Como Park in 1872 has already been noted. The next addition to the existing system was the purchase, in 1883, of the site of Summit Park. It comprised about an acre at the intersection of Nelson and Summit avenues, and a soldiers' monument was afterward erected thereon by the members of Acker Post No. 21, G. A. R.

By an act of the Legislature approved February 25, 1887, a Board of Park Commissioners was created, but the actions of this commission were nullified by the courts and in 1891 the so-called Board of Park Commission was inaugurated. In the following year the board ordered plans to be made showing future developments looking to a comprehensive system of parks, parkways and playgrounds for the city. The developments since that year have been based on the plans then proposed. Since 1872, when Como Park was projected—the first of the city's large pleasure grounds—the city has appropriated and expended nearly \$3,500,000 on the expansion and maintenance of its park system.

Both the great parks of the city, Como and Phalen, are within the northern outskirts of St. Paul. Como Park, the oldest, stretches westward from Lake Como, with a boulevard encircling the lake. Its area is 427 acres. The southeastern section of the tract is the site of the city workhouse and its grounds, which were laid out before the constructive work on the park commenced in 1887. Roads and lawns were graded and improved in the early '90s, and an attempt was made by the sinking of artesian wells around the borders of the lake to keep that body at a constant level. The problem is one still to be solved. The greatest attractions at Como Park are the conservatory and growing-houses which supply all the city parks with ornamental plants and shrubbery, and furnish the public with a delightful and educational recreation. Large crowds constantly take advantage of this privilege, admiring the flowers and plants which are kept on exhibition. The greenhouses were erected in 1914, a pavilion, pagoda, and three comfort stations having been previously built. Other buildings which serve to provide recreation to the thousands who patronize the park are a refectory, bandstand, boat-house and docks.

Como and Phalen parks are connected by Wheelock Parkway, which is a wide thoroughfare extending generally east and west



for a distance of four and a half miles. It winds along the crest of hills and dips through valleys, affording delightful views of the northern outskirts of the city and adjacent country. The first building was not erected in Phalen Park until 1903, and since that time the trend of the improvements has been to transform the 487 acres embracing the area of the park into a center of aquatic sports and recreations. The land area of the park amounts to 240 acres; the lake area to 247 acres. A large bathhouse and sand beach are provided on the southeast shore of the lake, and there are pleasant natural groves for picnic and recreation parties. An even more characteristic feature of Phalen Park is afforded by the extensive canoe and boat docks, patronized both by those who own their canoes and those who rent from the city. The park is well provided with shelter and comfort stations and there are large refreshment pavilions and a bandstand. A modern golf course is also one of its features, and ball diamonds and tennis courts are added attractions.

The city is fortunate in possessing the cluster of beautiful lakes north of Phalen Park, connected by a canal fifty feet wide and of sufficient depth to permit motor launches to pass. This affords a delightful course of more than three miles in length for canoes and other pleasure boats.

Indian Mounds Park, in the eastern part of the city, is the center of varied interest. It occupies more than seventy-seven acres along the margin of the lofty bluff at the apex of the bend of the Mississippi River and commands a grand view of the hill-bound valley of the mighty stream. It derives its name from the prehistoric mounds embraced in its limits, only six of the original sixteen which were formerly in the group being intact. Adjacent to it is the State Fish Hatchery, 62 acres in area, of which twenty acres have been donated by the state to the city for a municipal forest reserve. It is anticipated that these tracts will eventually be consolidated into one park. The Indian Mounds Park is approached from Phalen Park to the north by Johnson Parkway, two and a half miles long, and from Seventh Street, to the northwest, by way of Mound Boulevard, about a mile in length.

Como, Phalen and Indian Mounds are the chief parks in the St. Paul system, north of the Mississippi River. On the south side, southwest of Harriet Island, is the Cherokee Heights Park





Courtesy of St. Paul Association

COURTHOUSE AND CITY HALL, ST. PAUL







extending for more than a mile along the wooded bluffs of the river bank. The natural attractions of the site, with its magnificent views of the river valley, are unexcelled, and the park is being gradually improved. The greatest attraction at Cherokee Heights Park is the camp which has been lately established therein by the city for the convenience of automobile tourists. This includes a comfort station, city water, shower baths and stoves, with fuel, when the weather is such as to require such comforts. Attendants are always on the grounds to supply all necessary wants and desired information.

The Mississippi River and Summit Avenue boulevards are perhaps the most popular and attractive boulevards in St. Paul. River, or Riverside Boulevard, with its park adjuncts, follows the crest of the eastern bluffs along the Mississippi River from the western to the southern city limits. The latter passes through some of the finest residence districts of St. Paul. From Lexington Boulevard it extends to the river, where it merges with Shadow Falls Park to form a part of the River Boulevard. Lexington Boulevard extends from Summit Avenue to Como Park, a distance of two and a half miles. Thus the city is virtually encompassed by a system of parks, parkways and boulevards, which are in various stages of improvement, but well under way.

#### THE CITY PLAYGROUNDS

For a number of years the Department of Parks, Playgrounds and Public Buildings of the city has given much attention to the development of these adjuncts both to the park and the school systems of the municipality. Outside of those connected with the largest of the parks, the ten playgrounds of St. Paul are widely distributed. Dunning field, the largest, comprises over twenty-eight acres between Lexington Parkway and Griggs Street and Marshall Avenue and Rondo. The grounds embrace twenty-seven tennis courts, four baseball diamonds, a football field, a playground for small children and hockey and skating rinks for winter sports. The other playgrounds range from about three to six acres, the largest in the minor class being the Palace, at Jefferson and View streets, the Bluff at Hoffman and Euclid streets, the Sylvan at Park and Maryland avenues and the Minnetonka at Texas and Minnetonka streets.



## THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

At the head of the Department of Education, or the administrative body identified with the control and development of the city public schools, is a commissioner. Although local school trustees were elected in the fall of 1850, under a territorial law enacted the previous year, and a high school was established in 1852, it was not until 1856, two years after the incorporation of the city, that educational matters commenced to be systematized. In that year the Legislature passed an act making St. Paul one school district and creating a board of education for the city, to consist of nine members or three from each ward. In June, 1856, the board was organized, and in August, 1857, was completed the first public school building erected under its auspices—the Washington, southwest corner of Eighth and Olive streets.

The second of the city schoolhouses was the Adams, erected in 1858, at Tenth and Robert streets.

During the Civil war the schools were in operation, although from 1862 to 1867 not a teacher who taught in them was required to be examined as a condition of appointment. In the latter year, when more attention could be given to the system, the schools were reorganized and examinations of applicants were made obligatory.

The St. Paul High School was reorganized under B. F. Wright, its principal, in 1868. The first public examinations for the admission of pupils were held during that year and two classes were formed in the upper story of the Franklin school; the building had been erected in 1865. In June, 1870, the first class graduated from the high school, which in 1872 was moved to the corner of Seventh and Jackson streets.

In 1883 the Legislature made certain amendments to the law relating to the public schools of St. Paul. The Board of Education was made to consist of school inspectors from the aldermanic districts. In 1887 another change in the law was made by which the board consisted of one school inspector from each ward.

In 1883 the original high school building was completed at Minnesota and Tenth streets, and five years afterward the remarkable increase of school population made it necessary for the city to make a fourteen-room addition to it. In the late '80s the manual training department of the high school was established.

Most of the old schools had been replaced by new ones, so





Courtesy St. Paul Association

FEDERAL BUILDING AND POST OFFICE, ST. PAUL







that by 1890, the following were being occupied, most of them having been erected in the '80s: Franklin, built in 1865; Jefferson, 1870; Lincoln, 1874; Lafayette, 1876; Humboldt, 1879; Monroe and Jackson, 1880; Webster, Van Buren and Garfield, 1882; High and Adams, 1883; Rice, Neill and Sibley, 1884; Irving, Gorman, Washington, Cleveland and Douglas, 1885; Hendricks, 1886; George B. McClellan, U. S. Grant, Alex. Ramsey, Hancock and William P. Murray, 1887; Albert Scheffer and New Humboldt, 1888. The Longfellow and Baker schools were taken into the city by the extension of its territorial limits in 1885, and the Quincy and John Mattocks schools were added by the municipal absorption of new territory in 1888. The Quincy and John Mattocks were formerly District Schools Nos. 8 and 9. The building of the latter was erected in 1832 and is the oldest structure devoted to public school purposes within the city limits of St. Paul. The Franklin school, completed in 1865, is the next, and is the pioneer public school building erected under city auspices.

In the fall of 1923 St. Paul had 71 public schools in operation and the total value of the properties devoted to popular education was \$8,309,000. The system, under the supervision of a superintendent of schools, embraced 1,179 teachers and 55 principals, as compared with 745 teachers in 1910. There are now (October, 1923) 15,960 pupils in all the schools—10,423 in the grammar grades, and 5,537 in the high schools.

Although there has been a constant expansion of the St. Paul system of public schools for the past fifteen years, both in the construction of modern buildings and the development of courses of instruction, its most noteworthy achievement has been the establishment of four up-to-date high schools. The Legislature and the City Council of 1907 were firm in the support of what became known as the Four School plan. As a result the necessary bonds to supply the building funds were issued by the council and the school board pushed along the work of construction so rapidly that the Humboldt High School, on the west side of the river at Humboldt and Augusta, was being occupied in 1910. In the fall of 1911, the Johnson High School, at York and Walsh (designed particularly to accommodate the growing east side), and the Mechanic Arts, at Central and Robert, were opened to city pupils. The handsome Central High School, which is one



of St. Paul's most stately buildings, was completed in 1912. It is located at Lexington Avenue and Marshall Street.

#### DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY

Under the prevailing commission form of government, the Department of Public Safety of the City of St. Paul embraces the health, fire and police bureaus.

The bureau of health looks after all food and milk inspection and the health generally of the city. It also has charge of Harriet Island, on which are located the public baths.

The fire and police departments are well systematized and progressive, training schools or schools of instruction having been established in connection with them since 1919. The fire department is now completely motorized, with the exception of one company located in North Anthony Park. It is composed of about four hundred and ninety men.

The Bureau of Fire Prevention, which was organized in 1919, is under the direct supervision of the department chief. Its duties comprise a systematic inspection of all buildings in St. Paul, with special reference to commercial structures, theaters, hotels and hospitals. It also makes the public schools an object of special care, its members delivering lectures to the children on fire prevention and how to insure their personal safety. All applications for the storage and handling of gasoline, explosives and dangerous chemicals and acids must be approved by this bureau. In conjunction with the City Building Inspection Department, the bureau has also a general supervision over the structural methods employed in all buildings with reference to the fire hazards.

The Fire Department Training School was inaugurated in 1922. It is under the supervision of two graduate instructors, who are members of the Bureau of Fire Prevention. General instruction in the use of all tools and implements connected with fire service is given, as well as special training in the use of new and modern methods of handling hose and other apparatus.

There has recently been organized among the members of the fire department a drum and bugle corps of forty-five men, fully trained and equipped and subject to the call of the civic organizations of the municipality.

The St. Paul police department, or bureau of police, comprises 340 men, under the management of a chief. Its former training





ST. PAUL AUDITORIUM



ST. PAUL PUBLIC LIBRARY AND HILL REFERENCE LIBRARY







was commendable, but has been much enhanced by the Police School which was inaugurated in January, 1923. A sergeant and two patrolmen are assigned as regular instructors. Twenty-five men from different branches of the police service are instructed for eight hours a day for a period of a month. The men are thoroughly posted on laws and ordinances and the practical duties pertaining to the service. Twenty special speakers drawn from the professions and heads of city departments also lecture on matters pertaining to police work. Calisthenics, target practice, self-defense, Jiu Jitsu, disarming tricks and practical first aid, are also features of the Police School.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARIES

It is estimated that there are about 840,000 library volumes to which the various classes and communities of St. Paul have access. One collection is that of the University of Minnesota, numbering 370,000 volumes. The Minnesota Historical Society has 125,000 books and pamphlets. The State Law Library has over 82,000 volumes of statutes and reports relating to the United States and the British dominions, while such of the state departments as the Board of Control, the Tax Commission and the Labor Commission have small special collections.

The college and the seminary libraries, both Protestant and Catholic, carry 60,000 volumes on their shelves, and the Ramsey County Medical Society has a library of about 12,000 volumes.

Finally, there are to be added the 300,000 volumes of the St. Paul Public Library and the 21,000 contained in the James J. Hill Reference Library, which, though housed in the same magnificent building, are distinct institutions.

The St. Paul Public Library is the outcome of enterprises originally fostered by the Young Men's Christian Association and the Mercantile Library Association. They opened reading rooms and gathered small collections of books in 1856-61. In the latter year the Y. M. C. A. opened a circulating library of 500 books, which was doubled within a year, in the Ingersoll block (on the site of the R. E. Cobb plant). In 1863 the two associations consolidated their library work under the name of the St. Paul Library Association.

In 1879 the Legislature authorized the levying of a tax of one-half mill for library purposes and in 1882 the City Council appro-



priated \$5,000 to establish a public library. Thereupon the St. Paul Library Association turned over its collection of 8,000 volumes to the first board appointed under city management. In January, 1883, the public library was opened in Ingersoll block. The library was moved to the fourth floor of the City Hall, in 1889. The Department of Education now occupies the old library quarters. In 1894 a children's room was opened in connection with library activities. In 1900 new quarters were opened to the public on the second floor of the Market House, which had been transferred to the library board. There were now over 50,000 volumes in the library.

In 1910 the movement was started for a new library building. In September, 1912, James J. Hill offered to give \$700,000 for the building and endowment of a reference library and make it part of the Public Library foundation if the city would proceed with the erection of a building for the public library. Funds for the purchase of the site opposite the south side of Rice Park were immediately raised by popular subscription and bonds voted for the erection of the building for the public library.

Electus D. Litchfield of New York was appointed architect of the combined structure which was to house both the Public and the Hill Reference libraries.

On April 27, 1915, while building was under way all but 33,000 volumes of the 158,000 then comprising the public library in the old Market House were destroyed by fire. In 1917, however, the new library building was completed at a cost of more than one million dollars. The value of the public library portion of the structure was represented as follows: Cost of site, \$130,500; cost of building, \$573,793; cost of equipment, \$65,725. Total, \$770,018.

On December 31, 1922, the Public Library embraced 308,000 volumes in its collection, which had an annual circulation of 1,454,314, being distributed among 71,454 cardholders.

The Public Library building occupies the square between Third and Fourth streets and Market and Washington, overlooking the Mississippi River to the south and facing Rice Park and the post office on the north. Its general architectural type is of the Italian Renaissance. The exterior is of selected pink Tennessee marble, while the principal rooms of the interior are finished in gray Mankato sandstone. The reading rooms, and the





Courtesy St. Paul Association

AEROPLANE VIEW OF BUSINESS DISTRICT OF ST. PAUL







reference and circulating departments are those of a modern library.

The east wing of the structure is occupied by the Hill Reference Library. It was erected through the munificence of James J. Hill and is maintained by his heirs. Although both libraries are housed in a magnificent building which is uniform in outward appearance, they are distinct structural units and have no interior communication. The James Jerome Hill Reference Library was not opened to the public until December 20, 1921. The one to whom was entrusted by Mr. Hill the task of assembling and making accessible the collection is Joseph Gilpin Pyle, a well known journalist and for many years in close association with the founder of the library.

As its name implies, the library is strictly for reference purposes. No books are allowed to leave the building except such as are borrowed by other libraries under the system of inter-library loans. The number of books in the library in the summer of 1923 was about 21,000, although provision is made for a collection of 200,000. On its shelves is a special collection consisting of the personal working library of James J. Hill, consisting largely of early Northwestern Americana. There is also a special collection of early art works. The library is founded on the selective principle and purposes to furnish particularly the latest and best information on any subject. The collection is specially organized for students and skilled investigators and its working accommodations guarantee seclusion and undisturbed concentration.

#### CHURCHES OF ST. PAUL

Nothing else points to the cosmopolitan character of St. Paul's population so positively as her churches. They number more than two hundred. There are nearly fifty Lutheran churches—Swedish, Norwegian, German and English. The thirty Catholic churches are supported by the Italian, Polish, Roumanian and German, as well as the English and other elements. A Catholic house of worship (St. Louis church) reverts to the period when the French Canadians laid the foundation of the settlement which induced the Catholics to erect the little chapel of St. Paul. More than twenty churches are credited to the Methodists and besides the large organizations founded and supported by the earlier English speaking settlers, there are others which are still classed

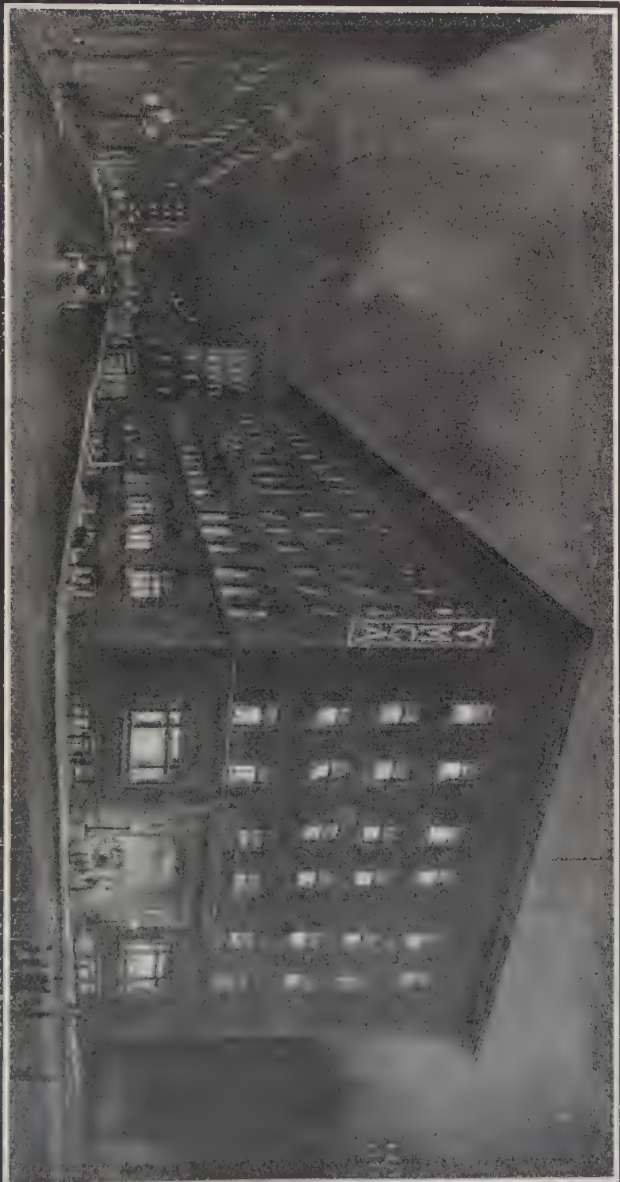


as Swedish, Norwegian and German Methodists. The Presbyterians have some 18 religious organizations, with houses of worship in St. Paul, the Episcopalians, 17; the Baptists, 15; the Congregationalists, 11, and the Jews, 10. There are twenty other churches representative of all shades and varieties of religious belief, as well as a number of missions, and such evangelical and charitable organizations as the Salvation Army and the Volunteers of America. The Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association have splendid buildings and are well represented.

Soon after the arrival of Rev. Father Joseph Cretin, first Catholic bishop of St. Paul, in July, 1851, preparations were made to erect buildings on block 7 of the original town. The first to be completed was the cathedral, a three-story brick structure, at Sixth and Wabasha, and in time the entire block was occupied by the church, bishop's residence, school buildings and other outward evidences of the expansion of the bishopric. This section remained the center of Catholic activities until the magnificent cathedral was completed in 1914-15, when the noble height at Summit and Selby avenues was crowned with the domed house of worship which faces the state capitol to the northeast.

The corner stone of the new cathedral was laid amidst impressive ceremonies and in the presence of a great concourse of people on the 2d of June, 1907. The procession was in charge of Col. Josias R. King, grand marshal, the first soldier to enlist in the Union armies and whose figure now adorns the memorial monument in the little plat known as Summit park. This plat of ground is on one of the main approaches to the cathedral. The church palace so fully representative of the archdiocese of St. Paul was dedicated on Sunday, April 11, 1915, at which time more than \$1,670,000 had been spent on its erection and embellishment. This sum was eventually increased to considerably more than \$2,000,000. The architects of the stately pile have retained in its general contour the outlines of the cross and have developed a modified plan of St. Peter's in Rome. The cathedral is 274 feet in length and 214 feet in width at the transepts. The width of the dome is 120 feet, and the cross which surmounts it is 280 feet above street level. It is impossible to enter into detail as to the exterior and interior beauties of the cathedral, with its numerous chapels and wealth of adornment.





56







The first of the Presbyterian churches were organized by Rev. E. D. Neill. They were the First and the House of Hope churches. In 1852 the Central Presbyterian Church was organized and two years later its first house of worship was erected.

The Trinity Lutheran Church was organized in 1855, but the building at Wabasha and Tilton streets in which the congregation first worshiped was not commenced until 1858. It was completed and dedicated five years later. Trinity is considered the mother of all the other Evangelical Lutheran churches in St. Paul.

The first building of the Central Park M. E. Church was erected in 1858. The organization was an outcome of the still older Jackson Street M. E. Church.

The original building of Christ Church (Protestant Episcopal), corner of Fourth and Franklin streets, was erected in 1867.

The foregoing are but a few of the pioneer churches of St. Paul which have active descendants in the local religious field. To expand the topic further is beyond the scope of this chapter.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The St. Paul Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1856. Before plans were successfully carried out to erect a home of its own the association maintained social and reading rooms in the Ingersoll block, corner of Wabasha and Third, in a building at Ninth and Wabasha, in the Lowry arcade at Fourth and St. Peter and the Dyer building on West Fifth Street. The panic of 1893 caused the abandonment of the building, partially completed at Tenth and Minnesota streets, and it was not until 1907 that the association occupied its present home located at Ninth and Cedar streets. It is a five-story structure, containing all the present-day social, educational and athletic accommodations, with nearly three floors devoted to dormitory purposes. At the time of its erection the building represented an expenditure of \$384,000. There are four Y. M. C. A. branches in St. Paul: Central, at Ninth and Cedar; Minnesota Transfer (the railroad branch), at Prior and University; Hamline, at Snelling and Minnehaha, and Tri-Parks at Snelling and Selby. Arthur B. Driscoll has served as president of the local association for the past twenty-five years.



## YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The St. Paul Association was founded July 16, 1907, by Jennette MacLaren, Jean P. Gribbin, Allison McKibbin, Ruth L. Ramsey, Minnie E. Stanton, Virginia E. Brandt, Elizabeth E. Hoxsia, Julia B. Dibble, Lucy W. Owens, Louise J. Good, Mrs. A. E. Anderson, Sarah Tarlton, Colini, Emily A. Robbins, Eva F. Power, Rose S. Damert, Eleanor Miller, Anna L. Elmqvist. In April, 1907, these women had been invited to a conference with the State Executive Committee. At this conference it was finally moved that a committee of five be named to confer with the State Committee toward an organization.

Some of the first meetings of the Board of Directors were held at the home of Miss Eleanor Miller, 137 College Avenue, St. Paul. In August, 1907, the board decided to take the Athletic Rooms on Sixth Street at \$150 a month rent. The rooms were at 320 East Sixth Street.

The building campaign was started in 1909. On October 29, 1911, the dedication service was held for the new building. The cost was approximately \$220,000.

The building is located at 123 West Fifth Street. It is a brick structure of five floors. The auditorium, cafeteria, swimming pool, gymnasium, club rooms, offices, are the usual equipment for associations.

The present membership numbers 810.

## ST. PAUL'S CHARITIES

The charities of St. Paul include both private institutions and those which are under the supervision of the city and county. The latter are managed by the Board of Control of St. Paul and Ramsey County, and comprise the City and County (Ancker) Hospital and Detention Hospital for the Insane, at Jefferson Avenue and Colborne Street; the Ramsey County Home, at Gladstone, and the Outdoor Relief of Poor Department. The City and County Hospital, as it was known until 1923, has been in course of development and expansion since 1883. It is maintained by the city and county jointly; the city paying one-third, the county, the other two-thirds. The institution has had but one superintendent since it was founded, Dr. Arthur B. Ancker, who died May 15, 1923. Since his death the name of the institution has been changed to the Ancker Hospital.





SUMMIT AVENUE, ST. PAUL



ST. PAUL BUSINESS CENTER AND MISSISSIPPI RIVER LEVEE







The three departments under the Board of Control (city and county) are maintained at an annual expenditure of more than \$820,000. About 8,000 patients are treated annually in the hospital, and the average daily number treated is about 500.

The private charities of St. Paul are so numerous that it is impossible to list them at this point. They are centered and well symbolized in the massive structure erected in 1911-12 by the Amherst H. Wilder Charity, at Fifth and Washington streets. This charity is a corporation organized in 1910 pursuant to the will of the philanthropist for whom it was named and was established "to aid the poor" of the city. The United Charities and numerous other bodies working along the lines of the higher activities have their homes in the Wilder building.

#### SECRET AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

There is no secret, benevolent or social order of prominence which has failed to find a firm foothold in St. Paul. First came the St. Paul Lodge No. 3, A. F. and A. M., the oldest lodge in the city. It was organized in September, 1849, and the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons for the State of Minnesota was formed in St. Paul in 1859. The first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in the city was instituted in 1850, and the Grand Lodge of the state was formed two years later.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen was established in St. Paul by the formation of Noble-Franklin Lodge No. 2, in 1876. Champion Lodge No. 13, which was the first Pythian Lodge in the city, was instituted in 1877. In 1885 the Ancient Order of United Workmen organized its Grand Legion of Elect Knights and in the following year the Elks order was founded locally by the organization of St. Paul Lodge No. 59.

After moving to various localities, the Masons finally became established in their handsome Temple at Sixth Street and Smith Avenue. There the different higher bodies of the order meet, although there are lodge rooms in other sections of the city. Altogether the Masons are represented locally by about thirty bodies, while the Order of the Eastern Star, their auxiliary, has twelve or more. The colored Masons are also quite numerous.

The Odd Fellows have their Grand Lodge, Grand Encampment, Patriarchs Militant and other bodies—about twenty-five in all. The Ancient Order of United Workmen is still well supported



and the Knights of Pythias and the Pythian Sisters are flourishing. Other organizations entering into the secret and benevolent life of St. Paul people are the Foresters, Mystic Workers of the World, Royal Arcanum and Royal Neighbors. The Elks (more formally, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks) are largely devoted to social activities and occupy a large and handsome club house on North Washington Street.

The Knights of Columbus are strongly represented in St. Paul. They have been closely identified with education, as shown by their establishment of night schools, and with patriotic, charitable and relief work, as disclosed by their activities during the World war. Their large building is located at Smith Avenue and Fifth Street.

In addition to the lodges and other organizations identified with secret and benevolent orders, St. Paul maintains numerous clubs for both men and women, devoted to sports, athletics and sociability. The St. Paul Athletic Club has a splendidly equipped building at Fourth and Cedar and the Minnesota Club (purely social) at Fourth and Washington. The ladies have organized and developed numerous clubs interested in civic, charitable, social and intellectual subjects, and it is a St. Paul woman (Mrs. M. Leona Rounds) who has been for some time at the head of the Minnesota Federation of Women's Clubs.

#### FINANCIAL, INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ST. PAUL

The early history of banking in St. Paul and Minnesota has been given in the financial chapter. The foundation for the city's financial stability was laid in 1874, with the organization of the St. Paul Clearing House. It was organized on January 27th of that year, and at its first business session held on the following 16th of February, the following banks were represented: First National, chartered February 25, 1863, and opened in January, 1864; Second National, organized in December, 1864, and an outgrowth of the People's State Bank, founded in 1858; Merchants National, founded in 1872; German American, established in 1873 and successor to a private bank founded in 1856; Dawson & Company, established in 1865; the Savings Bank of St. Paul, established in 1873 as successor to the Minnesota Savings Association organized in 1867, and the National Marine (founded early in the '60s). During the year of its organization (1874) the St. Paul Clearing House reported transactions amounting to \$18,500,000;





Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

STOCK YARDS AND PACKING HOUSES, SOUTH ST. PAUL







in 1887 the clearings had reached \$205,000,000; in 1910 they had mounted to \$576,000,000 and at the close of 1920 to \$2,297,000,000.

In 1923 St. Paul had thirty-seven banks with an aggregate capital of \$12,490,000 and a surplus and undivided profits of \$8,691,000. The condition of the banks which were members of the Clearing House in the spring of 1923 is shown by the following table:

Name of Bank	Capital	Deposits	Resources
First National Bank...	\$3,000,000	\$45,765,000	\$53,078,093
Merchants National ....	2,000,000	27,914,000	34,871,000
Capital National .....	1,000,000	12,442,000	17,089,000
Central-Metropolitan ..	400,000	4,912,000	5,430,000
American National ....	400,000	5,480,000	6,244,358
National Exchange ....	300,000	2,668,249	3,422,000

In the ten years from 1909 to 1919, the products of all the local industries increased in value from about \$87,000,000 to \$215,000,000. The meat packing industries of South St. Paul, with their output for the latter year of \$75,000,000, greatly predominated. As the Dakotas, Minnesota and a large area of Wisconsin, in their dairy products, are largely tributary to St. Paul, the manufacture of butter, cheese and condensed milk now amounts to \$18,000,000 annually and makes that the second or third industry of the city. Printing and publishing, however, run it a close race. The products of her foundries and machine shops, amounting to more than \$9,000,000, are valued at about the same as the output of boots and shoes. Established more than half a century ago, the fur industry of St. Paul has been continuously growing. It is still Northwestern headquarters in this line. Not only do the furs used in the making of garments come from Alaska and the far Northwest, but from South America, Australia and China. About 3,500,000 skins are consumed annually by the St. Paul manufacturers, and the finished product runs into millions of dollars annually.

In the wholesale and jobbing trade, St. Paul has reached a substantial position. The chief lines figuring in that field are groceries, hardware, dry goods, millinery and drugs.

#### SOUTH ST. PAUL AND MEAT PACKING

South St. Paul is a municipality with its own government and distinctive entity. Its fame as a livestock market and a meat



packing center has overshadowed all else. Its first packing house was established January 1, 1888, by the Minnesota Packing and Provision Company, a subsidiary of Fowler Brothers of Kansas City, Mo. The population of South St. Paul has increased from about 2,200 in 1890 to 4,510 in 1910 and 6,860 in 1920.

These figures give no criterion of the importance of the place as an industrial and financial center. In addition to the five packers at South St. Paul, who purchased 354,000 cattle, 423,000 calves, 2,000,000 hogs and 319,000 sheep in 1922, 120 packers and numerous dealers and country buyers outside of Minnesota bought at the Union Stock Yards 464,000 cattle, 453,000 hogs, 81,000 sheep and 35,000 calves. The Swift and Armour interests represent the only two great outside packers at South St. Paul.

In 1921 the payrolls at the yards amounted to more than \$8,000,000. The South St. Paul banks do a business of nearly \$1,000,000,000 and show clearings of nearly \$79,000,000.

Since 1888, when the St. Paul Union Stock Yards Company was established at this point, the packing houses and livestock yards have gradually expanded to cover an area of 382 acres. Since 1900 the slaughtering capacity of the yards has increased 1,598 per cent on cattle, 349 per cent on hogs and 305 per cent on sheep. In 1888 the total receipts of livestock—cattle, calves, hogs, sheep and horses—amounted to 5,830 earloads; in 1908 to 30,500 and in 1922, to 71,000. The shipments for the same years were, respectively, 1,730, 13,200 and 22,000. During 1922 the receipts of cattle numbered 929,000, of calves 457,000, of hogs 252,000, of sheep 498,000 and of horses only 2,000. The shipments were as follows: Cattle, 550,000; calves, 58,000; hogs, 482,000; sheep, 176,000, and horses, 1,900.

#### ST. PAUL ASSOCIATION OF PUBLIC AND BUSINESS AFFAIRS

There is no organization in St. Paul which more definitely represents the civic, industrial and commercial movements of the city and its subsidiary territory, than the St. Paul Association of Public and Business Affairs. Organized in April, 1911, it was a consolidation of the St. Paul Jobbers and Manufacturers Association, the Business League, Associated Merchants, Public Affairs Committee of the Commercial Club and the Consolidated Publicity Bureau. It is divided into three bureaus, or divisions, each under the general supervision of a vice president and four directors.



These are known as the Traffic Bureau, the Bureau of Industries, and the Publicity Bureau. The activities of the association are so extensive and varied, that it is impossible to set them forth in detail.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS OF ST. PAUL

In the course of this narrative showing, in its outlines, the development of St. Paul, reference has been made to some of its public buildings. As already stated, the old Custom House and Postoffice still stands at Fifth and Wabasha. Across the latter street is the City Hall, erected in 1884 at a cost of \$1,000,000, and housing the municipal and county officials. The old capitol does partial service on Wabasha.

The most imposing of the public buildings are of comparatively late construction. In 1902, the superb Federal building at Sixth and Market streets was completed at a cost of \$2,000,000, the post-office and United States courts finding accommodations therein. The massive National Guard Armory of brown sandstone, at Exchange and West Sixth streets, was finished in 1904. In 1905 the new state capitol was completed and somewhat later the great Auditorium in the downtown district between Fourth and Fifth streets was added to the public buildings which are so creditable to the enterprise and taste of the citizens of St. Paul. Its main entrance is on Fifth Street. One of the attractions of the public hall and of the city is the fine municipal organ which is installed at the Auditorium. There are also Fourth Street entrances to that section of the building which is used for the large activities of the St. Paul Institute with its instructive museum of natural history.







## CHAPTER XLII

### CITY OF MINNEAPOLIS

INDIAN TREATIES OF 1837—BEGINNING OF THE CITY—EAST SIDE SETTLEMENT—ARRIVALS IN 1847—ST. ANTHONY PLATTED—SETTLEMENTS ON THE WEST SIDE—NAMING THE CITY—MINNEAPOLIS PLATTED—ACTS OF INCORPORATION—CONSOLIDATION—CHARTER LEGISLATION—LIST OF MAYORS—POPULATION—FIRE DEPARTMENT—POLICE FORCE—PUBLIC UTILITIES—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM—PUBLIC LIBRARY—COMMERCIAL, FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL—PARKS AND PLAYGROUNDS—CHURCHES—CHARITIES AND CORRECTIONS—ORDERS, CLUBS AND ASSOCIATIONS

Treaties concluded with the Chippewa and Sioux Indians in 1837 constituted one of the chief agencies in bringing about the settlement of the country about the Falls of St. Anthony. These treaties, which are fully described in Chapter IV, extinguished the Indian title to a large tract of land on the east side of the Mississippi. The counties of Ramsey and Washington, and that part of Hennepin east of the Mississippi were thus opened to white settlers. Before the treaties were ratified by the United States Senate settlement was commenced upon the ceded lands near the Falls of St. Anthony. These settlements mark the beginning of the City of Minneapolis.

#### EAST SIDE SETTLEMENT

Even before the Indian treaties of 1837 had been concluded various officers at Fort Snelling took steps to get possession of lands on the east side of the river. Maj. Joseph Plympton, the post commandant, Capt. Martin Scott and another officer of the garrison, selected lands and built a log cabin thereon to strengthen their claim. In the following year Sergt. Nathaniel Carpenter made a claim to 320 acres adjoining the Plympton claim to the north. These claims were made, although it was known that an



army officer could not legally preempt land while holding his military commission. Major Plympton and his associates continued to hold their lands after the Indian treaties had been ratified, hoping for some fortunate turn in affairs which would enable them to perfect their titles.

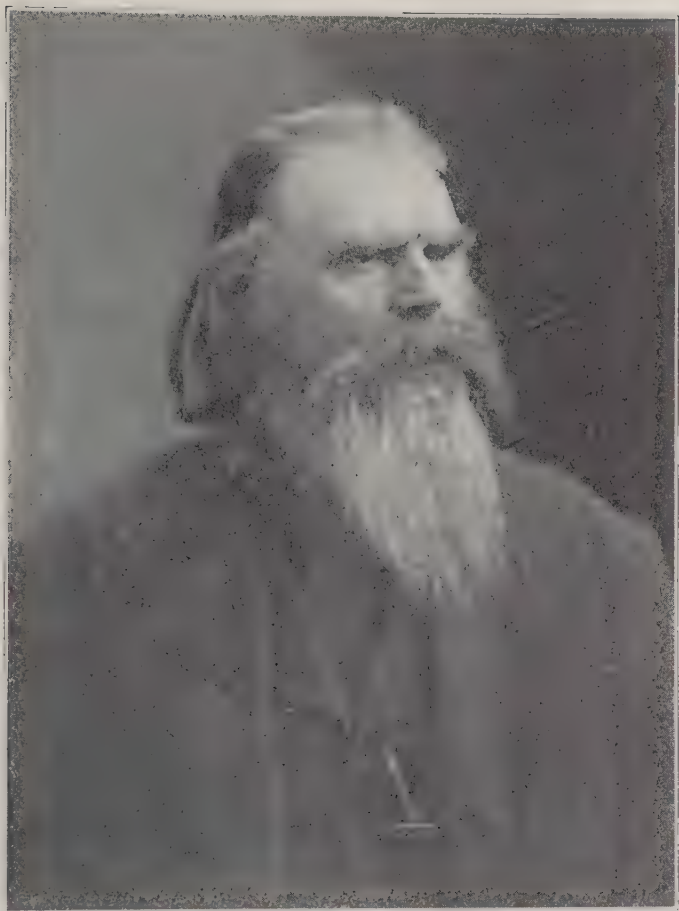
Franklin Steele, who became so prominent in the founding of the settlement and the development of its industries, was then the sutler at Fort Snelling. He was thoroughly aware of the illegality of these claims to east side lands. Mr. Steele spent the greater part of the winter of 1837-38 at Washington in lobbying for the ratification of the Indian treaties. Assured of such action by Congress, he resumed his duties as sutler of the post. On June 15, 1838, about a month after his return, official information of the ratification of the treaties was brought to Fort Snelling by the steamer Palmyra, and Mr. Steele at once made preparations to take possession of the Plympton claim. On the very night of the steamer's arrival he crossed the river near the fort, went up the east side and at daylight he and his men were busy "making improvements." Although a protest was made by one of Plympton's partners against Mr. Steele's jumping of the claim, the former knew that they had no legal grounds for holding it and promptly retired from the contest.

As soon as Mr. Steele had completed his cabin, he placed in possession a French Canadian named La Grue, while he returned to his position as sutler at the fort. Thus he fulfilled all the requirements of the law until the government survey was completed in 1848 and clear titles to the land on the east side of the river could be obtained.

In 1838 Sergeant Carpenter sold a half interest in his claim to a soldier at the fort named Thomas Brown, who, two years later, transferred his claim to Peter Quinn, a trader's clerk and farmer at the post. In 1845 the title passed from Quinn to Roswell P. Russell, a trader at Fort Snelling, and Samuel J. Findley. Pierre Bottineau, a French half-breed and trader, had previously purchased Carpenter's other half interest, and in 1846 bought the remainder of the original claim then held by Messrs. Russell and Findley, thereby becoming the owner of the entire claim of 320 acres.

Eli Pettijohn, who came from Ohio, made a claim in 1842 which was located south of Steele's and covered the site of the





COL. JOHN H. STEVENS WHO BUILT THE FIRST HOUSE IN MINNEAPOLIS  
First settler on west side of river, 1849



THE STEVENS HOUSE, BUILT IN 1848-9







present university buildings. In 1845 he sold his claim to Bottineau, who thus became the largest landholder on the east side. Bottineau also successfully jumped a claim which had been made north of the original Carpenter tract by Joseph Rondeau (or Rondo), a French Canadian who had been living at St. Paul's Landing and who was ambitious to acquire land at St. Anthony Falls. In 1845, the year that Bottineau forced Rondo to retire to St. Paul, two French Canadians, Paschal and St. Martin, made a claim below that originally occupied by Mr. Pettijohn and purchased by Bottineau. Their tract extended down the river below the present Washington Avenue to the vicinity of Riverside Park.

#### ARRIVALS IN 1847

The large immigration in 1847 was due chiefly to the fact that a United States land office was opened at St. Croix Falls for the district between the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers and the work of surveying the land was commenced. That year witnessed the arrival at St. Anthony Falls of William A. Cheever, Robert W. Cummings, Caleb D. Dorr, Sumner W. Farnham, Samuel Fer-rald, Ard Godfrey, John McDonald, Joseph M. and William R. Marshall, Luther P. Patch, John Rollins, Roswell P. Russell, Daniel Stanchfield, Charles W. Stimpson and Calvin A. Tuttle and family.

William R. Marshall, afterward governor of Minnesota and one of the state's gallant officers in the Civil war and the suppression of the Sioux outbreak, came to St. Anthony Falls early in 1847. The ground was still frozen when he walked from St. Croix Falls to St. Anthony, carrying upon his back a heavy pack which contained his blankets and provisions. Liking the place he procured an ax and cut logs for a cabin upon a claim which he marked out. A few months later he and his brother Joseph built the house. Although a native of Missouri, William R. Marshall was reared mainly in Illinois, where he had acquired a knowledge of surveying.

The family of Luther P. Patch consisted of his wife, his son Edward, and his two daughters, Marian and Cora. They moved into Franklin Steele's log house, which was still "holding down" his claim, and it is generally conceded that Mrs. Patch and her two daughters were the first white women to become residents of St. Anthony. On October 3, 1848, Marian married Roswell P.



Russell and a little later Cora became the wife of Joseph M. Marshall.

#### PLATTING OF ST. ANTHONY

The first houses in St. Anthony were rude log cabins, the largest of which was the one built by Mr. Steele, and later occupied by the Patch family. Soon after its members had settled themselves in their new home, Roswell P. Russell opened a store in one room of their cabin with a small stock of goods which he brought from Fort Snelling. He had settled at the post in 1839 and was associated with his old schoolmate and friend, Henry M. Rice. In the following year Mr. Russell erected a frame house on what is now North Main Street near the crossing of the Great Northern Railroad. As soon as his frame building was completed Mr. Russell moved his store into it. In the following year William R. Marshall opened a larger store, in which he also had his surveyor's office.

The real founding of St. Anthony dates from the time that Mr. Steele met William A. Cheever in the spring of 1847. Mr. Cheever had made a claim near the present campus of the state university. He was acquainted with a number of wealthy Bostonians who were looking for profitable investments in the new Northwest. Mr. Steele's claim covered the riparian rights along the eastern side of St. Anthony Falls. He was land poor, however, and without the necessary capital to develop the water power at that point and erect a sawmill. Through William A. Cheever and his brother, Benjamin, Mr. Steele negotiated with Caleb Cushing, Robert Rantoul and other Boston capitalists for a sale of part of his water rights. In July, 1847, he transferred nine-tenths of the water power owned by him for an advance of \$12,000 to be used in the erection of a sawmill. Jacob Fisher, who had worked for Mr. Steele on the St. Croix, completed the dam in the spring of 1848; Daniel Stanchfield and Sumner W. Farnham floated the first run of logs down the river and the little sawmill at St. Anthony Falls began to convert them into lumber on September 1, 1848. The first lumber sawed went into Mr. Russell's frame store building.

Unfortunately the Boston gentlemen failed to furnish Mr. Steele with the stipulated \$12,000. Ard Godfrey, who built the mill, then took an interest in the business to secure his claim for



wages for building the mill. Soon afterward Mr. Steele sold a half interest in the water power to Arnold W. Taylor, of Boston, for \$20,000. Although needed capital was thus secured, Mr. Taylor's business methods were so distasteful to Steele and Godfrey that in 1850 the latter retired. Two years later Mr. Steele purchased Mr. Taylor's interest for \$25,000.

#### ST. ANTHONY PLATTED

William A. Cheever had his land laid out as a town, to which he gave the name of St. Anthony City. Soon afterward Franklin Steele engaged William R. Marshall to survey and plat his land. The original plat of this town is among the collections of the Minnesota Historical Society, and Mr. Marshall certifies that he made the survey on October 9, 1849, for Arnold W. Taylor, Franklin Steele and Ard Godfrey. Subsequently Bottineau's tract was platted.

The claims of Cheever, Steele and Bottineau, as thus platted, constituted the original Town of St. Anthony. Marshall gave the place the name of St. Anthony's Falls, giving as his reason therefor that as the falls were already so well known the name would advertise the town and identify its locality. But Franklin Steele said: "The name St. Anthony's Falls is too big a mouthful for a man to spit out at once." And the name was shortened to St. Anthony. In the spring of 1848 a postoffice was established and Ard Godfrey was appointed postmaster.

#### SETTLEMENTS ON THE WEST SIDE

The first settlements made upon what is now the site of Minneapolis were scattered and bore no semblance to the nucleus of a village. A government sawmill was completed in the spring of 1821, and was operated by the military authorities until May, 1849, or about two months after Minnesota became a territory. About two years after the sawmill was started, a room was partitioned off in the building and a run of buhrs was installed for the grinding of grain raised on the reservation. At the same time a dwelling was built near the mill for the miller.

There were several Sioux villages on the shores of Lake Calhoun, in the southwestern suburbs of the present City of Minneapolis, when the Indians ceded their lands east of the Mississippi to the Government. In 1834, three years before the Sioux



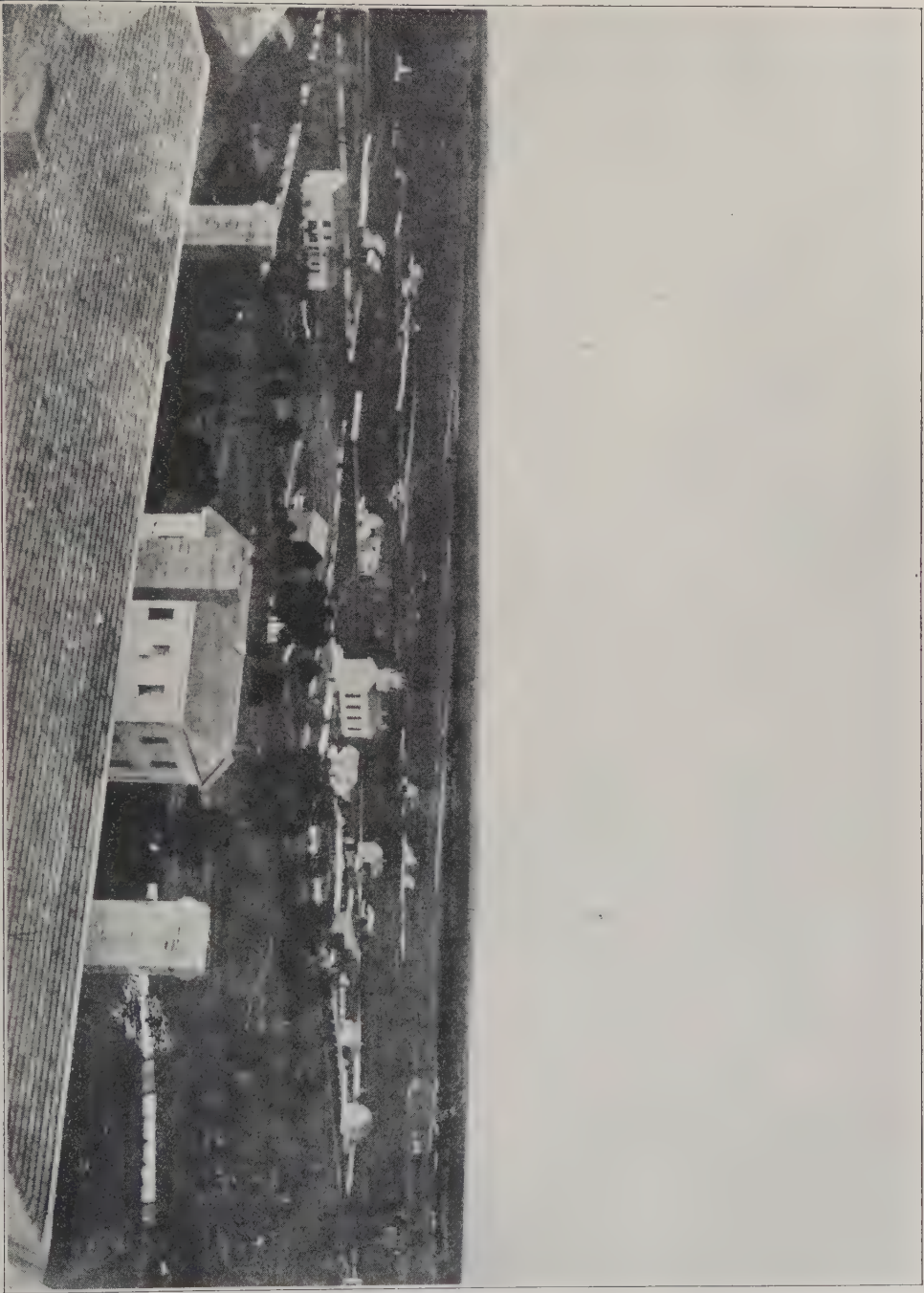
and Chippewa concluded the treaties noted, Gideon H. and Samuel W. Pond, brothers, arrived at Fort Snelling from Connecticut to establish missions among the Indians. Obtaining permission from the commandant of the post to establish themselves among the Sioux they selected for the site of their residence a wooded knoll on the east side of Lake Calhoun, where there was an Indian village of about twenty lodges. There they built a log house 12 feet by 16 and 8 feet high, which is claimed by some to be the first house built by private enterprise upon the site of Minneapolis. The ground for the mission house was donated by the chief of the Lake Calhoun band of Sioux, Man-of-the-Sky, whose village occupied a part of the present Lakewood Cemetery. The Government sawmill furnished slabs for the ceiling of the house and the single window was the gift of Maj. Lawrence Taliaferro, the United States Indian agent. It is said that the only cost incurred in the erection of the building by the Pond brothers was for the purchase of nails used in and about the door, which amounted to one shilling, New York currency.

About a year after the arrival of the Ponds, Rev. J. D. Stevens, a Presbyterian missionary from New York, came to Fort Snelling and obtained permission to open a school for half-breed girls. The Pond brothers assisted him to build a house on the west shore of Lake Harriet, into which he moved with his family. Here in the fall of 1835 was born a daughter to Mr. and Mrs. Stevens, who, Atwater says, was "the first white child born outside of the fort in this vicinity." Soon afterward a second building was erected for a schoolhouse, where religious services were also held. On Thursday, November 22, 1838, at the old mission house was solemnized the first marriage within the present limits of Minneapolis. The contracting parties were Samuel W. Pond and Miss Cordelia Eggleston, a sister-in-law of Mr. Stevens.

After the removal of the Indians from the reservation in 1840, the mission buildings were no longer needed. They were therefore torn down and the lumber was used in the construction of other buildings.

The creation of Minnesota Territory in March, 1849, and the appointment of Alexander Ramsey as governor, pointed to the opening of the lands west of the Mississippi to white settlement. Franklin Steele was one whose eager eyes were turned in that direction. At that time John H. Stevens, who had served in the





ST. ANTHONY FROM THE WINSLOW HOUSE, 1857







Mexican war, was Steele's chief bookkeeper at Fort Snelling and his confidential agent and intimate friend. In May, 1849, the old Government mill on the west side of the river, was leased to Hon. Robert Smith, congressman, of Alton, Ill. The land immediately above the mill was a part of the reservation. To secure a footing at that locality, Mr. Steele induced the Government authorities to allow Mr. Stevens to take up a claim and live on the west side, on condition that he would establish and operate a ferry across the river free of charge to all Government agents, soldiers and army wagons. At that time the road from Fort Snelling to Fort Gaines (later Fort Ripley) ran on the east side of the Mississippi, and there was no question but that a ferry at the Falls of St. Anthony would be a great convenience to the garrisons of the two posts.

In October, 1849, after all the formalities had been concluded, Mr. Stevens began work on his house on the western bank of the river just above the rapids. In May, 1850, he went to Rockford, Ill., where he married Miss Frances H. Miller, and in the following August moved with his bride into his frame house—one and a half stories, with a one-story wing for a kitchen. It stood immediately above the present Hennepin Avenue. This was the first family residence erected on the west side and the first child born to Mr. and Mrs. Stevens, a daughter, was the first white child to be born in Minneapolis proper. In 1881, when the Union Railway Station was built, the house was moved to Sixteenth Avenue South near Fourth Street.

By the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, July 23, 1851, the lands west of the Mississippi were thrown open to white settlers, and by a congressional act of the following year the Fort Snelling reservation was so reduced that the greater part of Minneapolis was also made subject to entry. Most of the settlers, however, did not acquire clear titles to their lands until 1855.

As it was generally understood that the military reservation would be reduced, quite a number of men of pronounced standing obtained permits from the war department to locate upon the reservation before its area was reduced or the Sioux treaty was ratified and proclaimed. Among these were Dr. Alfred E. Ames, John G. Lennon, Isaac Atwater, Warren Bristol, Robert Braisdell, Allen Harmon, Isaac Brown, Dr. Hezekiah Fletcher, Charles Hoag, and Anson Northrup. Of the regular "squatters" who did



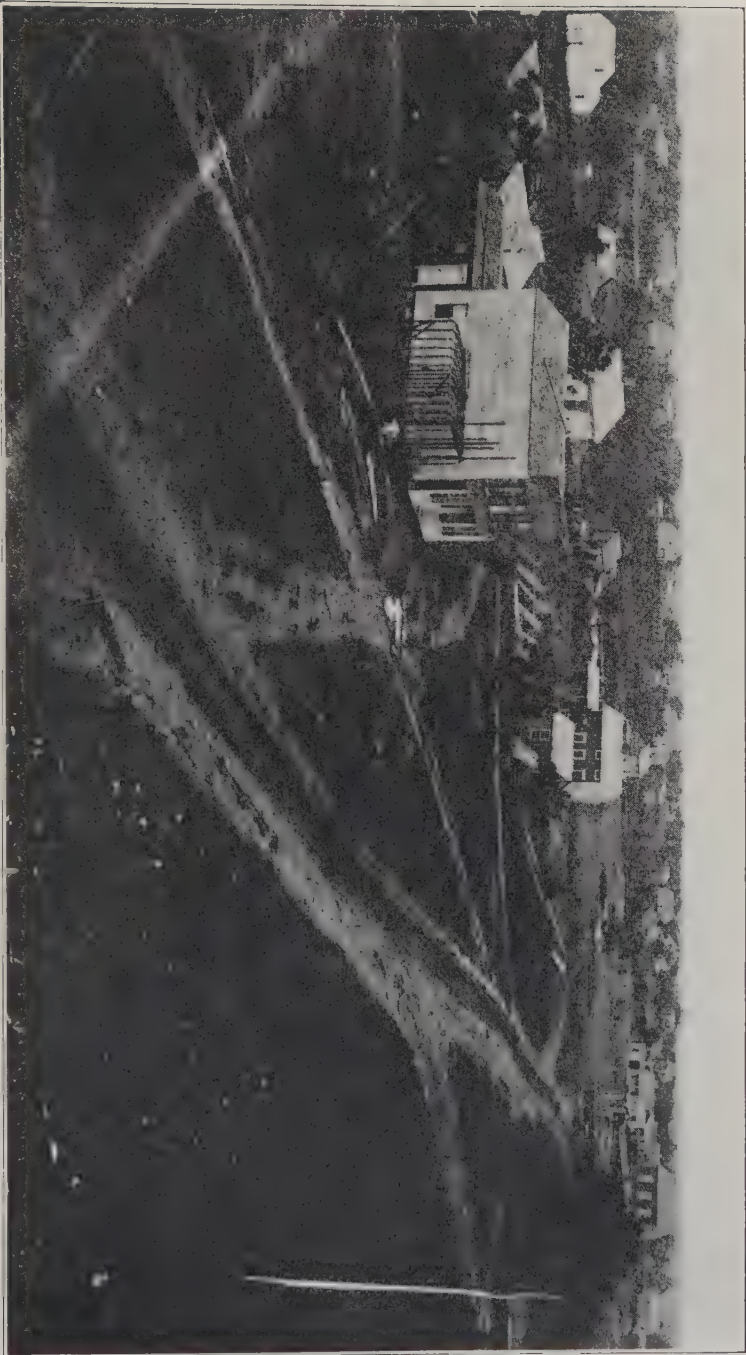
not obtain such military permits were Joel B. Bassett, Asa Fletcher, Rev. Alfred C. Godfrey, Samuel Franklin, Rufus and Stephen Pratt and Waterman Stinson. There were others in both classes who became prominent in the later affairs of the west side. In April, 1851, Calvin A. Tuttle crossed over from the east side with his family to take charge of the Government mill which he rented from Robert Smith. The same year he donated part of his claim on the east side as a site for the state university.

#### NAMING THE CITY

Hennepin County was created by an act of the Territorial Legislature approved March 6, 1852. In July of that year information reached Fort Snelling that the Indian treaties of 1851 had been ratified by the United States Senate. The Legislature thereupon called an election for October 12, 1852, in order to organize the new county. (See Hennepin County.) On the 21st of October, 1852, the commissioners met at the house of John H. Stevens and voted that the county seat should be "on the west side of the Falls of St. Anthony." The next step in order was to give the settlement on the west side of the river a specific name. Many names were suggested by the commissioners and citizens both on the east and west sides of the river. It was not until November, however, that the successful christening was accomplished. On Friday morning, November 5, 1852, Charles Hoag, who held a large claim south of Bassett's Creek (the West Hotel now occupies a portion of his claim), walked into the office of the St. Anthony Express, which had been established in the east side settlement in May, 1851, and handed George D. Bowman, the editor, the following communication: "The name I propose, Minnehapolis, is derived from Minnehaha, falling water, with the Greek affix, polis, a city—thus meaning 'Falling Water City,' or 'City of the Falls.' You perceive I spell it with an h, which is to be silent in the pronunciation. The name has been very favorably received by many of the inhabitants to whom it has been proposed. Until some other name is decided upon, we intend to call ourselves 'Minnehapolis.' "

The proposed name was enthusiastically endorsed by the editor and not long afterward, both at a popular meeting and a session of the county commissioners, declarations were made in its favor. The county board officially substituted for "Albion," which had





WASHINGTON AVENUE NORTH FROM SECOND AVENUE SOUTH, MINNEAPOLIS  
Hotel Nicolle foundation at right. First Avenue South, and Nicollet Avenue on left, 1857







been tentatively adopted, the name Minneapolis, concluding that as the h was to be silent in pronunciation it might as well be stricken out altogether.

#### MINNEAPOLIS PLATTED

Charles W. Christmas was employed by John H. Stevens, in the spring of 1854, to lay out a town covering about two-thirds of his claim. It was not long until additions were made to the Stevens plat and the town extended from Bassett's Creek to Tenth Avenue South. Mr. Christmas himself had an extensive claim north of Bassett's Creek, and the settlement which formed in that locality was originally known as North Minneapolis.

#### ACTS OF INCORPORATION

The City of St. Anthony was incorporated by act of the Legislature approved by Governor Gorman on March 3, 1855. Under the provisions of its charter the first city election was held on the 2d of April following and resulted in the choice of the following: Henry T. Welles, mayor; John Orth and Benjamin N. Spencer, aldermen from the First Ward; Edwin Lippincott and Daniel Stanchfield, Second Ward; Caleb D. Dorr and Robert W. Cummings, Third Ward. Afterward, at the first meeting of the council, W. F. Brawley was elected clerk; Ira Kingsley, treasurer; E. L. Hall, attorney; Benjamin Brown, marshal; Lardner Bostwick, justice of the peace; and E. B. Nash, collector.

On February 25, 1856, the northern portion of Ramsey County embracing the City of St. Anthony was disannexed and added to Hennepin County, thus uniting that municipality to Minneapolis. Five days later Governor Gorman approved the act extending the bounds of Hennepin County and sanctioned another measure by which the Town of Minneapolis was incorporated. The limits of the new corporation were thus defined: "Beginning at a point on the Mississippi River where the line between sections 10 and 15 intersects said river; thence west on said line between sections 10 and 15 to the northwest corner of section 15; thence south on the section line to the southwest corner of section 27; thence east on the south line of sections 27, 26 and 25 to the Mississippi River; thence up said river to the place of beginning."

By the act of incorporation the town was divided into four wards, from each of which was to be elected a trustee, the board



to have as its presiding officer a justice of the peace. The first meeting of the Board of Trustees was not held until July 20, 1858. Henry T. Welles, who had served as the first mayor of St. Anthony and had moved to the west side, was president of the board. His successors were Cyrus Beede and S. H. Mattison. In 1862 the Board of Trustees was abolished by legislative act and the local government was merged with that of the township. This, however, was not satisfactory, especially as St. Anthony was a municipality.

By an act of the Legislature approved on March 2, 1866, Minneapolis was incorporated as a city. Although the City of St. Anthony came within the corporate boundaries described in the act, it was allowed to retain its separate corporate existence as a local government. The arrangement was so unsatisfactory that no election for city officers was held in April, 1866, under the new charter, and the act of incorporation did not become effective.

On February 6, 1867, another act was approved to incorporate the City of Minneapolis, St. Anthony being omitted from its provisions. As thus established, the boundaries included an area of approximately nine square miles, all on the west side of the river. The elective officers, first chosen on February 19, 1867, comprised a mayor and three councilmen from each of the four wards. After the first election one alderman was to be elected from each ward annually. Dorilus Morrison was elected mayor. He was a native of Maine and was connected with the lumber industry before he came to St. Anthony in 1854. He served two terms as mayor and after St. Anthony and Minneapolis were consolidated became prominently identified with the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad and the founding of the Minneapolis Harvester Company. As one of the founders of the park system and the public library and an enthusiastic promoter of broad municipal interests he was widely known.

#### CONSOLIDATION

The act uniting the two cities of St. Anthony and Minneapolis was approved by the governor on February 28, 1872, and the first election under the new charter was held on the 2d of the following April. Those elected were as follows: Eugene M. Wilson, mayor; W. P. Ankeny, Isaac Atwater, Joel B. Bassett, Baldwin Brown, Leonard Day, Richard Fewer, Samuel C. Gale, M. W. Glenn, C.





MINNEAPOLIS IN 1867, FROM THE WINSLOW HOUSE







M. Hardenbergh, Nathan B. Hill, Edward Murphy, John Orth, O. A. Pray, A. M. Reid, Peter Rausen, G. T. Townsend, T. J. Tuttle and John Van der Horck, aldermen. A week later (April 9, 1872) the council met and organized by electing A. M. Reid president, and Thomas H. Williams, Clerk.

Mayor Wilson was a native of Virginia. Soon after being admitted to the bar in that state he located at Winona, Minn. In 1857 he was appointed United States district attorney and held that office until Minnesota was admitted into the Union. He participated in the Sioux war as a captain in the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers. In 1868 Mr. Wilson was elected to Congress and served one term as a representative of the Second District. After serving two terms as mayor, in 1872 and 1874, he represented Hennepin County in the State Senate for two sessions. His health failed during his last term and he died at Nassau, Bahama Islands, in April, 1890.

#### CHARTER LEGISLATION

The consolidating act of 1872 was so imperfect that amendments to it soon became necessary. In 1881 the charter was completely revised, but the growth of the city, both in territory and modern requirements, demanded still further changes. In 1892, the people adopted an amendment to the state constitution designed to prevent legislative "tinkering" with municipal charters. Three years later the Legislature submitted to the voters another constitutional amendment authorizing cities and villages to adopt or amend their own charters as occasion might require. This proposed amendment was adopted by the voters in 1896 and re-adopted, with a few slight changes in 1898.

The efforts of those interested in the municipal welfare of Minneapolis through the inauguration of the "home rule" principle, were quite discouraging during the period from 1898 to 1913. In 1898, 1900 and 1913 the people rejected charters of that nature, after which, for several years, the friends of home rule were quiescent.

At the beginning of the year 1920 sixty-one cities in Minnesota were operating under home rule charters. In the spring of that year a new charter commission of fifteen members was appointed in Minneapolis to serve for four years. In its organization Rev. Marion D. Shutter was elected president. Previous commissions



had tried to frame an entirely new charter. The commission of 1920 merely codified the laws then in force relating to Minneapolis, retaining the good provisions of such laws and eliminating the weak and obsolete ones. The charter was submitted to the voters at the general election in November, 1920, and was adopted by a vote of 90,888 to 28,838.

Under the provisions of the new charter the functions of the city government are vested in a mayor, who is elected biennially; two councilmen from each ward, elected for four years; a board of finance, a board of education and a board of park commissioners; a library board, which regulates the public library and its branches; a board of public welfare, which has the power to make regulations affecting health and sanitation and to establish quarantines against contagious diseases; a city planning commission to oversee and approve the platting of additions to the city; and the civil service commission, which controls the appointment and removal of all city employes except such as are exempted by the charter.

Any proposed amendment to the charter must be submitted to the commission of fifteen by at least 5 per cent of the qualified voters of the city as shown by the returns of the last general election. That done, the commission and the city council are obliged to submit the proposed amendment to the voters for their action upon it. It was also provided that no amendment should become effective unless it received three-fifths of the total vote cast at the election.

#### LIST OF MAYORS

The mayors of St. Anthony and Minneapolis before they were consolidated into one municipality in 1872 were as follows:

St. Anthony—Henry T. Welles, 1855; Alvaren Allen, 1856; William W. Wales, 1857; Orrin Curtis, 1858 (two terms); R. B. Graves, 1860; Orlando C. Merriman, 1861 (two terms); Edwin S. Brown, 1863; Orlando C. Merriman, 1864; William W. Wales, 1865; Orlando C. Merriman, 1866-67; Winthrop Young, 1868; William W. McNair, 1869 (two terms); Edwin S. Brown, 1871.

Minneapolis—Dorilus Morrison, 1867; Hugh G. Harrison, 1868; Dorilus Morrison, 1869; Eli B. Ames, 1870-71.

After the Consolidation—Eugene M. Wilson, 1872; George A. Brackett, 1873; Eugene M. Wilson, 1874; Orlando C. Merriman,



1875; Dr. A. A. Ames, 1876; John De Laittre, 1877; A. C. Rand, 1878 (four terms); Dr. A. A. Ames, 1882 (two terms); George A. Pillsbury, 1884 (two terms); Dr. A. A. Ames, 1886-87; (since 1888 municipal elections have been held biennially instead of annually); E. C. Babb, 1888; Philip B. Winston, 1890; William H. Eustis, 1892; Robert Pratt, 1894 (two terms); James Gray, 1898; Dr. A. A. Ames, 1900; James C. Haynes, 1902; David P. Jones, 1904; James C. Haynes, 1906 (reelected in 1908 and 1910); Wallace G. Nye, 1912 (reelected in 1914); Thomas Van Lear, 1916; J. E. Meyers, 1918. Under the charter adopted in 1920 the date of the municipal election was changed from the Tuesday after the first Monday in November, in the even numbered years, to the second Monday in June of the odd numbered years. The officers elected in November, 1918, held over until June, 1921, when George E. Leach was elected the first mayor under the new charter.

#### POPULATION BY DECADES

The Federal census from 1860 to 1920, inclusive, shows the population of Minneapolis to have been as follows: 1860, 5,882; 1870, 18,080; 1880, 46,887; 1890, 164,738; 1900, 202,718; 1910, 301,408; 1920, 380,582. The estimated population in 1922 was 400,970.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT

A fire company, an old-fashioned "bucket brigade," was organized at St. Anthony in 1851. A more complete organization was that effected under the name of Cataract Engine Company, in December, 1854. It had hook and ladder equipment and its members were uniformed. A special hook and ladder company was formed on the west side in 1856, and St. Anthony also organized one, two years later, as well as another engine company. These early companies were more social than working organizations.

Minneapolis, with its expanding industries, especially its saw-mills, was more alive to the necessity of securing fire protection than was St. Anthony. Until 1865, however, the west sides largely depended upon the hand engine companies of St. Anthony for protection. In that year the Millers' Fire Association was



organized by the millers of Minneapolis and their employees, with Mr. Brackett as chief.

Under the city charter the council appointed a special committee to promote the organization of a volunteer fire department. The efforts of its members met with such an enthusiastic reception that more than 100 citizens responded to the call for volunteers. In January, 1868, a meeting was held at Pence Opera House, and three companies were organized—Hose Company No. 1, Mutual Hose Company No. 2 and Minneapolis Hook and Ladder Company No. 1. Later its members elected George A. Brackett chief. On September 24, 1868, the Minneapolis Fire Department gave its first parade as guests of the St. Anthony Department. When the two cities were consolidated in 1872 the fire departments were allowed to remain as separate institutions. In the fall of the year named, W. M. Brackett was chosen chief of the West Division and Baldwin Brown, of the East Division.

In July, 1879, the volunteer fire departments of St. Anthony and Minneapolis formally disbanded and turned over their equipment to the new paid department of the city. The 304 volunteer members were replaced by fifty-nine paid officers and men. The equipment turned over by the volunteer to the paid department consisted of two steam fire engines, five hose carts, carriages, a one-horse hose cart, a hook and ladder truck, a chemical truck, twenty horses and 10,000 feet of hose. W. M. Brackett was chosen the first chief of the paid fire department. Year by year the department developed in strength of personnel and completeness of equipment. Today it comprises more than thirty officials and five hundred men, with twenty-eight engine houses and 1,000 alarm boxes. The equipment includes modern automobile steam engines, hose wagons, chemical tanks and pumps, hook and ladder trucks, automobiles for the use of the chiefs and marshals, a repair shop and other properties valued at more than \$1,000,000.

#### POLICE FORCE

The lot of offenders against the laws of St. Anthony and Minneapolis was not a happy one. The little wooden jail of planks built on the east side of the river served its purpose until St. Anthony was absorbed by Hennepin County and a courthouse erected on the west side of the river (1856-57). Then its offenders, as well as those of the Town of Minneapolis, were confined in the



basement of the new courthouse. Their quarters were damp and cramped, but an improvement over those afforded by the St. Anthony jail. A substantial stone jail was erected in 1866-67.

The police force of the two corporations before they were united was not overworked. From the incorporation of St. Anthony in 1855 to the consolidation with Minneapolis in 1872 the only police officer on the east side of the river was the city marshal. Upon the incorporation of Minneapolis in 1867 a police force was organized on the west side of the river with Henry H. Brackett as chief and six patrolmen. When the cities were united George C. Kent was appointed chief.

In 1887, by an act of the Legislature, the police department was placed under the control of a board of police commissioners appointed by the city council. Three years later, however, the board was abolished and the control of the department restored to the mayor. At the close of 1922 the force comprised a membership of about 400, with the customary officers.

#### PUBLIC UTILITIES

Waterworks—Soon after Minneapolis was incorporated in 1867 a proposition to establish a system of waterworks came before the council. In June, a committee appointed by that body contracted with the Holly Manufacturing Company of Lockport, N. Y., for two rotary pumps. Previously, the people of St. Anthony and Minneapolis had depended for their supply upon the Mississippi River and various springs and wells. The pumps were duly installed by John Furness, and the first water main in Minneapolis was laid from the banks of the Mississippi, where they were located, to Washington Avenue in Sixth Avenue South. The first pumps and the riveted sheet iron water pipes were rank failures, and the pioneer system was virtually reconstructed. The first water connection for private use made in the city was for the Nicollet Hotel, at the corner of Washington and Hennepin avenues.

The actual foundation of the Minneapolis water system was laid with the organization of the first Board of Water Commissioners in 1881. Its members were A. C. Rand, mayor; W. M. Brackett, O. C. Merriman, Jacob Stone and James Waters. S. L. Blodgett, formerly connected with the Milwaukee water works, was the first expert hydraulic engineer who entered the service



of the city and he it was who selected the present Columbia Heights reservoir location as being the highest point of land dominating the city. He also recommended the removal of the pumping plants to a point above the city. Camden Station No. 3 was the result. The most important move made to improve the system was the change from the direct pumping to the reservoir system. In 1897, after the plant at the falls, which then comprised seven pumps, had been discarded, the water was let into the reservoirs at Camden Place and Columbia Heights. In connection with the latter, in 1913 a large purification and filtration plant was erected and from that point the water flows by gravity through two distributing mains to the entire city system. In 1922 the system embraced more than 650 miles of pipe, and the entire value of all the property included in it was more than \$14,000,000.

Gas Company—The introduction of gas in Minneapolis dates from the organization of Minneapolis Gas Light Company in 1870. Among its founders was Dorilus Morrison, then mayor of the city. When the company was organized, a few miles of wooden mains carried the gas to a limited number of homes and business houses. Before the coming of electricity to Minneapolis a dozen years afterward, the use of gas was perhaps second to water as a private necessity and a public utility.

Electric Light and Power—In 1882 the Minnesota Electric Light and Motive Power Company was granted a franchise to furnish the city with light, heat and power, but the Minnesota Brush Electric Company, its successor, erected the first generating plant in Minneapolis during that year. The prominent feature of the city lighting system in the early days was a steel tower 275 feet high carrying eight lamps. The Edison Electric Light and Power Company was organized in 1888 and in 1893 all the local electric interests were consolidated under the name of the Minneapolis General Electric Company. The details of electrical development in the city cannot be traced, but it is enough to say that the latter organization, which has been consolidated with the Northern States Power Company, has made Minneapolis a large center of electric light and power.

Street Railway—Since 1875 the transportation facilities of the city have been steadily growing in extent and convenience. The horse street cars were replaced by electric cars in December,





THE FIRST BRIDGE THAT SPANNED THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER ANYWHERE  
Built at Minneapolis, largely by home capital, in 1855







1889, the first of the new order being operated on Fourth Avenue. By the fall of 1892 the work of electrifying the street railways had been practically completed, and in 1898 the Minneapolis Street Railway Company established its own car shops on Snelling Avenue, St. Paul. Largely through the persistency and ability of the late Thomas Lowry was laid the foundation of the present street railway system which covers more than 222 miles of trackage. Linked as it is with the St. Paul, Minnetonka, Stillwater and other suburban lines, the entire street railway system in the Twin Cities and suburbs now has 471 miles of tracks as against two in 1875.

Telegraph and Telephone—Telegraph service in Minneapolis was inaugurated by the Northwestern Telegraph Company which first opened a local office on Bridge Square in 1865. The Western Union came later. In 1886 the North American Telegraph Company was organized, largely through the energy and influence of Charles M. Loring. The telephone was introduced in 1877 by a private line between the offices of the Northwestern Telegraph Company and the old city hall. The following year the Northwestern Telephone Company was organized and within a few months 700 telephones were installed. At the close of the year 1922, the seventeen Minneapolis exchanges reported 101,853 telephones, including local and long distance.

#### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS

It is claimed that the first suspension bridge to be built across the Mississippi River was that authorized by the Legislature in February, 1852. At that time a charter for its construction and operation was granted to Dr. Alfred E. Ames, Isaac Atwater, Henry M. Rice, Franklin Steele, John H. Stevens and others, and work upon the project was commenced in May, 1854, under the supervision of Thomas M. Griffith. On January 23, 1855, the bridge was opened for traffic with a grand celebration and a procession a mile long. Dr. John H. Murphy was grand marshal of the procession, which left the St. Charles Hotel in St. Anthony, moved across the bridge (which spanned the river in a single arch) to Minneapolis, paraded the principal streets of the west side town and returned to the St. Charles, where a banquet was served. It was a toll bridge until 1870, when it was purchased by the City of St. Anthony and made a free bridge. A second and heavier



suspension bridge was erected some years afterward, which, in turn, was replaced by the great steel arch bridge in 1890.

Until 1880 wooden sidewalks were about the only kind to be seen. In the business district there were small patches of brick or stone sidewalk, laid by merchants. In the '80s cement came into use and at the close of the year 1922 there were over fifteen hundred miles of cement sidewalk.

A town meeting in 1865 voted to grade Hennepin and Nicollet avenues from the suspension bridge to Washington Avenue. This seems to have been the first attempt at street improvement. Paved streets did not make their appearance until about 1883. During the next fifteen years about twenty-five miles of street were paved with cedar and granite blocks. On December 31, 1922, the city had 882 miles of streets, of which 222 miles were paved.

The first sewer—in Washington Avenue—was ordered on June 23, 1869. Work was not commenced on it, however, until in June, 1871. From this small beginning the system gradually developed. In 1922 the city had 470 miles of sewer, connecting with all the principal business and residence streets.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS

The first Hennepin County courthouse was completed in 1857. A new county jail was erected in 1866-67, and the old city hall was completed in 1873. These were the only public buildings of consequence until the first Federal building was erected in 1889. The postoffice remained in the old city hall for a decade after the consolidation. From 1882 until the old Federal building was completed in 1889, postal matters were conducted in rented quarters. After three years of building operations the four-story sandstone structure at First Avenue South, between Second and Third streets, was completed. The Federal building was occupied by the postoffice, United States courts, custom house and signal and railway mail services. In 1907 the entire square bounded by Washington Avenue, Second Street and Second and Third avenues South was purchased by the Government. The structure of today, which was first occupied in January, 1915, is devoted entirely to postal business.

In 1906 was completed the magnificent granite structure which covers the block bounded by Third and Fourth avenues South and Fourth and Fifth streets and which provides for the various



official activities of the city and county. The site was acquired and the building constructed by the Board of Courthouse and City Hall Commissioners, which was created in the spring of 1887. The entire amount expended was over \$3,550,000, nearly equally divided between the city and county. When completed the building was turned over to the Municipal Building Commission, which still supervises its affairs. It is known as the Municipal Building, its eastern half being devoted to the county offices and the western to those of the city. The structure surrounds an open court 130 feet square, is five stories in height and built of red granite. The most striking architectural feature of the exterior is the main tower on Fourth Street, which rises 345 feet from the sidewalk to the base of the flagstaff.

The first buildings of any consequence in Minneapolis were erected on Bridge Street, as the lower portions of Hennepin and Nicollet avenues were called. Later, Bridge Square, which corresponded roughly to the Gateway locality, was the commercial and civic center of Minneapolis. The Pence Opera House, at Hennepin and Second, housed the city officials before 1873; and it was part of the square, as well as the hay and wood market. The last named was also known as the City Market. It was established in 1876, but was the means of so congesting the downtown district that it was discontinued. Fronting the Bridge Square, at Washington and Hennepin avenues, was also the old Nicollet House, which is now (1924) being replaced by a modern hostelry of the same name. The old Nicollet House bore the same relation to Minneapolis as did the Winslow House, erected two years earlier, to the people of St. Anthony. In 1887 the old Winslow House, which had been used for various public purposes, was razed to make room for the Minneapolis Industrial Exposition Building, which, after it had served its purpose, was converted into a modern business house.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

In June, 1849, Miss Electus Backus opened the first school for white children in St. Anthony and not long afterward a Professor Lee established a private academy. The public schools originated in the division of St. Anthony into two districts in 1850. In February, 1851, Governor Ramsey approved the act of the Legislature locating the University of Minnesota at or near the Falls of



St. Anthony, and in November of that year Rev. E. W. Merrill opened its primary department in a two-story frame building near the intersection of the present Central and University avenues.

On the west side of the river the first school, a private one, was opened by Miss Mary Schofield in the old Government log building in 1851. In December of the following year the first public school was established in a small house erected by Anson Northrup near the corner of Third Avenue South and Second Street. The school district included all of Hennepin County. The west side village grew so rapidly that in the fall of 1855 its leading citizens petitioned the Legislature to authorize the trustees of the school district to raise a fund, not to exceed \$10,000, for the erection of a suitable schoolhouse. An act of the Legislature to that effect was approved in May, 1856, and in June, 1858, the well known Union school was opened on Third Avenue between Fourth and Fifth streets. It occupied half of the block and was the commencement of the system of public schools in Minneapolis. The building was destroyed by fire in the summer of 1864. In 1865-67 the Union was replaced by the larger Washington school, and other smaller buildings were projected. For over twenty years the Washington institution was the best known of the public schools of Minneapolis. Its site was sold in 1888 to accommodate the courthouse and city hall.

The present public school system of Minneapolis originated in the creation of the Board of Education of the city by an act of the Legislature passed in 1878. Thereby the school districts on opposite sides of the river were consolidated, and in April the seven directors composing the board were elected. They were A. C. Austin, Samuel C. Gale, George Hulm, Dorilus Morrison, Sven Oftedal, Charles Simpson and Winthrop Young.

Prof. George B. Stone, first principal of the Union school, was the first superintendent. Prof. O. V. Tousley was principal of the high school previous to his service as superintendent in 1871-86. Dr. John E. Bradley was at the head of the system for the succeeding six years. Dr. Charles M. Jordan, who succeeded Doctor Bradley, was superintendent of the public schools of Minneapolis for twenty-two years.

In 1922 there were twelve high schools and eighty-two grade schools within the Minneapolis system. In round numbers the



value of the city's school property in that year was \$15,000,000. Since the graduation of the first class of six in 1870, the Minneapolis high schools have graduated 9,440 boys and 14,685 girls, a total of 24,125.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY

The Minneapolis Public Library has been a strong factor in the education of all classes of people for a period of more than sixty years. Nothing substantial in the way of a library was effected until 1860, when the Minneapolis Athenaeum was incorporated to encourage such a project. Edwin S. Jones was elected president of the organization, which before the close of the year had a library of 450 volumes. In 1870 Kirby Spencer, a dentist of the city, who had become interested in the work of the Athenaeum, deeded some real estate to the institution, the income of which was to be used for the purchase of books on "every subject except theology." The lots thus deeded were on Washington Avenue near Third Street, and eventually brought the library a large income. In the vestibule of the massive building now occupied by the Public Library is a bronze tablet bearing testimony to the generosity of Kirby Spencer as a large factor in the foundation of the institution. In 1885 a library board was created by act of the Legislature, which also authorized the levy of a half-mill tax for the support of the library. The first president of the board was Thomas B. Walker. In 1886 the site at the corner of Hennepin Avenue and Tenth Street was purchased, and the completed library building at that location was thrown open to the public in December, 1889. At that time the Athenaeum collection numbered 20,740 volumes and the library board had purchased 8,900. An additional wing to the original building was completed in 1908. The cost of the original building was \$334,000, including the furnishings, and the cost of the new wing was \$60,000.

Besides the central library various branches have been opened. The first branch was established in 1890. There are now seventeen branches in various parts of the city, besides classroom libraries in twenty-five schools, thirteen delivery and deposit stations, and forty stations in factories, stores and fire department houses. Since 1915 the privileges of the library have been extended to all the citizens of Hennepin County. Thomas Hale Williams was librarian from 1859 to 1880. Prof. R. E. Laing then



served to 1884, when he was succeeded by Herbert Putnam. In 1892 Dr. James K. Hosmer was appointed and served until 1904. Miss Gratia Countryman, who has been identified with the library almost from the beginning, has been librarian since 1904.

#### COMMERCIAL, FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL

Roswell P. Russell, William R. and Joseph M. Marshall and John H. Stevens & Company were the first merchants in St. Anthony. Thomas Chambers opened the first store on the west side in October, 1853. He had been employed as a clerk by Rufus P. Upton, who had bought out the Marshall Brothers two years before.

At the close of the year 1854 there were nine stores in Minneapolis and about thirty in St. Anthony. The prominent retailers at this time were: W. D. Babbitt, D. Baldwin & Son, Chambers & Hedderly, Kelly Brothers, James A. and John G. Lennon, J. R. McFarland, Dorilus Morrison, and J. P. Wilson & Company. The big department stores did not make their appearance until about 1873. G. W. Hale & Company led in the movement.

Several of the early merchants advertised themselves as "wholesale and retail dealers." Their "wholesale" trade consisted chiefly in supplying the outlying trading posts with trinkets, bright colored cloth, hatchets and such merchandise to exchange with the Indians for their furs. Kelly Brothers, John S. Pillsbury, and Dunham & Hamlin were the first to do a real jobbing business.

After the Fort Snelling military reservation was thrown open to preemption and settlement, immigration turned toward that section. The village on the west side of the river showed a quick expansion in trade and the merchants and tradesmen demanded banking facilities. Richard Martin and Sumner W. Farnham opened banks in St. Anthony in 1854. In 1855 Snyder & McFarlane and Curtis H. Pettit established banks in Minneapolis and in the following year Richard J. Mendenhall settled on the west side and, in partnership with Cyrus Beede, opened a bank opposite the site of the old city hall. In 1862 Mr. Mendenhall associated himself with Rufus J. Baldwin in the operation of the State Bank of Minnesota which had been moved from Austin. It opened its doors in Minneapolis on January 1, 1863, and was



afterward merged with the State National Bank, of which Mr. Mendenhall was president until 1871.

The First National Bank was the outgrowth of a private and a state bank conducted by Jacob K. and Henry G. Sidle. In June, 1865, it opened its doors as the first local bank to be organized under the national banking laws. The Sidle brothers and Henry K., a son of Henry G., were identified with the First National Bank for many years. Its capital has increased from \$50,000 in 1865 to \$5,000,000 in 1923. In 1915 the First National Bank combined with the Soo Line to erect a mammoth building of nineteen stories at the corner of Fifth Street South and Marquette Avenue. It was completed at a cost of \$1,750,000 and in 1923 the two interested parties commenced the erection of an annex to cost \$400,000.

Thomas A. Harrison, Hugh G. Harrison and William Harrison were among the prominent bankers, lumbermen and capitalists of Minneapolis for many years. They were largely interested in the First National and in 1877 founded the Security Bank.

The Northwestern National Bank was established in 1872 and during its earlier years was under the presidency of Dorilus Morrison and Henry T. Welles. It now has a capital of \$1,000,000. A handsome new building was erected in 1922-23. Both the First and the Northwestern have absorbed numerous smaller and older banks in the course of their expansion.

The Hennepin County Savings Bank was founded, in 1870, under the state law with Edwin S. Jones as president. In December, 1922, its deposits had reached \$9,635,000. Its building stands at the corner of Marquette Avenue and Fourth Street.

Since its incorporation in 1874, the Farmers and Mechanics Savings Bank has encouraged thrift among the industrial classes. Clinton Morrison, a son of Dorilus and a manager of his father's large lumber interests, was long president of the bank. In 1922 its deposits amounted to over \$39,000,000. The bank building is located on Fourth Street South.

The Minneapolis Clearing House Association was organized in 1881. Its first year's clearings amounted to \$19,487,000; those of 1922 to \$3,369,000,000.

In addition to the forty banks in Minneapolis, there are seventy-five investment companies, the primary purpose of which is to deal in securities. Prominent among the institutions of this



class are the Wells-Dickey Company, established in 1878, and the Drake-Ballard Company, founded in 1880.

Among the older business houses still in existence are the hardware store of Janney, Semple, Hill & Company on Marquette Avenue and First Street, which was founded by John S. Pillsbury in 1855; the Williams Hardware Company, with a large plant on Second Avenue South and the business of which was established by Curtis H. Pettit in 1861; the Minneapolis Drug Company, the result of half a dozen absorptions and consolidations, but founded in 1869 by George R. Lyman and occupying a large structure at Third Street and First Avenue North; the dry goods jobbing house of Wyman, Partridge & Company, located at Fourth Street and First Avenue North and originating in the small business established by Wyman & Mullin in 1874; the department store of L. S. Donaldson Company occupying nearly the entire block bounded by Sixth and Seventh streets and Nicollet and Marquette avenues, the original business of which was founded by William and Lawrence S. Donaldson in the early '80s.

The lumber and flour milling industries built up Minneapolis, which city has never been displaced as their acknowledged center in the state. The rise and fall of one, and the establishment and progress of the other, have been traced in the chapter on manufactures covering Minnesota as a whole. The rise and fall of the lumber industry of Minneapolis covers the period from 1870 to 1915. (See chapter on Manufacturing.) In 1921 the last of the Minneapolis sawmills was wrecked by the Webster Lumber Company. Although the buzz of the great mills in the territory formerly tributary to the city has ceased, Minneapolis has steadily grown as a distributing point. Like other large cities, its manufactures of which lumber is the raw material have rapidly increased both in number and variety, so that in 1923 there were about 250 dealers and manufacturers.

Since the year 1885 the Minneapolis Chamber of Commerce has preserved complete statistics showing the output of the city flour mills. The figures may be found in Chapter XXIII. At the beginning of 1922, although but two mills had been added to the list during thirty years, the aggregate daily capacity had more than doubled since 1892.

The city is said to be the largest center in the world for the manufacture of flaxseed products, particularly linseed oil. Al-



though only half a dozen mills are engaged in this manufacture the value of their output is more than \$22,000,000, making it second of the Minneapolis industries.

The grain trade of Minneapolis developed into commercial importance in the late '60s and early '70s, after the railroads brought the farmers into closer touch with the local market. Since the first elevator was built in 1867, the local storage capacity for grain has so expanded that now it exceeds that of any other city in the world. Minneapolis has now sixty-five elevators with a total storage capacity of over 55,000,000 bushels. The water power created by the Falls of St. Anthony is still a great industrial asset of Minneapolis, but it required engineering and legislative efforts of more than half a century before the Government dam and lock were completed near the mouth of Minnehaha Creek and the river raised sufficiently to overcome the rapids below the falls. Minneapolis thereby became the head of navigation on the Mississippi. Nearly all the mills in Minneapolis are now provided with steam power for use during low water, or when repairs of the canals or sluiceways make it necessary to shut off the supply. But the greatest utilization of the water power for a number of years past has been in the generation of electricity to operate the street railways of the Twin Cities.

#### PARKS AND PLAYGROUNDS

As early as 1857 Edward Murphy had fenced a tract between Twenty-second and Twenty-third avenues, which he had donated for public purposes, and planted trees around it. It is now known as Murphy Square, and is the pioneer park of Minneapolis. Various tracts were offered to the town and city of Minneapolis for park purposes from 1865 to 1883, but the only ones which really materialized were Hawthorne Park (afterward Wilson Park), and Franklin Steele Square between Sixteenth and Seventeenth streets. In these early days of park matters Charles M. Loring, Col. William S. King, George A. Brackett, R. J. Mendenhall and Edward Murphy were among the most enthusiastic and persistent advocates of such improvements. In 1880, through the influence of Mr. Loring, a city forester was appointed.

The first park act, approved on April 3, 1883, was ratified by a popular vote of 5,327 to 3,922. The first park commissioners were Charles M. Loring, Dorilus Morrison, John S. Pillsbury,



Eugene W. Wilson, Samuel H. Chute, John C. Oswald, William W. Eastman, George A. Brackett, Judson A. Cross, Daniel Bassett, A. C. Austin and Andrew C. Haugan. The board called to its aid the advice of Prof. H. W. S. Cleveland, of Chicago, a landscape architect of high reputation. In the summer of 1883, after an examination of the city's topography and a consideration of present needs and future requirements he laid before the board his "Suggestions for a System of Parks and Parkways for the City of Minneapolis."

To carry out the recommendations of Professor Cleveland, the board took the necessary steps to establish four parks, viz: Central (now Loring) Park, of a little over thirty acres; Farview, twenty-one acres; Logan, ten acres; Riverside, forty-two acres. That was only the beginning. The work thus commenced in 1883 has gone steadily forward, until at the close of the year 1922 the city had over one hundred parks—large and small—aggregating 4,020 acres, of which 1,211 acres were water, with fifty-six miles of connecting boulevards. Minneapolis claims to have the largest park area, in proportion to population, of any city in the United States.

The first playgrounds under the supervision of the Board of Park Commissioners and the Board of Education, were opened in June, 1920. Two years later there were twenty-three public playgrounds, nine athletic fields, four bathing beaches and one community center under the direction of the park board. The school board supervised twelve playgrounds, two swimming pools and five athletic fields. These places of amusement attracted a total of over seven hundred thousand children in 1922.

#### CHURCHES

At the close of the year 1922 there were 280 church organizations in the City of Minneapolis, the chief sects being represented as follows: Lutherans, 75; Methodists, 33; Roman Catholics, 29; Baptists, 24; Presbyterians, 22; Congregationalists, 20, and Episcopalians, 18.

Father Louis Hennepin named the Falls in honor of St. Anthony of Padua, and the first Catholic Church in Minneapolis was named for the same patron saint. About 1833 Father Ravoux, then stationed at Mendota, purchased for a mission a small tract



of ground which included the site of the present church of St. Anthony of Padua at Main Street and Ninth Avenue Northeast.

In October, 1868, Bishop Grace appointed Rev. James McGolrick to the pastorate of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, the first Catholic congregation west of the river. This was the origin of the Pro-Cathedral parish of St. Mary. The cornerstone of the pro-cathedral, at Sixteenth Street and Hennepin Avenue, was laid in May, 1908, and the magnificent white granite church was completed in 1914 at a cost of \$850,000.

The First Methodist Church of St. Anthony was organized in July, 1849. In 1855 the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church was established. In 1891, when the building was erected at Grant Street and First Avenue South, the name of the church was changed to Wesley Methodist. The first Methodist Church organized by the Germans was founded in 1870. The Foss Methodist Church, organized about the same time, was originally known as the Washington Avenue Church. The Hennepin Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church was established in November, 1875, and in 1916 its home became the imposing edifice then completed at Groveland and Lyndale avenues. The cost of the structure, with furnishings, was about \$465,000.

The First Baptist Church of St. Anthony was organized in July, 1850. Its name was changed in 1879 to the Olivet Baptist Church of Minneapolis. The building now occupied is at Fourth Street and Thirteenth Avenue Southeast. What is known as the First Baptist Church of Minneapolis was organized in 1853, and has occupied its house of worship at the corner of Tenth Street and Harmon Place since 1886. In 1923, however, it was so remodeled as to become substantially a new structure. The First Baptist is the mother of all the organizations of its faith on the west side of the river.

The first services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in what is now Minneapolis were held at St. Anthony, in 1849, by the Fort Snelling chaplain. In the fall of 1850 a house of worship was erected at Second Street and Second Avenue Northeast to accommodate the parishioners of Holy Trinity Church. A stone building was erected at Fourth Street and Fourth Avenue Southeast in 1878. It has since been greatly enlarged and improved to meet the demands of church growth.

In 1856 Rev. David B. Knickerbacker came to Minneapolis,



a recent graduate of an eastern theological college. He became rector of Gethsemane parish on the west side, and continued as such until 1883. In that year he was consecrated bishop of Indiana and removed to Indianapolis. The Gethsemane Church, the pioneer of the Episcopal edifices on the west side of the river, is at the corner of Ninth Street and Fourth Avenue South.

St. Mark's parish was organized in 1868 from a mission which had been established about a decade previously. It was made the cathedral parish in 1903. On Ascension Day, May 13, 1920, the fine cathedral on the corner of Hennepin and Oak Grove avenues was consecrated. Wells Memorial House, established in 1908 by St. Mark's Parish and named in honor of the late Dr. Thomas B. Wells, is one of the leading social settlements of the Northwest. St. Andrew's, St. Paul's and other Episcopal churches have been organized from the membership of St. Mark's parish.

The First Congregational Church of Minneapolis was organized in November, 1851. It was then known as the First Congregational Church of St. Anthony. The edifice now occupied is at Fifth Street and Eighth Avenue Southeast.

Plymouth Congregational Church, the first of that denomination on the west side of the river, was founded in April, 1857. The society has occupied several houses of worship, its present building of granite having been dedicated in 1909. It stands on Groveland Avenue between La Salle and Nicollet avenues. Park Avenue and Pilgrim Congregational churches were both outgrowths of Plymouth, the mother of the west side organizations of this denomination.

Trinity Church was the first of the Lutheran societies of Minneapolis and occupied the field alone for about a decade. It was founded in 1856 and its present house of worship is located at Nineteenth Street and Thirteenth Avenue South. In 1866 a Swedish congregation was organized under the name of Augustana Church. This church is the mother of several other Swedish congregations. It worships at the corner of Seventh Street and Thirteenth Avenue South. The German and Norwegian Lutheran churches were afterward organized.

Minneapolis has six churches of the Swedish Mission Covenant of America, commonly called the Swedish Mission churches. The Swedish Mission Tabernacle, at Seventh Street and Eighth Avenue South, was erected in 1885 at a cost of \$50,000, and has



since been remodeled and enlarged. It has a seating capacity of 2,800, being one of the largest auditoriums in the city. At the time it was built a parsonage was erected on the lot adjoining at a cost of \$6,000.

The establishment of the early Presbyterian missions at Fort Snelling and elsewhere have already been mentioned. The First Presbyterian Church of Minneapolis was founded in May, 1853, and in about a year a small house of worship was erected at Fifth Street and Sixth Avenue South. Several buildings preceded the completion of the house now occupied in 1889. It is located at the corner of Portland Avenue and East Nineteenth Street.

Westminster Presbyterian Church was organized in 1857 and was incorporated in the following year. The second house of worship, an imposing edifice for the times, was destroyed by fire in 1895, and the present building at Twelfth Street and Nicollet Avenue was completed three years later.

Among the oldest and most prominent of those which are numerically in the minority is the Church of the Redeemer of the Universalist faith. Services representative of that belief were first held in 1855, but the original society disbanded. W. D. Washburn and Dorilus Morrison were leading members of the second society, which was organized in 1859. From this organization was developed the Church of the Redeemer. Its present house of worship, at Eighth Street and Second Avenue South, was dedicated in 1889.

#### CHARITIES AND CORRECTIONS

Aside from the county jail in the upper story of the courthouse and the workhouse, near the northern limits of the city, Minneapolis has nothing within its bounds which can be defined as a penal institution. In common with other sections of the state which have taken measures to deal with those who offend against the laws, due provision is made for local criminals of all ages and degrees of crime. The pervading spirit of the penal management, as illustrated in most of the institutions, is one of helpfulness. Even the name of the local body which controls the city institutions of a correctional and charitable nature has been shorn of its former harshness and changed from the Board of Charities and Corrections, as organized in 1891, to the Department of Public Welfare, created in 1919. The public institutions now con-



trolled by the latter are the Minneapolis General Hospital, the Minneapolis City Workhouse, the Minneapolis Municipal Lodging House and the Hopewell and Lyman-hurst hospitals. The workhouse was established about 1886 at its present location near the northern city limits. The General Hospital was founded as the City Hospital in 1887.

The Associated Charities of Minneapolis was formed in 1884 and represented the cooperative organization of sixteen local charities, with George A. Brackett as president. It had its early struggles, but expanded in membership, influence and work. When the Civic and Commerce Association was organized in 1912 it created a bureau of benevolent institutions, and the Associated Charities turned over to that bureau its functions of passing on the merits of other charitable agencies. In 1923 the Associated Charities was incorporated as the Family Welfare Association, the name of which well defines the prime object of the association.

The most far-reaching organization in Minneapolis for the coordination of its numerous and varied charities is the Council of Social Agencies. Within the scope of its activities are more than sixty distinct agencies. The latter include missions connected with all the churches, settlement and neighborhood houses, and homes for children and the aged. The council is divided into various departments which handle social work for adults, family treatment, neighborhood work, children, health and industrial relations. The Council of Social Agencies was organized in 1915, and it has collected and applied to the charities of the city and to World's war purposes a fund of nearly \$5,000,000. During the year ending December 30, 1922, more than sixty agencies participated in the community fund through the council and more than \$1,000,000 was distributed during that year.

#### ORDERS, CLUBS AND ASSOCIATIONS

All the leading fraternal orders are represented in Minneapolis, most of them by several lodges or societies. Local Freemasonry dates back to February, 1852, when Cataract Lodge was organized at St. Anthony with Dr. Alfred E. Ames as worshipful master. All the bodies of the order are now represented, including several chapters of the Eastern Star, the Masonic auxiliary for women. The Masonic Temple, on Sixth Street and Hennepin Avenue was completed in the spring of 1890 at a cost



of about \$360,000. In 1923 Plymouth Lodge No. 160 also erected a \$150,000 temple at the corner of Emerson Avenue and West Broadway.

The pioneer lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was instituted at St. Anthony in 1851, and O. Foote was its first noble grand. There are now about a dozen lodges in the city, besides four encampments. The Daughters of Rebekah are also strongly represented.

The order of the Knights of Pythias was introduced early in the '70s by the organization of Minneapolis Lodge No. 1, which is still in existence.

Elks Lodge No. 44 was instituted in 1886. Their large and handsome club house, at Seventh Street and Second Avenue South, was completed in 1913 at a cost of \$450,000.

Several Catholic fraternities are represented in the city. The Ancient Order of Hibernians was organized locally in 1879, and the Foresters, Catholic Knights of America and Knights of Columbus were of later origin.

One of the oldest of the fraternities to be founded in Minneapolis was the Jewish order of B'nai B'rith which was organized in 1844.

The patriotic organizations number several Grand Army of the Republic posts (the first of which was organized in 1867), women's relief corps, Sons of Veterans, and the American Legion.

In 1866 the Young Men's Christian Association was formed, with George R. Lyman as president. It was incorporated in 1877. For many years the association had no permanent home, but in 1892 its handsome central building was completed at the corner of Tenth Street South and Mary Place (now La Salle Avenue). The central association has six branches, and its activities have broadened and strengthened. The present value of its property is about \$1,000,000.

Since its organization in June, 1891, the Young Women's Christian Association has faithfully worked along the lines of its announced ideals—"to serve the highest interests of young women through furnishing educational, recreational and social and religious advantages." The central association is at 87 South Seventh Street, and its work is broadened through what are known as four district branches.



The Minneapolis Chamber of Commerce originated in October, 1881, in a combination of both the prominent grain dealers and business men of the city. H. G. Harrison was its first president and Col. George D. Rogers, secretary. The original Chamber of Commerce building was completed in 1884. In 1900-09 the handsome ten-story structure at Fourth Street and Fourth Avenue South, as well as the large Annex, was occupied by the Chamber of Commerce and numerous grain and flour dealers. The combined structure is the home of the largest grain and flour business conducted in the world.

One of the younger progressive bodies of Minneapolis, the Civic and Commerce Association, was incorporated in December, 1911. Industrial progress, municipal reform, city beautification, public improvements, individual and public hygiene and a host of other ambitious and high-minded projects are within the scope of its work. As originally organized, the association was the central body of the social and charitable organizations of the city, but when the Council of Social Agencies was founded in 1916 that phase of its work was eliminated. With a membership of more than 5,000, the association is a leading organization of the kind in the United States.

The Real Estate Board of Minneapolis, which was organized in 1892, is an organization of 300 of the leading real estate and financial agents of the city.

The Minneapolis Club is a social, civic and patriotic body of men, founded in 1883 and incorporated under its present name in 1885, which has included in its membership leading residents of the city. Its elegant and stately home at Second Avenue South and Eighth Street was completed in the fall of 1908 at a cost of \$344,000, and two years later the club added its Athletic Annex.

The 2,500 active members of the Minneapolis Athletic Club include among their activities the development of indoor athletic sports, and their fine house on Second Avenue South, between Sixth and Seventh provides every modern convenience looking to that end. The club was organized in 1912 and when its home was thrown open in August, 1915, more than \$680,000 had been expended upon the building, equipment and furnishings. The total investment in the property is about \$1,000,000.

The women of Minneapolis have always been active in social, educational, civic and charitable work. Perhaps the Minneapolis



Woman's Club occupies first place in general development and public service. It comprises 1,000 members and the work is divided into departments, each of which is directed by a committee. The Club was organized in 1907, soon afterward was affiliated with the State Federation of Women's Clubs and was incorporated in 1913. Soon after being incorporated the organization purchased the Rufus Rand residence on Harmon Place, opposite Loring Park, and remodeled it for a clubhouse.

The first strong organization of women's clubs in Minneapolis, known as the Woman's Council, was formed through the efforts of Mrs. Thomas B. Walker and Mrs. M. W. Lewis. It was part of the movement for the establishment of literary and charitable clubs for representation at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. At the first congress held in November, 1892, fifty clubs were represented with a total membership of 3,000.







## CHAPTER XLIII

### CITY OF DULUTH

ITS COMMANDING POSITION—FIRST SETTLER ON DULUTH'S SITE—THE SUPERIOR SETTLEMENT—PLATTING OF NORTH SHORE TOWNS—PORTLAND LOCATED AND PLATTED—NAMING OF DULUTH—THE EPOCHAL YEAR 1857—INCIDENTS OF A DECADE—DULUTH REVIVES—PROCTOR KNOTT'S GIFT TO DULUTH—DEVELOPMENTS OF THE EARLY '70s—FIRST CITY OF DULUTH (1870-77)—DISTRICT AND VILLAGE OF DULUTH (1877-87)—THE MUNICIPALITY OF TODAY—THE PERIOD OF ABSORPTION—FINANCIAL AND COMMERCIAL—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—CANAL AND POWER DAM—DULUTH SHIPBUILDING—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—POPULATION, 1880-1920—A FEW OTHER FACTS ABOUT DULUTH

Duluth has a commanding position at the head of the Great Lakes and almost midway between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. Its great present-day ambition, shared by the state as a whole, is to secure direct connection with the ocean-going commerce of the Atlantic which, in turn, would give Europe access to the Great Lakes. With its existing railway and waterway connections, Duluth has become the second largest lake port in America in tonnage. With its great steel plants, grain elevators, coal and ore docks, lying along a magnificent harbor, the city has an imposing water front. The surrounding country is picturesque and readily accessible by means of well-improved roads and boulevards. The city has developed from a community of a few families in 1860 to a municipality of 100,000 people. It was not considered on a permanent footing until the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad came, the outside dock and the first elevator were built, harbor improvements were commenced and the village at the base of Minnesota Point became an incorporated city. Even thereafter Duluth passed through several critical periods before her future as a substantial city was assured.



## FIRST SETTLER ON DULUTH'S SITE

Historians differ as to whether that soldier of fortune, *Sieur du Luth*, visited the site of the city in 1679. This locality was first surveyed in 1852 by George R. Stuntz. He was sent by George B. Sargent, then surveyor-general of the Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota district for the Federal Government, to survey a portion of the boundary line between Minnesota and Wisconsin. His survey was to start from "the head of navigation on the St. Louis River at Fond du Lac" and run south to the St. Croix River. Stuntz says: "I came in 1852. I saw the advantages of this point (Minnesota Point) as clearly then as I do now (1892). On finishing the survey for the Government, I went away to make a report, and returned the next spring and came for good. I saw as surely then as I do now that this was the heart of the continent commercially; and so I drove my stakes." During the year after running the survey, Stuntz built a house on Minnesota Point (then Stuntz's Point). He afterward established a trading post there, built a sawmill on Iron River, and, with the help of others, cut roads from the little settlement at Superior, on the Wisconsin side of St. Louis Bay, to Stillwater and other lumber camps on the St. Croix.

## THE SUPERIOR SETTLEMENT

Borup & Oakes, the St. Paul firm, were active in exploring the region south of Superior for copper. Their investigations were so encouraging that there was a rush of miners to the head of the lake in 1853-54. This resulted in the taking up of claims on Wisconsin Point which covered portions of the original site of Superior. The interested parties were from St. Paul and the East.

Among the first of the St. Paul colony to locate at Superior were William Nettleton and his brother, George E. Not long afterward they located across the bay at Duluth and acquired titles to tracts included in the site of the Minnesota settlement.

## PLATTING OF NORTH SHORE TOWNS

In the winter and spring of 1854-55 migration to the north side of the bay commenced, and, within the coming year, several town sites were projected, including Fond du Lac, Portland and





MRS. L. H. MERRITT  
("Grandma" Merritt) Pioneer resident of Duluth, knitting







Duluth. Stuntz thus speaks of the original platting of Duluth: "After the treaty (of La Pointe) Duluth made its first appearance in civilization. Robert E. Jefferson was the first one to locate a claim on the site of the City of Duluth. J. B. Culver, George E. Nettleton, Orrin Rice and Robert Jefferson formed a partnership and made a survey of the townsite called Upper and Lower Duluth. I think the survey was made during the year 1855, after the Government ratified the treaty of 1854. Colonel Culver then built a store down on Lake Avenue. Culver and Nettleton located a small sawmill, in 1855-56, on Lake Avenue. Joshua B. Culver was the first man to have a general store there."

According to the testimony of Rev. John M. Barnett, a Presbyterian missionary who came to Superior in the summer of 1855: "The largest settlement was then at Superior. There was a smaller one at Superior City, a mile distant. A few people were at Conner's Point (West Superior), which was a swamp; a few more at Duluth; a few at Coffee's Landing; some at Oneota, and others at Fond du Lac, up the St. Louis River; in all about 1,500 around the head of the lake." Of the new towns on the north shore at this time, Oneota was the most promising. It had a large saw and eventually developed into West Duluth.

#### PORTLAND LOCATED AND PLATTED

Portland was located in June, 1855, John I. Post building the first cabin on its site near where the old courthouse stood and naming his claim accordingly. The town was platted in 1856 by Aaron B. Robbins, James D. Ray, C. Markell and J. I. Post. An attempt was made by its proprietors to merge the Town of Portland with Duluth, under the name of the former. It appears that the attempt was blocked by George E. Nettleton. According to his wife, that gentleman said that "his property was in Duluth and it should stay in Duluth."

#### NAMING OF DULUTH

Several stories are current as to the naming of Duluth, but all accord the honor to Rev. Joseph G. Wilson, of Logansport, Ind., who at the time the town was platted was sojourning as a home missionary in Superior. Perhaps the most feasible account is that given by John R. Carey, who was elected the first judge of St. Louis County in 1859. He claims that in February, 1856,



when the townsite projectors were canvassing the best informed settlers of the locality as to an appropriate name for the new town, they met Mr. Wilson and offered him two lots therein in case he would suggest a name which they would accept. After examining what few historical volumes he could find in the locality, he discovered in the library of George E. Nettleton an old English translation of the Jesuit narratives containing an account of Du Luth and his travels. The man and his adventures, with the euphony of his name, appealed to Mr. Wilson; and among other names submitted to the proprietors of the site was his selection, Duluth. And Duluth the town became, as recorded on the town plat.

#### THE EPOCHAL YEAR 1857

In May, 1857, Duluth was incorporated as a town, by legislative enactment. William Nettleton, Joshua B. Culver, Robert E. Jefferson, Orrin W. Rice and William Ord were constituted a Board of Trustees and designated as the Town Council of Duluth.

Duluth became a postoffice in 1857, with J. B. Culver as postmaster. Sidney Luce came to Duluth in June, 1857, and before the close of the year built a warehouse, three stories and "garret," for the storage of supplies. The garret was adapted to house-keeping purposes and Mr. Luce's family occupied it for a dozen years. In the warehouse was also a large room which for many years was used as the Duluth postoffice, United States land office, register of deeds and county auditor's and county treasurer's offices. In it were also held many of the meetings of the Board of County Commissioners, annual township and school district meetings. After residing in it for twelve years, Mr. Luce sold the warehouse, Federal building, courthouse, community hall and general utility building to the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad Company.

The panic of 1857 was a hard blow to the settlers on the North Shore, and within two years Beaver Bay (now in Lake County) was the only permanent settlement between Duluth and Grand Portage (Cook County). The panic and subsequent depression flattened both Duluth and Superior. Superior kept a few stores open; on the Minnesota side not one place of business was in





FIRST POST OFFICE, FOURTH AVENUE EAST AND SUPERIOR STREET, DULUTH



FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE BUILT IN DULUTH, 1857







operation. For ten years thereafter the Duluth people did their necessary trading in Superior, by boat or on the ice.

#### INCIDENTS OF A DECADE

In 1859 the United States land office was removed from Buchanan, one of the transient towns on the north shore, to Portland. Sidney Luce was appointed receiver of the land office at Portland in 1861. Soon afterward he discovered that some of the mail sent to his office was diverted to another Portland in Minnesota; consequently had the name of the land office changed to Duluth.

The Civil war period, including the Sioux uprising of 1862, had its retarding effects upon the progress of the North Shore towns which were still suffering from the effects of the 1857 disturbances. Duluth had almost passed out of existence. Judge Carey, in 1865, when he moved his household effects from Oneota to Duluth, found the latter place to be a town of empty houses. In December of that year he found only two small houses occupied.

#### DULUTH REVIVES

In the summer of 1866, the financier and promoter, Jay Cooke, visited the Duluth region for the purpose of investigating the locality which was to be the northern terminus of the Lake Superior & Mississippi River Railroad, then under construction from St. Paul to the head of Lake Superior. A visit by others, two years later, Sidney Luce thus describes: "In August, 1868, we were visited by several railroad men and others from Philadelphia who had become interested in the prospective railroad. The number included J. Edgar Thompson, president of the Pennsylvania road. There were also several of our St. Paul friends. They came for a personal inspection of our surroundings with a view of making this place the terminus of the road. Arrangements had been made for the party to leave the main traveled road between St. Paul and Superior at or near Twin Lakes and proceed direct to Fond du Lac. Then they were to proceed by small boats down the St. Louis, through the bays at Duluth and Superior, to Duluth, giving them the opportunity to make a personal observation of the proposed route from Fond du Lac.

\* \* \* After a thorough inspection of our surroundings, the



party was well satisfied and ready to adopt Duluth as the terminus of the road. After coming to this decision they bargained with me for my warehouse property and the lake front down to the Point of Rocks from which the old breakwater was projected, paying me \$5,000. It was a gala day for Duluth and augured well for its future. From that time on, an air of prosperity pervaded the city and our population increased."

In January, 1869, Duluth was a place of fourteen families, in a hamlet at the base of Minnesota Point. By the 4th of July of that year there were 3,500 people in the place and still they were coming. That winter George R. Stuntz made a trip East to advertise the advantages of Duluth. First he interviewed his old employer, George B. Sargent, formerly Federal surveyor-general of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota; called his attention to the wealth tributary to Duluth, and sold him forty lots in the new town for \$1,000. In Philadelphia he saw Jay Cooke, who had been solicited to raise the funds to complete the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad and so convinced him of the value of its land grant that a few weeks later Mr. Cooke negotiated the necessary bonds. General Sargent came to Duluth in the following spring to make further investments. E. W. Clark & Company and Jay Cooke & Company placed funds in the hands of General Sargent. The special purport of their investments was to build the Clark House, the Bay View House and the Episcopal Church.

In April, 1869, Dr. Thomas Foster founded the *Minnesotian*, Duluth's first newspaper. The following month its editor published a speech which he had delivered on the fourth of July, 1868. At that time the terminus of the railroad had not been fixed and Doctor Foster mentioned neither Duluth nor Superior in his speech, but predicted the establishment on Lake Superior of a grand city—a great commercial and industrial center, in which the grain, lumber and minerals of the Northwest, combined with the coal of the East, were to be the prime agents of development. The climax of his exalted prophecy, which hardly exceeded the reality of the future, was to the effect that with the completion of railroads and waterways tributary to this coming metropolis the trade of distant regions would be turned "into the streets and avenues of our Zenith City of the Unsalted Seas." Thus did Doctor Foster become the prophet of Duluth, set a mark for her aims and give her a name which has clung to her to this day.





CLARK HOUSE IN 1869. BETWEEN FIRST AND SECOND AVENUES WEST, SUPERIOR STREET, SITE OF PRESENT METROPOLITAN BLOCK, DULUTH



VIEW TAKEN FROM LAKE SHORE, MINNESOTA POINT, BUCHANAN STREET, DULUTH, 1870







## PROCTOR KNOTT'S GIFT TO DULUTH

In February, 1871, James Proctor Knott, the Kentucky congressman, delivered a speech in the House of Representatives against the granting of land to the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad which brought both himself and Duluth into country-wide notice. His ridicule of Duluth as the terminus of the road convulsed Congress and the country, but was drawn out at such length that the speech defeated its own object. The story as told in a pamphlet which contained a reprint of the famous speech is as follows: "Congress was about to expire within a few days by limitation and two earnest groups of men were advocating the granting of land—one to the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad and the other to the St. Croix & Bayfield Railroad.

"The latter project," says the pamphlet, "had the right-of-way on the floor of the House and powerful backing by a group of influential Kentuckians. Its passage seemed safe, for delay alone would defeat it. James Proctor Knott arose at this point to speak on the bill and, understanding Duluth was to be the terminus of the road, turned his shafts of wit upon this village. In five minutes the House was in a roar. The tremendous absurdity of a road to this 'outskirt of the North Pole' appealed to them, and the Kentucky congressman lost nothing of the absurdity in telling the story. It grew into burlesque more and more daring, and when his time limit was up the House shouted its command to go on. He continued until the gavel fell, marking the end of the day.

"With the House still convulsed with laughter, the hour for the consideration of the St. Croix & Bayfield railroad grant had passed. Members of the House extended their congratulations to Proctor Knott, who thus leaped into imperishable fame. All save the group of Kentuckians who had backed the project. 'You elaborate idiot,' they hailed him, 'you have talked the wrong bill to death.'

"The bill he had extinguished with his time-destroying satire was the one the Kentuckians sponsored. The measure that gained right-of-way and subsequent enactment was that granting lands to the Lake Superior & Mississippi, afterward known as the St. Paul-Duluth and now a part of the Northern Pacific system."



## DEVELOPMENTS OF THE EARLY '70S

The Lake Superior & Mississippi Railway was nearing completion in the early part of 1870. At about 11:30 P. M., August 1 of that year, the first passenger train from St. Paul reached Duluth, having made the run of 154 miles in sixteen hours and twenty minutes.

On February 15, 1870, ground was broken for the commencement of work on the Northern Pacific Railroad at a point one mile south of what is now the Junction. General Spaulding was chief engineer and a party of distinguished citizens, as his guests, inaugurated this great enterprise in the development of Duluth. The locality at that time was called Komoko. The full benefit of the Northern Pacific to Duluth commenced when the two sections of the great line to the Pacific were joined at Gold Creek, Mont., in September, 1882.

The building of the canal across Minnesota Point and of the dyke across the bay, with consequent litigation brought by the United States, the State of Wisconsin and the City of Superior, was a matter of many details. The end of litigation came in January, 1873, when the Wisconsin interests were satisfied to leave the harbor works as they then were, on condition that the Northern Pacific Company would give "equal service to Superior and Duluth and build an elevator in Superior." Whereupon the Wisconsin and Minnesota interests joined forces and in March, 1873, induced Congress to pass an appropriation of \$100,000 for improvements in the Duluth-Superior Harbor.

The first of the great grain elevators of Duluth, A, was completed in September, 1871, but it was not until the following May that the first shipment was made. The elevator had a capacity of 350,000 bushels and was built by the Union Improvement and Elevator Company.

## FIRST CITY OF DULUTH (1870-77)

Duluth was first incorporated as a city by legislative act of March 6, 1870, and at its first election on the following 4th of April J. B. Culver, democrat, was chosen mayor. George C. Stone, city treasurer; Orlando Luce, city comptroller; and Henry Selsby, city justice. The boundaries of the city included the former towns of Rice's Point and Upper and Lower Duluth,





VIEW TAKEN FROM SIXTH AVENUE EAST,  
LOOKING SOUTH, DULUTH  
First lighthouse is marked by an X. Taken before  
Canal was dug



EAST SIDE OF MINNESOTA POINT. SHOWING FISH-  
ERMAN'S SHANTIES, NETS AND BOATS,  
TAKEN FROM NEW BETHEL, 1872







together with all that portion of the Bay of Superior within Minnesota and that portion of Lake Superior lying south of the corporate limits aforesaid and within one mile of the shore of Minnesota Point. The townsite of Portland was also vacated and absorbed by the new city. Various franchises were granted for the supplying of gas and the building of street railways, but, under the first municipal administration, they did not materialize. A police force and fire department were organized and found more or less business at hand.

The Jay Cooke failure and the panic of 1873 were crushing blows to Duluth. Of course all work on the Northern Pacific was stopped at once, and as Duluth was its principal supply point local business was demoralized. People moved away by the hundreds, stores were closed, the Clark House (the leading hotel of Northern Minnesota) partially closed and it is said that within sixty days from the time the Jay Cooke failure was announced half the men engaged in trade in Duluth went out of business, many of them going into bankruptcy, and that the population of the city dwindled from 5,000 to 2,500.

During the several years of general stagnation following 1873 the city itself virtually became bankrupt and not a few of the people were in favor of repudiating its debt. John Drew was elected mayor in 1876 and he at once set about to devise some plan to avoid repudiation. With the aid of the Legislature a village charter was granted in 1877. It covered the settled part of the city, the First and Second wards, and it was agreed that the municipal indebtedness should be paid off at twenty-five cents on the dollar. The boundaries of the village were to include more and more of the former city in proportion to the amount of indebtedness paid.

Thus a village was created from the heart of the city. The last record of the old City Council was dated March 12, 1877, when its last meeting was held. So passed away the first City of Duluth, and the fringe of the city outside of the village had no government for some time.

#### DISTRICT AND VILLAGE OF DULUTH (1877-87)

The newly incorporated place was designated the District of Duluth. The validity of the law creating the corporation and compounding the city's debt was sustained by the United States



Court. But the District of Duluth did not long endure. It came into being on March 14, 1877, and on October 22 of the same year was incorporated as a village.

Commencing with the opening of the celebrated Red River Valley wheat farm of Oliver Dalrymple, west of Fargo on the Northern Pacific Railroad, the farmers flocked to Dakota and poured a flood of No. 1 hard wheat into Duluth. In 1878 the capacity of Elevator A was doubled, and within a few years thereafter six elevators and three warehouses were constructed to provide for the grain receipts. Millions of bushels were rejected from lack of storage capacity.

In April, 1881, the village was so prosperous that it received a new charter, extending its limits and creating the offices of mayor and aldermen. In that year the Duluth Street Car Company was organized. Its first line of about a mile was completed on Superior Street in 1882. It was first operated by mules. The system was electrified in 1890. In 1882 a thirty-year franchise was granted to the Duluth Gas and Water Company. In 1898 the gas and water plants were purchased by the municipality at a cost of \$1,390,000 and are still city-owned. The volunteer fire department was replaced by a "regular paid department" in 1886. The same year Maj. Charles J. Allen, United States army engineer stationed at St. Paul, assisted by Engineer J. H. Darling, established "amended dock lines around Rice's Point, and virtually established the harbor as it is today." Although in September, 1884, the Thomson-Houston Company had introduced a system of arc (electric) lighting into Duluth, up to the end of 1886, or the conclusion of the village period, the local authorities had made no provision for electric street lighting.

#### MUNICIPALITY OF TODAY

The present-day City of Duluth dates from the reinstatement of the municipal government, free of debt, in 1887. In the spring of that year the Legislature authorized the village to resume the title "City of Duluth," to extend its boundaries once more to the former city limits and to frame its own charter. The first election after the restoration of the city charter was held on March 15, 1887. John B. Sutphin, the last mayor of the village became the first mayor of the second or restored municipality. The records show that on April 11, about a month later, Judge





FIRST ANNUAL PARADE AND INSPECTION OF  
THE DULUTH FIRE HOSE COMPANY, NO. 1, SU-  
PERIOR STREET AND FIRST AVENUE WEST, 1872



LAKE SUPERIOR AERIAL BRIDGE AND GENERAL VIEW OF DULUTH







O. P. Stearns, as trustee for the bondholders, delivered for cancellation the last of the old city bonds. The city's financial standing was again high, as was illustrated by the fact that its issue of bonds to build a new city hall sold above par to a prominent Chicago house. The structure was completed in 1889.

Duluth established its fire alarm system in 1887. Soon after the organization of the city government a Board of Public Works was established and in 1888 the Council and the Duluth Chamber of Commerce came to an agreement as to the city parks. In addition to Portland Square on Fourth Street the Board of Public Works was instructed to lay out Cascade, Chester and Lincoln parks.

#### PERIOD OF ABSORPTION

The historic village of Oneota, the first to be established on the North Shore and long the principal settlement in that section, was annexed to the City of Duluth as the Seventh Ward in April, 1889.

When the first City of Duluth became defunct in 1877 and the succeeding corporation was greatly reduced in area that part of Minnesota Point across the canal was outside the district and village bounds. In 1881 it became the Village of Park Point. Some kind of an inexpensive bridge and rowboat ferry seem to have been maintained across the canal from the early '80s to 1897. In the latter year a steam ferry was put in operation. That proved inadequate and a tunnel under the canal was suggested. Then came the suggestion of the Aerial Ferry bridge. Work upon it commenced in 1901 and it was completed in 1905.

The famous Aerial bridge, which spans the Duluth Ship canal, is 393 feet in length and its clear height above the water is 135 feet. The cages, or cars, for the conveyance of passengers are operated by electricity. Each has a capacity of 125,000 pounds and its size is 34 by 50 feet. The cost of the bridge was \$100,000.

In May, 1889, citizens of New London and vicinity voted to be incorporated as the Village of Lakeside, and on January 1, 1894, the village became a part of the City of Duluth. It is located in the eastern outskirts of Duluth west of Lester Park.

West Duluth, adjoining the historic village of Oneota, came



into corporate existence as a village in 1888. The West Duluth Land Company purchased several hundred acres in the summer of that year and started development. From the outset it became an industrial center, the Duluth Steel Company and the Minnesota Car Company locating there even before the territory was granted a village government distinct from Oneota. In about a year after the incorporation of West Duluth its population increased from 300 to 3,500.

The West Duluth Incline Railway was one of the accomplishments of 1889. The line, which is three miles long, was completed in October of that year at a cost of \$107,000. It runs from Superior Street to Duluth Heights and from the latter terminus can be obtained a magnificent view of the City of Duluth, the harbor and the lake, as well as the surrounding back country. In 1889 a village hall and jail were built, electric street lighting, gas, water and street railway franchise were confirmed. In 1892 the Duluth, Missabe & Northern Railway was granted the right-of-way into West Duluth from the Mesabi Iron Range. In May of the year named the village decided in favor of annexation to the city and the union was celebrated on January 1, 1894. Shortly before that date it had been officially announced that the assessed valuation of West Duluth was \$7,000,000; that of Duluth city \$35,000,000.

New Duluth was an outgrowth of the operations of the West Duluth Land Company, which in 1888-89 purchased various tracts of land between Spirit Lake and Fond du Lac. In the spring of 1889 that company platted West Duluth, Fifth Division, and soon various industrial plants had been secured for locations. In the steps of land purchase, financial organization and general development Charles E. Lovell and Matthew B. Harrison were very prominent. After 2,000 acres West of Spirit Lake had been secured as a site for the proposed industrial town, Mr. Harrison suggested the name of New Duluth and Mr. Lovell that of its principal street, Commonwealth Avenue. A syndicate, capitalized at \$1,000,000, was formed and the first sale of New Duluth lots realized more than \$400,000. But while everything was booming, the hard times and panic of 1893 struck the New Duluth Land Company. New Duluth, First Division, as it was platted thereupon collapsed and soon all that was left of the original industrial plants was the Herman sawmill and furniture





DULUTH COURTHOUSE







factory. A village organization had been effected in 1891. In December, 1894, the territory was annexed to the City of Duluth.

For more than a decade that section of the city was stagnant. Then it became known that the United States Steel Corporation was seeking a site for a great plant in the Spirit Lake section of Duluth. In 1907 1,000 acres was purchased for that purpose and in 1915 the first steel was manufactured at the plant of the Minnesota Steel Company, a subsidiary of the United States Steel Corporation. The mills were located nine miles from the Union Depot at Duluth. To the original purchase of 1,000 acres was added a tract of eighty-six acres partly to provide model homes for skilled artisans connected with the plant. Ground for this village of resident steel workers, which became known as Morgan Park, was first broken in August, 1913. Gary is termed the hub of the steel plant and was founded on the plan of the Indiana city by the same name. It embraces a well-built business section.

The plant of the Minnesota Steel Company at Duluth represents an investment of \$26,000,000, employs from 3,200 to 3,500 men and has a capacity of more than 1,000,000 tons of manufactured steel a year. Substantially the units of the plant include two blast furnaces, ten open-hearth furnaces, ninety-two coke ovens, power plant, 28-inch rail mill, bloom and merchant mills, wire and nail mill, benzol plant and machine shops.

In 1916 the Universal Portland Cement Company completed a large plant adjoining that of the Minnesota Steel Company. It was thus located that it might take the slag from the furnaces and use it in the process of cement making.

The Zenith Furnace Company's plant, which occupies eighty acres across the head of St. Louis Bay northeast of the Minnesota Steel Company's works, is the successor of the West Duluth blast furnace. The West Duluth Blast Furnace Company was organized in the early '90s by men interested in the West Duluth Land Company. The first Mesabi ore to be actually used in Duluth was a "straight charge" from the Cincinnati mine put into the West Duluth Blast Furnace on January 26, 1893. In the same year the first of the ore docks was completed by the Duluth, Missabe & Northern Railroad Company. It was a primitive wooden affair and was located at the foot of Thirty-fourth Avenue West. The West Duluth furnace, which used the first



Mesabi ore and was also the means of founding the great ore docks of Duluth, suspended operations after a few years, but in 1902 the enterprise was revived in the organization of the Zenith Furnace Company. Its original capital of \$1,000,000 was subsequently increased to \$1,500,000. The enterprise has since been expanded and modernized. It now embraces a wholesale coal trade, for the accommodation of which the company provides an extensive coal dock; the production of more than 300,000 tons of pig-iron a year for which it requires about 650,000 tons of ore, and the conservation of such by-products as coal gas, ammonia and coal-tar.

Proctorknott, or plain Proctor as it is generally known, retains a village organization, although it is considered a part of Duluth. It came into existence in 1893 through the establishment at that point of storage yards and engine shops of the Duluth, Missabe & Northern Railway Company. It was incorporated and organized in 1894. The village is located in the northwestern outskirts of the city.

#### FINANCIAL AND COMMERCIAL

What was generally known as "Jay Cooke's Bank" was the first financial institution of the kind in Duluth. Its local sponsor was Gen. George B. Sargent and George C. Stone its working head. It was founded in 1869 and was succeeded by the private bank of E. W. Clark & Company. The latter was also connected with the Jay Cooke interests and collapsed in the financial disaster of 1873. In March, 1872, the First National Bank of Duluth was opened with J. B. Culver as president and George C. Stone, cashier. It is said that the American Exchange National Bank of today is the direct successor of J. C. Hunter's Duluth savings bank of 1872. The other local banks can hardly be considered successors of the pioneer banks. The existing First National Bank was organized in 1887, the City National in 1902 and the Northern National in 1902. There are also a number of state banks.

The first Duluth Clearing House Association was organized in 1887 and collapsed under the hard times of 1893 and the subsequent few years. In 1909 another one was organized and includes in its membership the strongest of the Duluth banks. In



1920 their capital, surplus and undivided profits amounted to \$9,800,000; deposits, \$46,400,000, and total clearings, \$468,000,000.

Duluth had a Chamber of Commerce in the early '70s as a medium for the public sale of grain. Similar organizations, with enlarged purposes, were formed in 1880 and 1887, the Chamber of Commerce of the latter year being unable to survive the hard times following 1893. The present Duluth Chamber of Commerce was founded in 1900.

The Duluth Board of Trade was organized in 1881 to bring into operation better methods of handling the rapidly-increasing volume of wheat sent to Duluth for marketing or shipment. Within the preceding decade the receipts of grain had increased from 556,000 bushels in 1871 (when Roger S. Munger completed Elevator A) to 3,332,000 bushels, in 1881. By that time another elevator (No. 1) had been built and "A" had been greatly enlarged. In 1884 there was a remarkable increase in the grain receipts at Duluth, reaching 13,700,000 bushels, and two years later, 22,400,000. That advance in the trade was shared by the body which controlled it. In 1886 the Board of Trade occupied a large building of its own, which was burned in 1894. The structure of the present was completed in 1895 and enlarged in 1898.

By the late '80s Duluth had eight or nine large elevators chiefly constructed by the Lake Superior Elevator Company (representing the Northern Pacific Railroad) and the Great Northern. In 1880 the capacity of the elevators in Duluth-Superior Harbor was 560,000 bushels. The grain receipts had reached 46,800,000 bushels in 1900 and the elevator capacity 33,375,000; in 1920, receipts 49,900,000, and capacity of elevators, 36,325,000.

Until 1881 there was only one coal company doing business in Duluth, the Northwestern Fuel Company, and in the same year the Lake Superior Coal and Iron Company built the first of the large docks. Other coal companies built docks and added to the storage capacity of the port in that regard. In 1886 the receipts of coal at the Head of the Lakes had reached 736,000 tons, of which Duluth's portion was 486,000. The largest dock of the four local companies was that of the Northwestern Company, which had a storage capacity of 395,000 tons. In 1900 the coal



receipts at the Duluth docks totaled over 2,600,000 tons; in 1910, nearly 8,300,000 tons and in 1920, more than 9,000,000 tons.

#### TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES

The opening of the Lake Superior & Mississippi River Railroad from St. Paul to Duluth in 1870 and the commencement of the Northern Pacific line in the same year were forecasts of the time when the Head of the Lakes would be enabled to find an outlet for the undeveloped riches tributary to that region. The late '80s saw the connections by rail assuming substantial shape. The eastern and western sections of the Northern Pacific were joined in 1882, but in 1886-87 Duluth obtained direct connection with the iron-producing country of Minnesota, the great wheat lands to the west and a vast commercial territory toward the south. The St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad arranged with the St. Paul & Duluth line to run its trains into Duluth and thereby brought into the city millions of bushels of grain from Central Minnesota, the Red River Valley and the Dakotas. In December, 1886, the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad opened a line from Duluth to Two Harbors, to connect with the main line from that point to the Vermillion mines. The Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha line, connecting the head of the lake with an immense territory in Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, Dakota, Wisconsin and Wyoming, had, by the fall of 1886, completed its own tracks, depots and yards at Duluth. It is generally known as the Omaha road. The Duluth, Missabe & Northern Railway was completed to the Mesabi iron range and its important mining centers, in October, 1893, although ore commenced to be shipped from Mountain Iron a year before. The first great ore docks and terminals on the bay front at Duluth were completed by Alfred Merritt and others. The ore docks in the harbor now cover a frontage of nearly half a mile. The old wooden docks have given place to massive structures of steel and concrete.

The penetration of the Mesabi range by the railroads made Minnesota the greatest producer of iron ore in the world and Duluth a great steel center, the second largest lake port in America in tonnage. In 1920 the net registered tonnage of the 9,000 vessels which passed through the harbor was 35,000,000. The total shipments of ore, grain and coal amounted to 46,800,000 tons, of which the iron ore shipments are given at 30,000,000 tons.





THE DULUTH PLANT OF THE MINNESOTA STEEL COMPANY



DULUTH IN 1915







## CANAL AND POWER DAM

In 1893, with the railroad tapping the Mesabi Iron Range, the city council and the board of public works of Duluth were conferring with the Minnesota Canal Company and various engineers to construct a canal from the headwaters of the St. Louis River to the hilltop above Eighteenth Avenue West, for the purpose of generating power for the City of Duluth. Other plans were suggested by various companies, but nothing definite was accomplished until the Great Northern Power Company was organized in January, 1903. Finally the old timber dam on the St. Louis River was blown up in 1905 and in 1906 the company completed its grand project at Thomson, Carlton County, which has developed a 75,000 horse-power plant.

## DULUTH SHIPBUILDING

Duluth has been placed prominently on the maps as a ship-building center, largely through the talents and energy of Capt. Alexander McDougall. His barges were built to transport great cargoes of ore and grain. From their shape and huge bulk they were called "whalebacks." The "Christopher Columbus" was used as a passenger boat and is still running between Milwaukee and Chicago. The "C. W. Wetmore" carried a cargo of 90,000 bushels of wheat across the Atlantic to Liverpool. The McDougall type of freighter is well adapted to the transportation of ore, grain and coal, but is confined to the lake trade and commerce. It did not seem to be well received by the ocean marine. During the progress of the World war, however, the Riverside shipbuilding plant completed about forty small ships, three of which were torpedoed by German submarines. Since peace times have come some freighters have been built for European ship owners and when the St. Lawrence Deep Waterway is completed, Duluth has hopes of establishing an industry of international scope.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS

In 1894 the new government building, at Fifth Avenue West and First Street, was completed for the use of the Duluth public at a cost of \$250,000. It has since been enlarged and improved.

Of different appearance and type is the courthouse and county building, a neighbor to the Federal building. It was completed



in the fall of 1909 at a cost of \$1,500,000. It is five stories in height and its exterior is of New Hampshire granite.

The Duluth Public Library was organized in 1890 and in 1902 it was installed in a fine building, at First Avenue West and Second Street. Andrew Carnegie donated \$75,000 toward its construction. The collection has increased from 31,000 volumes in 1900 to 85,000 in 1920.

#### SCHOOLS

In 1856 there was only one school in St. Louis County, that at Oneota. Six school districts were formed two years later, but it is said that only those for Oneota, Duluth and Portland actually came into existence.

The first graduating class of a Duluth High School was that of 1879. In 1887 the Liberty School, at Third Street and First Avenue, was built for the exclusive use of the high school.

In 1920 there were forty schoolhouses, including the Central High School and Junior High School. Nearly 18,000 pupils were enrolled in the system, and its property was valued at \$4,691,000. The Central was completed in 1892. In addition there are the State Normal, the Villa Sancta Scholastica, a Catholic Academy and boarding school conducted by the Sacred Heart Institute and several parochial schools. The State Normal School, in the eastern section of Duluth, was opened in 1902, and is the outgrowth of a normal training school established in connection with the high school of 1892. The Villa Sancta Scholastica was opened in 1892 by the Sisters of St. Benedict.

#### CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

Duluth has the usual variety of churches found in the typical American city of diverse nationalities and freedom of religious thought. The St. Paul's Episcopal Church was the first society to organize, General Sargent and Jay Cooke being chiefly instrumental in establishing it. The Presbyterians were the first to organize on the North Shore, but the Presbyterian Church in Duluth dates from 1869 and was formed after that of the Episcopalians. About the same time the Methodists formed a church, and the Catholics and Baptists organized societies in 1870. In 1871 the Pilgrim Congregational Church and the First Norwegian Lutheran Church were established in Duluth.



The first of the fraternal orders to be established was Palestine Lodge No. 79, F. and A. M. It was organized under dispensation on January 29, 1869.

In 1869 or 1870 the Young Men's Christian Association appears also to have been formed in a little two-story frame structure on West Superior Street known as the Graves building. In this building is also said to have been organized the Methodist Episcopal and the Pilgrim Congregational churches. The association was reorganized in 1882.

Another leading organization of Duluth is the Bethel Society. It was formed in 1872 and incorporated in 1873. Robert Smith was apparently the first to think of the necessity of mission work among the sailors who were coming to Duluth in ever-increasing numbers.

The first Associated Charities of Duluth was formed during the business and financial depression of 1893, and the organization now functioning, in October, 1909. It is a combination of the social, civic and charitable clubs and societies of the city and formed to conserve their activities and organize them for effective work.

#### POPULATION, 1880-1920

The United States census of 1880 gives the population of Duluth at 3,470; that of 1890 at 33,115; 1900, 52,969; 1910, 78,466; 1920, 98,917.

#### OTHER FACTS ABOUT DULUTH

On the borders of the Duluth-Superior harbor are about forty elevators, besides large flour and sawmills and the largest ore and coal dock in the world.

The city has nearly 800 acres of parks and playgrounds, including Lester Park on the lakeshore and the United States Fish Hatchery; picturesque Hunter's Park and Woodland, in the East End; Condon Park, the gift of Chester A. Condon, a public spirited citizen; Billings Park on a high bluff on the banks of the St. Louis River and a seven-mile boulevard mountain drive overlooking Duluth and Superior and the fine harbor. Duluth has 222 miles of sewers, 66 miles of paved streets and 25 miles of boulevards. The assessed valuation of property is more than \$72,000,000. The street railway system embraces 77 miles of



track. The inclined railway, rising nearly 600 feet above the city, is a part of it. Seventy-five per cent of the nation's iron ore is mined within a few hours' ride of Duluth. Approximately three times as much iron ore and stripping has been moved in open pit mines near Duluth as in the whole excavation on the Panama Canal. According to the 1920 Government census of manufactures, Duluth has 226 industrial establishments, employing 12,513 persons and turning out products valued at \$75,261,000.



## CHAPTER XLIV

### CITIES OTHER THAN FIRST CLASS

CITIES HAVING A POPULATION OF 3,000 OR MORE—ALBERT LEA—  
ALEXANDRIA — ANOKA — AUSTIN — BEMIDJI — BRAINERD — CHISHOLM — CLOQUET — CROOKSTON — CROSBY — DETROIT — ELY —  
EVELETH — FAIRMONT — FARIBAULT — FERGUS FALLS — GILBERT  
— HASTINGS — HIBBING — HOPKINS — HUTCHINSON — INTERNATIONAL FALLS — LITTLE FALLS — MANKATO — MARSHALL — MONTEVIDEO — MOORHEAD — NEW ULM — NORTHFIELD — OWATONNA  
— PIPESTONE — RED WING — ROCHESTER — SAINT CLOUD — SAINT PETER — SOUTH SAINT PAUL — STILLWATER — THIEF RIVER FALLS  
— TWO HARBORS — VIRGINIA — WASECA — WILLMAR — WINONA  
— WORTHINGTON — ORIGIN OF NAMES — INDUSTRIES — RAILROADS  
— NEWSPAPERS — INSTITUTIONS — POPULATION — MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION

Under the laws of Minnesota cities are divided into four classes. Those having 50,000 or more inhabitants are designated as cities of the first class. Cities of the second class are those having a population of from 20,000 to 50,000. Those of the third class have a population of from 10,000 to 20,000. All cities under 10,000 population constitute the fourth class. The history of the three cities of the first class—Minneapolis, St. Paul and Duluth—has been given in the preceding chapters. According to the United States census for 1920, there were in the state forty-four cities with a population of 3,000 or more. (See headlines of this chapter.) There are probably fifty or more cities and incorporated villages with a population less than 3,000, several of which are equally as prominent in history, or as important in a commercial sense, as many of the larger places. These smaller cities and villages are mentioned in the chapters on County History.

Although Chisholm, Gilbert and Hibbing—all in St. Louis County—are included in this chapter as cities, they still main-



tained their village governments in 1922. At that time Hibbing claimed to be the wealthiest "village" in the world.

#### ALBERT LEA

Albert Lea, the county seat of Freeborn County, is beautifully situated on a plateau between Lake Albert Lea and Fountain Lake and takes its name from the former. In 1835 the United States Government sent an exploring party to examine the country now comprising Northern Iowa and Southern Minnesota. Lieut. Albert Miller Lea was the commander and topographer of the expedition, which encamped for some time on the shore of one of these lakes. A few years later the explorer Nicollet visited the site of the camp and gave the young officer's name to the lake. It is said that Lieutenant Lea gave the State of Iowa its name. At the beginning of the Civil war he joined the Confederate army. After the war he went to Texas and died at Corsicana in 1891.

In 1855 the first settlement was made on the site of the city by Lorenzo Merry and George E. Ruble. The city was surveyed and platted in the fall of 1856 by Merry, Ruble and Thomas C. Thorne, and the commissioners appointed by Governor Gorman to locate the county seat of Freeborn County decided in favor of Albert Lea. (See Freeborn County.)

Albert Lea has five banks, three grain elevators, waterworks, gas, electric light, good hotels, churches of several leading denominations, a public library of 8,000 volumes, to which the Carnegie Corporation gave a liberal donation, a hospital, one daily (the Tribune) and three weekly newspapers, and claims the only creamery in the country owned by a state. Transportation is furnished by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Rock Island, the Illinois Central and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railways, which radiate in eight different directions. The city has no factories of importance, but does a wholesale business in groceries and dry goods, besides its well stocked retail establishments. In addition to a first class public school system, the Luther Academy is located here. The population in 1920 was 8,056.

#### ALEXANDRIA

Situated in the park region, at the junction of the Great Northern and the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie railroads, 145 miles northwest from St. Paul, is Alexandria, the county seat



of Douglas County. The first settler was Alexander Kinkaid, for whom the city was named. At the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862 the few settlers were scared away from their homes and did not return until about 1865. Then the city was laid out and became the county seat. At the election in 1860 the precinct in which Alexandria is located cast forty-seven votes. Two years later the white population had deserted.

Three lakes adjoin the city and several others are not far away. This makes Alexandria a favorite summer resort, visited by many people every year. But the city has more permanent business enterprises than catering to summer visitors. It has four banks, a wholesale grocery establishment, grain elevators, a Carnegie library of 9,000 volumes, modern public schools, two weekly newspapers—the Citizen-News and the Park Region Echo—electric light and a system of waterworks, churches of all the leading denominations, a number of hotels, a \$30,000 armory, and being located in a rich farming district ships large quantities of grain, potatoes and live stock. The population in 1920 was 3,388. Just outside the corporate limits is the farm of the late Knute Nelson, United States senator.

#### ANOKA

Anoka is a Sioux word, meaning “on both sides,” and probably refers to the city’s location on both sides of the Rum River, at the point where it enters the Mississippi. The first house here was built in 1844 by William A. Aitkin, who opened a trading post. Four years later, when the first sawmill at St. Anthony Falls was under construction, lumbering was commenced on the Rum River. Several families then settled near Aitkin’s trading post. In 1852 the Government built a bridge across the Mississippi on the military road connecting Point Douglas and Fort Ripley. This old road now forms Main Street in the City of Anoka.

Anoka was formally surveyed in 1853. Edward Shaw opened a store in that year and in 1854 Lane & Woodbury built a flour mill. On July 29, 1858, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the City of Anoka, but the charter was not accepted. Another act of incorporation was passed on March 5, 1869, and was also rejected by the citizens. Under the act of March 2, 1878,



the city was incorporated, the first election was held on the 12th, and G. W. Church was chosen the first mayor.

During the '50s Baptist, Catholic, Congregational, Episcopal, and Methodist Episcopal churches were organized. Other denominations came in later. A fire department was established in 1857. On August 31, 1865, George Gray issued the first number of the Anoka County Union, which is still in existence. The Herald, also started in 1865, is still published. A Masonic lodge was organized in October, 1859, the Odd Fellows also organized about the same time, and Cady Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was instituted in October, 1880.

Anoka has three banks, waterworks and electric light, flour, feed and planing mills, a sash, door and blind factory, a furniture factory, a pickle factory, a creamery, a motor engine works, a number of up-to-date mercantile establishments, a Carnegie library of 7,000 volumes, good public school buildings and reported a population of 4,287 in 1920. One of the state hospitals for the insane is located here.

#### AUSTIN

There is a difference of opinion as to how this city, the county seat of Mower County, received its name. The residents of the city say it was named for Governor Horace Austin, but Warren Upham, of the Minnesota Historical Society, says it was named for Austin R. Nichols, who was the first settler. The inhabitants probably arrived at their theory because the Horace Austin State Park of about fifty acres, located along the Red Cedar River, lies within the city limits. Mr. Upham's contention is borne out by the fact that Mower County was organized in 1855, and Austin was made the county seat in 1857, while Governor Austin was not elected until 1869.

Austin boasts one of the finest high school buildings in Minnesota. The city is an important manufacturing center, turning out brick, brushes, buttons, tile, dressed meats and some minor products. It also has large flour mills and woodworking concerns, jobbing and retail stores, gas, electric light and waterworks, three banks, several fine church edifices, two newspapers (the Daily Herald and the Mower County News), a hospital, a Carnegie library of 9,000 volumes, an active Business Men's Association, and most of the conveniences found in cities of its size. The



population in 1920 was 10,118. Transportation and shipping facilities are furnished by the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railways.

#### BEMIDJI

The Chippewa Indians called the lake upon which this city is situated Bemidji, which means in their language "where the current flows across the wide water," referring to the current of the Mississippi River, which flows through the lake. One of the Chippewa chiefs adopted the name of the lake. Chief Bemidji died in April, 1904. The city that bears his name was then an insignificant village.

The first settlement was made at Bemidji in the early '90s. On May 5, 1896, it was incorporated as a village and the same day was made the county seat of Beltrami County. About that time the first newspaper, called the Pioneer, was started. At the beginning of 1923 it was published as a daily and weekly. The Bemidji Sentinel was established in 1900. In 1905 Bemidji was made a city. The population in 1920 was 7,086.

Bemidji has waterworks, gas and electric light, four banks, sawmills, a woolen mill, box, brick, tile and turpentine factories, wholesale houses, a creamery, a live Civic and Commerce Association, a Carnegie library of 4,200 volumes, churches of the leading denominations, good public school buildings and one of the State Teachers' colleges. Transportation is provided by four lines of railway—the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie, the Great Northern, the Minnesota & International, and the Minneapolis, Red Lake & Manitoba, of which the city is the southern terminus.

#### BRAINERD

In 1870 Robert A. Beggs, Lewis Hamlin, William H. Horn, Moses Lefond, O. W. Sylvester and Alfred Tanner, while watching a Northern Pacific Railroad surveying party, decided to start a town at the point where the railroad crosses the Mississippi River. They organized a company, platted a town, which they named Brainerd, the maiden name of the wife of J. Gregory Smith, first president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Charles Darby "jumped" part of the town site and built the first log house. Stuart Seeley built the second, and by the fall of 1870 several houses had been erected, a hotel opened, and several stores



were in operation. A postoffice was established with Dr. S. W. Thayer as postmaster. He was the first physician to locate in the city.

Brainerd was incorporated in 1872, with L. P. White as the first mayor. L. P. Russell began the publication of the Brainerd Tribune in February of that year and a Sunday edition began the next year. The Dispatch, now published as a daily, was founded in 1881 and the Journal-Press in 1910. The Episcopal Church, the first in the city, was organized in 1871. Next year the Baptists, Congregationalists and Methodists all organized societies and other denominations came in later. The Odd Fellows Lodge, the first of the fraternal orders, was instituted in December, 1872, and the Masonic Lodge was established in January, 1879.

The city has the Northern Pacific shops, a flour mill, a pulp and paper mill, four banks, electric light plant and waterworks, an active Chamber of Commerce, fine city parks, a camping site for tourists, several fine church buildings, a \$50,000 post office building, a city hall, containing the municipal jail and fire department headquarters, erected at a cost of \$75,000, an opera house, modern public school buildings, and is the county seat of Crow Wing County. It is on the Northern Pacific, and is the southern terminus of the Minnesota & International Railroad. Brainerd ships large quantities of lumber, grain, furs, fish, dairy products and blueberries. The population in 1920 was 9,591.

#### CHISHOLM

This is one of the cities that came into prominence as a mining center on the Mesaba Range. It is located on the west shore of Longyear Lake, in St. Louis County, 127 miles northwest of Duluth. It was incorporated in 1901 and the first newspaper was started three years later. The city in 1923 had two newspapers—the Tribune-Herald, published daily and the Mesaba Miner, issued every Friday. Several religious denominations are represented, including a Greek Catholic parish and a Hebrew synagogue.

Chisholm has three banks, electric light and waterworks, a large broom factory, a Chamber of Commerce, a public library of 12,000 volumes, mercantile establishments handling all lines of goods, modern public school buildings and in 1920 reported a



population of 9,039. The city is on the Duluth & Grand Rapids division of the Great Northern and is the terminus of a division of the Duluth, Mesaba & Northern Railroad.

#### CLOQUET

Cloquet, the largest city in Carlton County, is situated in the northeastern part of the county, on the St. Louis River, twenty-eight miles from Duluth. Three railroads furnish transportation and shipping facilities, viz.: The Duluth & Northeastern, the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific. The city has two banks, large saw and paper mills, box, wall board and woodenware factories, a foundry, a weekly newspaper (the Pine Knot, established in 1884), a public library of 5,000 volumes, a Community Service Club, several well-stocked retail stores and a number of cozy homes. The population in 1920 was 5,127.

Although settled more than half a century ago, the Cloquet of the present day is a new town. The great forest fire of October, 1918, which wrought such serious damage over large areas in Carlton and the southern part of St. Louis County, "wiped Cloquet off of the map." At the next session of the Legislature, the sum of \$1,800,000 was appropriated for the relief of the fire victims. Of this fund Cloquet received \$400,000. Many citizens believed that the end of Cloquet had come, but with the emergency appropriation their spirits revived and they went to work to rebuild the city. Practically the entire appropriation was expended for temporary residences, clothing and household necessities. Many of the tarpaper shacks still remain as relics, though their former occupants now live in modern houses. New business blocks of brick, stone and steel replaced the old-fashioned structures; new churches and schoolhouses arose phoenix-like from the ashes, and the new Cloquet presents many qualities superior to those of the old city.

#### CROOKSTON

When the Great Northern Railroad Company extended its lines to the Red River of the North, the city of Crookston, now the county seat of Polk County, came into being. It is located on the Red Lake River and was named for William Crooks, the first chief engineer of the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company and



for many years chief engineer of the Great Northern. He was colonel of the Sixth Minnesota Infantry during the Civil and Sioux wars and was long a resident of St. Paul. The first locomotive on the St. Paul & Pacific received his name, for in those days locomotives bore names instead of numbers.

The water power furnished by the Red Lake River has been utilized for the operation of a hydro-electric plant, which supplies not only Crookston with light and power, but also many of the surrounding towns and even Grand Forks, North Dakota. The industries of the city include flour, feed and fiber mills, creameries, tile and silo factories, tanneries, a central heating plant and numerous minor concerns. Crookston has six banks, gas works, waterworks, a sewer system, good hotels, a Carnegie library of over 6,000 volumes, four grain elevators, a number of handsome church buildings, one daily and two weekly newspapers, the oldest of which (the Times) was established in 1881, and in 1920 the city reported a population of 6,825. The Northwestern Agricultural School and Experiment Station are located here and every winter the Red River Valley Association conducts a live stock show which attracts wide attention. The live stock pavilion of brick and concrete was built in 1918 at a cost of \$21,500 and the city owns a \$38,000 armory for public meetings. Three divisions of the Great Northern system center at Crookston.

#### CROSBY

The City of Crosby is situated in the eastern part of Crow Wing County, on the Cayuna Range, in the midst of what is said to be one of the largest bodies of manganese ore in the world. It is on the Duluth & Cayuna Range division of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie railway system, 110 miles west of Duluth, and a bus line connects the city with the Northern Pacific at Deerwood.

The history of Crosby does not differ materially from that of other cities and towns in the mining districts. Starting as a little mining town it had gradually grown to a city of 3,500 in 1920. It has two banks, a weekly newspaper (the Courier) started in 1911, graded streets, cement sidewalks, Catholic, Lutheran, Methodist and Presbyterian churches, two hospitals and a graded school system. A public library started a few years ago now has between 1,700 and 1,800 volumes.



## DETROIT

This city, the county seat of Becker County, is situated southwest of the center of the county, on a lake of the same name. Detroit is the French for "strait," and the lake was so named by the early French visitors on account of the long bar in the lake, which gave them the impression that it was a strait, connecting two small lakes. Becker County was created in March, 1858, but Detroit was not incorporated as a village until 1880. In 1900 it was made a city.

Detroit has municipal waterworks, electric light plant, central heating system and sewer system, free mail delivery, four banks, a Civic Association, churches of eight different faiths, a fine park on the lake shore in which has been erected a pavilion for public entertainments, and a modern public school system. The industries include a boat works, tannery, brick, tile, furniture, pickle and woodworking factories, a flour mill, creameries and wholesale houses. There are two weekly newspapers—the Record, started in 1872, and the Herald, established in 1908. Transportation is provided by the "Soo Line" and the Northern Pacific railroads. The population in 1920 was 3,426.

## ELY

In the northeastern part of St. Louis County is the City of Ely, which was named for Arthur Ely, one of the financial promoters of the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad. It is located 117 miles north of Duluth, on Long Lake and in the heart of the Vermilion iron range. Near the city are five large mines, all underground workings. The Superior National Forest almost surrounds the city and the forest supervisor has his headquarters in Ely. Northwest of the city is the Burntside state forest, a tract of 20,000 acres, and there are several beautiful lakes in the vicinity.

Ely has two banks, five churches, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, a number of retail stores, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Miner) established in 1895, and in 1920 reported a population of 4,902.

## EVELETH

Many years ago a woodsman built his lonely cabin in the heart of the Mesaba Range. This woodsman's name was Eveleth and



with the development of the iron deposits a city grew up where his cabin once stood and was given his name. Eveleth has been called the "first city of importance on the range." Many of the mines here are open pit workings, though there are some underground mines.

Eveleth is located at the junction of the Duluth & Iron Range and the Duluth, Mesaba & Northern railroads. It has three banks, electric light, waterworks, two weekly newspapers—the News, established in 1902, and the Clarion, in 1921, a public library of 12,000 volumes and good public schools. Eveleth is connected with Hibbing and Gilbert by the Mesaba Electric Railway, which gives hourly service. The population of the city in 1920 was 7,205.

#### FAIRMONT

When this city was platted in October, 1857, for the county seat of Martin County, it was at first called Fair Mount, it being situated on an eminence on the chain of twelve lakes that extends from the southern border of the county to Elm Creek. It was incorporated as a village on February 28, 1878, under its present name, and received a city charter in 1902.

Fairmont is situated a little east of the center of the county and claims to be "the biggest little city in the United States." To some extent the claim is justified, as it has a number of things not found in much larger cities. Among these may be mentioned a \$200,000 municipal heating plant, a \$150,000 high school building, an orphans' home, a poultry incubator with a capacity of 100,000 chicks a week, one of the largest canning factories in the state with a daily capacity of 100,000 cans of sweet corn, besides peas, pumpkins and other vegetables. The city also has four banks, a gas engine and railway motor car company, an engine manufacturing plant, cigar, cement block and tool factories, flour and feed mills, seven miles of paved streets, a Carnegie public library of 7,000 volumes, churches of the leading denominations, an electric light plant, a modern system of waterworks, two creameries, a number of well stocked mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, and many handsome residences. The population in 1920 was 4,632.

Being at the junction of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads, Fairmont is the principal shipping point



for a large agricultural district, which extends into Northern Iowa. The Martin County courthouse, which is located here, is one of the finest public buildings in the state. The Fairmont Sentinel, established in 1876, is published as a daily with a weekly edition, and the Martin County Independent, founded in 1892, is issued every afternoon except Sunday.

#### FARIBAULT

Fifty-two miles south of St. Paul is the City of Faribault, the county seat of Rice County. In 1826 Alexander Faribault, son of Jean Baptiste Faribault, established a trading post on the Cannon River, a short distance east of Cannon Lake. This place had been for years a favorite gathering place for the Indians, consequently the trading post prospered. Other white men settled near the post and a little village grew up. It was regularly platted in 1854 and named for the first settler. When Rice County was created in 1858, Faribault was made the seat of justice.

The Congregational Church of Faribault was organized in 1856. It was soon followed by the Episcopalians, Baptists, Methodists and Catholics. For a long time the city was the headquarters of the Episcopal Church in Minnesota. Bishop H. B. Whipple resided here and it was through his efforts that Faribault became one of the state's educational centers. Besides the well organized public school system, there are St. Mary's Hall, an Episcopal school for young women; the Shattuck School, a military institution for boys; the St. James School, for small boys; and Bethlehem Academy, a Catholic school conducted by the Sisters of St. Benedict. The Seabury Divinity School is also located here. Here, too, are the state institutions for the care of the blind, deaf and feeble minded.

Faribault has four banks, a prosperous building and loan association, a Chamber of Commerce, a public library of 14,000 volumes, well kept streets, gas, electric light and waterworks, a modern sewer system and many handsome residences. Among the manufactured products are condensed milk, canned goods, ditching machinery, furniture and candy. The Faribault Foundry and Machine Works is one of the largest concerns of its kind in Southern Minnesota. The oldest newspaper in Faribault is the Pilot, established in 1888 and still published weekly. In 1897 the Journal was founded, and the News, published every afternoon



except Sunday, was started in 1914. Excellent shipping facilities are afforded by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Rock Island and the Chicago Great Western railways, operated by steam, and the Minneapolis, Northfield & Southern electric line. The population in 1920 was 11,089.

#### FERGUS FALLS

According to the published geographies, the Otter Tail and Bois de Sioux rivers unite to form the Red River of the North. The junction is made near Breckenridge, Minnesota. Some of the inhabitants of Fergus Falls claim that the Otter Tail should have been named the Red River, as it is the larger stream and the Bois de Sioux is only a tributary. However that may be, James Fergus, an early frontiersman, located near the site of the city which now bears his name. He was attracted to the spot by the picturesque waterfall which has since been harnessed to a great hydro-electric plant which generates electricity for the city and some fifty other towns within a radius of seventy-five miles. The power thus generated is used to operate forty or fifty large and small manufacturing plants, including one of the largest creameries in the state, a silo factory, three flour mills, three woolen mills, a foundry and iron works, a packing plant, several wood-working concerns, a tile factory and some smaller establishments.

When Otter Tail County was erected in 1858, Fergus Falls became the county seat. It was then an insignificant settlement, but with the building of the Northern Pacific and Great Northern railroads and the development of the water power the city acquired the nick-name of "the Dynamo of the Park Region." It has six banks, sixteen churches, a \$350,000 courthouse, a Carnegie library of 12,000 volumes, wholesale and retail mercantile houses, a wide-awake Commercial Club; and the press is represented by six publications, to wit: The Journal, which was started as a weekly in 1873 and is now published as a daily with a weekly edition; the Ugeblad, a paper published in the Norwegian language, founded in 1881; the Tribune, established in 1895 and now published every Thursday; the Free Press, founded in 1900 and published every Wednesday; and the Otter Tail Farm Bureau, a monthly devoted to agriculture, established in 1922. In addition to the modern public school system, Fergus Falls has two colleges—the Northwestern and the Park Region Lutheran. When the



waterworks system was established in 1882, W. J. Leach was appointed superintendent and continued in that position until his death on January 13, 1923, almost forty-one years. The population in 1920 was 7,581. One of the state hospitals for the insane is located here. On June 22, 1919, the city was struck by a tornado. Sixty-two persons were killed, 200 injured, and the property loss was \$4,500,000.

#### GILBERT

About five miles southeast of Virginia, on the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad and the Mesaba Electric Railway, is the City of Gilbert. It is a typical range town and owes its existence to the development of the iron mining industry. It has a bank, four churches, a Commercial Club, waterworks, an electric light plant, a weekly newspaper (the Herald), established in 1908, and in 1920 reported a population of 3,510. Retail stores supply a local trade and the city has good public schools, but the principal business is iron mining.

#### HASTINGS

It is said that Joseph R. Brown built the first house where the City of Hastings now stands, but he was interested in several of the new settlements in Minnesota and did not become a permanent resident. In 1851 Dr. Thomas Foster came from Indiana and located a claim on the south shore of Lake Isabel. He is credited with being the first actual settler after the Indian treaty of 1851. About two years later Alexis Bailly employed John Blakely to survey and plat a town. When the question of a name came up, Bailly wanted either "Sibley" or "Olive Grove." Doctor Foster said the place was too far north for olives and a compromise was finally made by adopting "Hastings," General Sibley's middle name.

Bailly had previously built a warehouse and hotel on the town site and in 1854 William Felton built the first wharf. He also established a ferry across the Mississippi. By a special act of the Legislature, approved on March 7, 1857, Hastings was incorporated as a city with three wards. Ten days later, by a vote of the people, it was made the county seat of Dakota County. The first city election was held in May, 1857. Dr. A. H. Hanchett was chosen mayor; E. D. Barker, E. G. Freeman, O. T. Hayes, Thomas



Hope, William Lee and H. B. Plant, aldermen; John F. Marsh, recorder.

Hammon Stowell had built a sawmill in 1855, a grist mill had been established by H. H. Graham in 1853, and a postoffice was opened in 1854 with Henry G. Bailly as postmaster. Thorne, Follet & Thorne started the first bank in 1856. Eight years later it was reorganized as the First National. On May 27, 1856, the first number of the Dakota Weekly Journal was issued by Henry G. Bailly, with James C. Dow as editor. About a year later it was succeeded by the Gazette, which is still running. A volunteer fire department was organized in 1856; a library association in 1872; and the first public school building was erected in 1854.

The Hastings of 1923 has three banks, electric light and a system of waterworks, seven churches, a Commercial Club, several good hotels, factories which make malt, flour, sprayers, wire specialties, office furniture, butter and cheese and some minor products. The public library contains about 6,000 volumes. Hastings is located on the Mississippi River, nineteen miles below St. Paul. Railroad transportation is furnished by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy lines, and the St. Paul Southern electric railway. The population in 1920 was 4,571. A state asylum for the insane is located at Hastings.

#### HIBBING

Seventy-five miles northwest of Duluth, in one of the richest mining sections of the Mesaba Range, is the City of Hibbing. That it is a comparatively new city is seen in the fact that the oldest newspaper was established in 1893. This newspaper (the News) is now published every morning except Monday. Since it was founded three other publications have entered the field. The Tribune, now an afternoon daily, began its career in 1899; the St. Louis County Journal, an independent weekly, in 1919; and the St. Louis County Independent, the organ of the Farmer-Labor party, was established in 1922.

Hibbing is located at the junction of the Great Northern and the Duluth, Mesaba & Northern railroads and is connected by the Mesaba electric line with Gilbert and the intervening towns. It has four banks, a Commercial Club, several hotels, one of which cost \$750,000, wholesale houses, gas works, electric light and waterworks, two large creameries, churches of the leading denomina-



tions, a central heating plant, several large retail establishments, good public schools, a public library of 42,500 volumes, which sends a "book wagon" into the rural districts at regular intervals for the accommodation of the farmers and their families. In population it was the sixth city of the state in 1920, reporting 15,089 inhabitants.

#### HOPKINS

The City of Hopkins, situated in the central part of Hennepin County, was settled about the same time as Minneapolis and was named for an early missionary. It was incorporated under the name of West Minneapolis, but is generally known as Hopkins. The principal industries are a large threshing machine works, a feed mill, a box factory and a sewer pipe factory. Hopkins has gasworks, electric light, waterworks, two weekly newspapers—the Hennepin County News, established in 1899, and the Hennepin County Enterprise, founded in 1913—a public library of 2,200 volumes, and in 1920 reported a population of 3,027. The railroads are the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Great Northern, the Minneapolis & St. Louis, and the Twin City Electric. Hopkins also has two banks and a number of churches.

#### HUTCHINSON

A few years before the beginning of the Civil war a company of singers known as the "Hutchinson Family" traveled over the country giving popular concerts. In 1855 three members of the family—Asa B., John and Judson Hutchinson—settled in what is now McLeod County, Minnesota. Soon after they had built their log houses in the wilderness, a company was formed to lay out a town. The company consisted of Lewis Harrington, Asa B. Hutchinson, Lucius W. Parker, R. H. Pendergast, J. H. Stearns and one or two others. The plat was made on November 19, 1855, and the town was named Hutchinson. A peculiar feature of the charter when the city was incorporated some years later was that women were allowed to vote on all local questions.

At the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862 a considerable portion of the city was burned by the savages. The citizens put up a heroic defense and finally succeeded in driving off the Indians. After peace was restored more substantial buildings were erected upon the sites of those destroyed by the fire. From that time the



growth of Hutchinson has been steady and it is now the largest city in McLeod County. It is the terminus of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Hutchinson division of the Great Northern railway system, and of a short division of the Chicago, Minneapolis & St. Paul, which connects with the main line at Glencoe. It has four banks, eight grain elevators, electric light, gas and waterworks, two large creameries which ship nearly a million dollars' worth of butter annually, eleven churches, a theological seminary, a Carnegie library of 6,000 volumes, two weekly newspapers—the *Leader*, started in 1880, and the *Press*, in 1910—a Commercial Club, and many cozy residences. Hutchinson manufactures brick, tile, brooms, sash and doors, road machinery, paint, ice cream, and has saw, flour and feed mills. In 1923 the Congregationalists erected a new church building at a cost of \$26,000, and Hutchinson Masonic Lodge No. 59, built a fine temple. The population in 1920 was 3,379.

#### INTERNATIONAL FALLS

This city, the county seat of Koochiching County, is located on the Rainy River, at the point where it leaves Rainy Lake, and takes its name from the international boundary and the falls of the Rainy River, which furnishes the water power for operating the largest paper mill in the state. Just across the river is the Canadian Town of Fort Francis, once a trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company. About nine-tenths of Rainy Lake lie on the Canadian side of the line, but International Falls is the principal steamboat landing on the lake. During the summer months regular excursions are run to all points of interest on the lake. This fact, and the further fact that the surrounding country is practically a wilderness, offer attractions to the summer visitor, the tourist, the camper and the fisherman.

The city has two banks, an active Commercial Club, large saw-mills, paper pulp and sulphite plants and a paper mill which turns out 700 tons daily, all operated by water power. There are also a boat building works and some minor manufacturing enterprises, well-stocked mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, eight church organizations, most of which have neat houses of worship, a modern public school system, a public library of 5,400 volumes, electric light and waterworks, one daily and two weekly newspapers. The *Echo* was established in 1901 and is now the weekly



edition of the Journal, which is published every afternoon except Sunday. The Press and Border Budget was established in 1903. In 1920 the population was 3,448.

#### LITTLE FALLS

The first name of Little Falls was "Painted Rock," on account of an oddly colored rock found along the banks of the Mississippi River in the vicinity. Later the name was changed to Little Falls, descriptive of the rapids that lie within the city limits. The first settlement was made here in the early '50s, Little Falls was incorporated as a village in 1879 and just ten years later was made a city. By the construction of a dam across the river a fine water power has been developed and Little Falls is rapidly coming into prominence as a manufacturing center. The Board of Commerce is constantly on the lookout for new industries. Two divisions of the Northern Pacific Railroad furnish transportation in four directions. The city has five banks, two newspapers—The Transcript, published every afternoon except Sunday, and the Herald, published every Thursday—electric light, waterworks, a number of retail stores, churches of the leading denominations, fine public schools, a Carnegie library of 6,600 volumes, and in 1920 reported a population of 5,500.

The old Pembina Trail crossed the Mississippi at Belle Prairie, about four miles above Little Falls, where there was a grist and sawmill, and the Red River cart trains used to camp in a little grove near the Little Falls settlement. The inhabitants would sell supplies to the drivers and receive pay in English silver coins. These shillings and pence were about the only money in circulation in early days. Hole-in-the-Day, the noted Chippewa chief, had his village near by and was a frequent visitor to the white settlement. He was killed by some of his tribe, because he was suspected of being too friendly with the whites, and his body was buried on the bluff near the city.

#### MANKATO

In May, 1852, the City of Mankato was surveyed and platted by S. P. Folsom for the Mankato Claim Company. One of the first buildings erected was the warehouse of Minard Mills. The following spring a number of immigrants located in the new town. Among them were James Hanna, John A. Jones, Hoxey Rathbun,



George Maxfield and P. K. Johnson. In the spring of 1855 there were eleven dwelling houses in the town, six log and five frame. A postoffice was established that year with P. K. Johnson as postmaster. The same year the Catholics, Methodists and Presbyterians organized church societies. Other denominations came in later. George W. Lay built a sawmill in 1856 and in 1857 A. D. Seward & Company built a combined saw and flour mill. On January 6, 1857, a Masonic lodge was instituted and a few weeks later Hensley & Gunning began the publication of the *Independent*, which was the first newspaper. The name was afterward changed to the *Free Press* and in 1887 a daily edition was commenced. Besides this paper there were at the beginning of 1923 three weeklies, one monthly and a quarterly published in Mankato, the quarterly being the organ of the Minnesota Federation of Women's Clubs.

A tri-weekly line of steamboats was established in 1858 and in 1859 Mankato was connected with La Crosse, Wisconsin, by a stage line. Mankato was incorporated as a village on March 2, 1865, and on March 6, 1868, received its city charter. The first bank was opened by J. J. Thornton in 1865 and in September, 1868, it was reorganized as the First National. A fire department was organized in 1860 and in 1879 a system of waterworks was constructed.

Mankato has four lines of railway—the Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, and the Chicago & Northwestern. Among the industries are flour mills, brick and tile works, lime kilns, broom, candy, cigar, paper box, shirt and overall factories, foundries and machine shops, two large creameries, printing and lithographing concerns and both wholesale and retail mercantile houses. There are four banks, a strong building and loan association, gas works, electric light, a sewer system, seven miles of electric street railway, a Carnegie library of 18,200 volumes, modern public school buildings, a Commercial Club, an Automobile Club, Elks and Kiwanis clubs and an Old Settlers' Society, which was organized in 1870. Mankato received a wide notice through the press of the country in December, 1862, on account of the hanging there of thirty-eight Indians, who had been active in the Sioux outbreak of that year, a full account of which is given in another chapter. One of the State Teachers' Colleges



and the Catholic Academy of Our Lady are located here. The population in 1920 was 12,469.

#### MARSHALL

In the summer of 1872 a line of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway was completed through Lyon County. It was known that the Great Northern had under consideration the construction of the Sioux Falls division and a company was formed to lay out a town at the point of junction. The members of the town company were J. W. Blake, J. H. Jenkins, J. H. Stewart, W. G. Ward and C. H. Whitney. The plat was made in September, 1872, and the town was named Marshall, in honor of William R. Marshall, who was governor of Minnesota from 1866 to 1870. On account of its central location and railway facilities, Marshall was soon afterward made the county seat.

A sod cabin had been erected upon the town site in the spring of 1871 by M. B. Morse, who entered the land. The first frame house was built by Dr. S. V. Groesbeck, who was the first resident physician. Settlement was rapid and a few weeks after the town was platted a school was opened with Walter Wakeman as teacher. A Congregational Church was organized before the close of the year 1872 and in January, 1873, an Odd Fellows lodge was instituted. On August 23, 1873, J. C. Ervin issued the first number of the *Prairie Schooner*, which was the first newspaper. Subsequently the *Marshall News* was started and the two papers were combined as the *News-Messenger*, which at the beginning of 1923 was edited and published by J. W. Whitney.

Marshall has electric light, waterworks, a heating plant, a hospital, three banks, four grain elevators, a large flour mill, a creamery, graded and high schools, a Commercial Club, churches of seven denominations, a Carnegie library of 3,600 volumes, ships grain and live stock and is the principal trading center for a rich agricultural district. The population in 1920 was 3,092.

#### MONTEVIDEO

One hundred and forty-four miles west of St. Paul, at the junction of the Chippewa and Minnesota rivers, is the City of Montevideo, the county seat of Chippewa County. The town was platted by George W. Daniels in the spring of 1870 and a post-office was soon afterward established with George W. Frink as



postmaster. Montevideo is a Spanish word meaning "Mount of Vision," and the Minnesota city was named for the capital of the South American Republic of Uruguay. In 1905 the mayor of the South American city presented Montevideo with a Uruguayan flag, which is carefully preserved in the city hall.

Montevideo was incorporated as a village on March 4, 1879. George W. Frink was elected president; Henry Anderson, T. F. Knappen and W. B. Kitchel, trustees; John A. Munro, recorder. On June 30, 1908, it received its city charter and George H. Claggett was elected the first mayor. About a mile southeast of the city is the site of Camp Release, where on September 26, 1862, the Indians turned over to General Sibley 169 prisoners, all women and children. Here, too, was convened the court-martial which sentenced to death 303 Sioux Indians for cruelties during the war, but President Lincoln pardoned all except thirty-eight. These were executed at Mankato on December 26, 1862. In 1889 the Legislature set apart about eleven acres on the site of the camp as a state park and a monument more than fifty feet high was erected to commemorate the release of the unfortunate captives.

Montevideo gets its water supply from springs about two miles distant and boasts one of the best water systems in the state. It has five banks, two creameries, flour and feed mills, a \$10,000 Carnegie library of 7,000 volumes, a Commercial Club, a hospital, a canning factory, churches of seven different faiths and is a division point on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. The press is represented by the daily American and the News, which is published every Thursday. The city also has an efficient fire department, electric light plant, public parks and a Boy Scout band. The population in 1920 was 4,419.

#### MOORHEAD

Moorhead, the county seat of Clay County, was once a steamboat landing for the Hudson's Bay Company steamers which plied on the Red River. It was regularly platted when the Northern Pacific Railroad reached the Red River and was named for William G. Moorhead, one of the directors of the railroad company, who was at one time a partner of Jay Cooke. The Great Northern Railroad was built to Moorhead at a later date. It was incorporated as a city on February 24, 1881, and now claims to be the



largest city in the Red River Valley, with a population of 5,720 in 1920.

The city has municipal waterworks, electric light plant, sewer system (all paid for), four banks, an \$80,000 city hall, a live Commercial Club, a canning factory, two creameries, foundry and machine shop, a Carnegie library of 11,000 volumes, wholesale and retail mercantile houses, grain elevators and a number of smaller business enterprises. The News and Citizen, the oldest newspaper, was established in 1872 and is published every Thursday. A daily edition was started in 1883 under the name of the Evening News. The Country Press, published every Friday, was founded in 1890. Moorhead is connected with Fargo, N. Dak., and Dilworth, Minn., by an electric railway.

#### NEW ULM

In the early '50s the Chicago Land Verein and Colonization Society of North America was organized in Chicago with Frederick Beinhorn as president. The purpose of the society was to find homes for German immigrants. In the summer of 1854 a company of men was sent to Minnesota to select a site for a colony. In September, as they ascended the Minnesota River, they came to a deserted Indian village near the mouth of the Cottonwood River. Taking possession of the tepees and building a log house, they started a settlement, to which they gave the name of Milford. The Indians had only gone to the agency to collect their annuity and upon their return the intruders were forced to vacate. A few miles farther up the Minnesota they laid the foundation of New Ulm.

About the middle of May, 1855, a company of settlers arrived, a town was regularly laid out and a postoffice was established with Anton Kaus as postmaster. In 1856 a saw and grist mill was built, a Catholic Church was organized, and the Land Verein began the publication of a newspaper called the Pioneer, of which Henry Kompe was the editor. During this year a large number of settlers arrived and on March 6, 1857, the Village of New Ulm was incorporated, with William Pfaender as the president of the first board of trustees. A German Methodist Church was organized in this year.

After five years of prosperity, New Ulm was attacked by Indians on August 18, 1862, and kept in a state of siege for about



a week. (See chapter on the Sioux War.) On the 25th most of the inhabitants fled to St. Peter and a large part of the town was burned. After the war was over the place was rapidly rebuilt and on February 24, 1876, New Ulm was incorporated as a city. Charles Roos was the first mayor.

New Ulm is the county seat of Brown County, located on the Minnesota River at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads. It has flour, saw and woolen mills, four banks, several grain elevators, a large nursery, a wholesale grocery house, two seed houses, two creameries, electric light, waterworks, gas works, a Commercial Club, seven newspapers (three of which are printed in the German language), a monthly called *Mind and Body*, devoted to physical culture, retail stores handling all lines of merchandise, churches of most of the leading denominations and a Lutheran College. There are large stone quarries near the city. In 1920 the population was 6,745. In the vicinity are several monuments and tablets commemorating the events of the Indian war of 1862.

#### NORTHFIELD

Northfield, one of the important cities of Southern Minnesota, is pleasantly located on the Cannon River in the northeastern part of Rice County, thirty-nine miles from St. Paul. In the spring of 1850 John W. North came to Minnesota and began the practice of law in St. Anthony. He was elected a member of the second Territorial Legislature and soon after its adjournment removed to what is now Rice County and founded the city which bears his name. In 1857 he was elected a delegate from that district to the constitutional convention. President Lincoln appointed him chief justice of Nevada Territory in 1863, when he left Minnesota. He died in California about 1889.

Northfield has been called "the city of cows, colleges and contentment." It is situated in a rich farming district, where the dairy industry plays a conspicuous part, and the city is the seat of Carleton and St. Olaf's colleges. The city has three banks, flour mills and grain elevators, two creameries, a Community Club, a Carnegie library of 7,000 volumes, a fine high school building, an armory and auditorium, and the mercantile establishments usually found in cities of its size. The Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Rock Island railroads



furnish ample transportation facilities, and the city is connected with St. Paul and Minneapolis by the Minneapolis, Northfield & Southern electric line. The oldest newspaper is the News, which was founded in 1876. The Independent was started in 1887 and the United American in 1908. A college paper was established by the students of Carleton College in 1877. At the same institution was begun the publication of a monthly called Popular Astronomy in 1893. St. Olaf's College students publish the Manitou Messenger, established in 1886. The churches are represented by organizations of Baptists, Catholics, Christian Scientists, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Lutherans, Methodist and Moravians, most of which have commodious houses of worship. The population in 1920 was 4,023.

About noon on September 7, 1876, a gang of bandits rode into the city firing off their revolvers to intimidate the people. They halted in front of the bank in the old stone building on the public square, shot down Cashier Haywood and looted the bank. A posse was quickly formed and started in pursuit. The bandits were surrounded in a swamp, where three were killed and three captured. The captives proved to be the Younger brothers and it is believed other members of the gang were the notorious James brothers. Those captured were sentenced to the penitentiary for life. One died in prison and the other two were pardoned after serving over twenty years.

Northfield is on the paved highway between St. Paul and Faribault, the county seat of Rice County. Halfway between Northfield and Faribault the citizens of the two cities erected a monument to celebrate the completion of the pavement. It was dedicated on July 21, 1921, is 5.72 miles from each city, and bears the words: "Welcome; Northfield and Faribault; Twin Cities of Rice County." The Minnesota Odd Fellows Home is located at Northfield.

#### OWATONNA

The Sioux word Owatonna, which was adopted as the name of the county seat of Steele County, means straight. It was given to the river upon which the city is situated, though the name is hardly appropriate, as it is said no crookeder stream can be found in Minnesota. Owatonna was settled in the early '50s and the first newspaper was published there in 1858. It was subsequently con-



solidated with another publication and at the beginning of 1923 was published every Friday as an independent weekly under the name of the Journal-Chronicle. The People's Press, published every morning except Monday, was established in 1916.

Owatonna is seventy-two miles south of St. Paul, at the junction of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Rock Island railroads. It has three banks, an active Commercial Club, fourteen church organizations, grain elevators, creameries, gas and waterworks, an electric light plant, a central heating system, a farm implement factory, foundry and machine shop, a tannery and a number of minor concerns. Besides the public schools of the city, the state school for friendless and dependent children is located here; also Pillsbury Academy, a military school for boys, and the Catholic Academy of the Sacred Heart. The public library contains 16,000 volumes. The population in 1920 was 7,252. Owatonna is the center of a large dairy district and the Steele County fair is held here annually.

#### PIPESTONE

This city, the county seat of the county of the same name, is located near the center of the county at the junction of four lines of railway—the Wessington Springs division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Watertown division of the Rock Island, the Willmar & Yankton division of the Great Northern, and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha. A short distance west of the city are the famous red pipestone quarries, said to be the only stone of the kind found anywhere in the world. The quarries are located on Pipestone Creek just below Minnewiska Falls, once one of the picturesque natural features of Southwestern Minnesota, but their beauty has been destroyed by a drainage project. (See Pipestone County.)

On a rock ledge near the head of the falls is the name of Joseph N. Nicollet, the explorer, and the date 1836. There are also the initials of several members of his party. The initials "C. F." are those of John C. Fremont, who then went by the name of Charles Fremont.

Pipestone has electric light, waterworks, three banks, a Business Men's Association, five grain elevators, two creameries, a Carnegie library of 8,000 volumes, churches of eight different denominations, and is the trading and shipping point for a large



agricultural district. There are two newspapers—the Pipestone County Star, published semi-weekly, and the Leader, issued every Thursday. A Government school for the Indians is located here. The population in 1920 was 3,325.

#### RED WING

The first white men to locate upon the site of Red Wing, the county seat of Goodhue County, were the Swiss missionaries, Samuel Denton and Daniel Gavin, who established a mission there in 1837. They named the place Red Wing after a succession of Sioux chiefs. In 1852 the permanent settlement of the city was commenced. Early the following year a postoffice was established with Calvin Potter as postmaster. Rev. S. R. Leonard organized a Methodist Episcopal society that year and held services in the building of the old St. Peter mission. A Catholic parish of fifteen families was organized the same year by Father C. J. Knauf, the first resident priest. In 1855 a brickyard was established and the Baptist and Presbyterian churches were organized. A Masonic lodge was instituted on January 9, 1856, and later in the season a sash and door factory began operations. Paschal Smith opened a bank in 1857, which became the First National in September, 1865.

On September 4, 1857, the first number of the Goodhue County Republican was issued by Lucius F. Hubbard, afterward governor. It was still in existence at the beginning of 1923 as the Red Wing Republican and was then published every Wednesday. Since it was started a number of other publications have been founded, viz: The daily evening edition of the Republican, 1885; the Svenska Roman Bladet, a Swedish family paper, 1888; the Daily Eagle, 1911; the daily morning edition of the Republican, 1911; the Organized Farmer, the organ of the Non-Partisan League, 1919; and the Red Polled Journal, devoted to the cattle industry, 1920. The fire department was organized in 1859.

In May, 1872, the Red Wing Gas Light Company was formed, but gas light has since given way to electricity. In 1920 bonds were voted for a municipal lighting plant, but no further action was taken until in March, 1923, when the city council decided to proceed with the construction of the plant. The city also has a fine system of waterworks, a sewer system and well paved streets, a \$60,000 armory, a \$125,000 Young Men's Christian Association



building, a Carnegie library of 10,000 volumes, churches of the leading denominations, a Chamber of Commerce and a Manufacturers' Association. The five banks of the city carry over \$4,000,000 in deposits.

Nearly two thousand people are employed in the Red Wing factories, which have an annual output of \$15,000,000. Besides the flour mills and the foundries and machine shops, the manufactured articles include automobile tires, cigars, furniture, gloves, hats, linseed oil, marine engines, motors, sewer pipe and stoneware. Besides having the advantage of the water transportation afforded by the Mississippi River, Red Wing has two railway lines—the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul. The State Training School for Boys is located just outside the city limits. In 1920 the population was 8,637.

#### ROCHESTER

In 1854 George Heald came from Rochester, N. Y., and built his cabin near the falls on the south branch of the Zumbro River. The falls and the surrounding scenery reminded him of the Genesee River near his old home, and when a town was laid out there a little later he suggested the name of Rochester, which was adopted. In 1858 Rochester was incorporated as a city, having already been selected as the county seat of Olmsted County.

On August 21, 1883, a tornado wrecked a large part of the city, killing twenty-six persons and injuring a number of others. Through this disaster Rochester became one of the most widely known cities in Minnesota. It led to the building of St. Mary's Hospital by the Sisters of St. Francis, with Dr. W. W. Mayo as consulting surgeon and his two sons, W. J. and C. H. Mayo, as assistants. A little later these three surgeons established the celebrated Mayo Clinic, which brings thousands of persons to Rochester every year from all parts of the country. They also founded the Mayo Foundation for Medical Education and Research, which is conducted in connection with the graduate medical school of the University of Minnesota. Medical students from fifty or more colleges attend this institution annually. The six hospitals in Rochester afford accommodations for 1,600 people at the same time. St. Mary's, the oldest and largest, cost \$1,000,000. A state hospital for the insane is also located here.

Rochester has five banks, flour and feed mills, foundries and





HOTEL BREEN, ST. CLOUD



ST. GERMAIN STREET, ST. CLOUD







machine shops, a camera factory, a cigar factory, creameries, grain elevators, wholesale and retail mercantile houses, good hotels, twenty-five miles of paved streets, municipal electric light and waterworks, four fine parks, fine public school buildings, a public library of 17,000 volumes; and the Olmsted County fair grounds represent an investment of \$200,000. There are two daily newspapers, the *Bulletin*, established in 1891, and the *Post and Record*, in 1892. Several fine church edifices bear witness to the interest in religious matters. Prominent clubs and organizations are the Civic and Commerce Association, the Elks, Kiwanis, Lions, Young Men's and Young Women's Christian associations and several women's clubs. Transportation facilities are provided by the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads. In 1920 the city reported a population of 13,722, making it the eighth city of the state. In addition to the public schools, the Academy of Our Lady of Lourdes, a Catholic institution, is located here.

#### SAINT CLOUD

In the fall of 1852 Ole Bergeson located a claim where St. Cloud now stands and is credited with being the first settler. He was soon joined by S. B. Lowry. Bergeson sold out to John L. Wilson in July, 1853. The next year J. W. Tenvoorde and Anton Edelbrock joined the little colony. The latter's wife was the first white woman to become a resident. A steam sawmill was built in 1855 by a company composed of George F. Brott, Charles T. Stearns, Henry T. Welles and John L. Wilson. Two general stores were soon afterward opened and the town was regularly laid out. Mr. Wilson was a great admirer of Napoleon and insisted that the place be called St. Cloud, for the palace Napoleon built for the Empress Josephine. Stearns County was created in 1855 and the new town was made the county seat. On March 1, 1856, St. Cloud was incorporated as a village, with John L. Wilson as the first president of the board of trustees. In 1862 the village charter was repealed and St. Cloud became a city, with L. A. Evans as the first mayor. A new charter was obtained in 1868 and under it E. O. Hamlin was elected mayor.

The first newspaper was issued on New Year's day in 1857. It was called the *Minnesota Advertiser* and was edited by H. M. Cowles. It suspended the following autumn, when the *St. Cloud*



Visitor was started and lasted until July, 1858. At the beginning of 1923 there were two daily newspapers—the Times and the Journal Press—and a German weekly called the Nordstern. Henry C. Waite and Thomas C. McClure opened the first banking house in 1859; a Catholic Church was organized in the spring of 1855; the Episcopalians, Methodists, Baptists, Congregationalists and Presbyterians followed in the order named. A Masonic lodge was organized in October, 1857, the oldest of the fraternal organizations.

St. Cloud is the fifth city in the state in population, reporting 15,873 inhabitants in 1920. In its growth it has crossed the county line, two of its seven wards being in Benton County and one in Sherburne. It has the commission form of government and is called the "Granite City," on account of the adjacent quarries, which have an annual output valued at about \$3,000,000. It has seven banks, flour and woolen mills, wholesale groceries, fruit and confectionery houses, cigar, cooperage, writing tablet, brick and pickle factories, gas, electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, several good hotels, the Great Northern railway shops, and is a distributing point for the International Harvester Company.

A library association organized in 1866 has developed into the Carnegie Public Library of 16,500 volumes. A State Teachers' College was established here in 1869; the Minnesota Reformatory is located at St. Cloud, and the city is the residence of the bishop of the Catholic diocese of St. Cloud. The Great Northern and the Northern Pacific railroads pass through the city; near by are the Watab Paper Mill and the new Federal Hospital for disabled soldiers, the money for which was raised by popular subscription. The St. Cloud Elks boast a \$50,000 club house.

#### SAINT PETER

On the left bank of the Minnesota River, seventy-two miles by rail from St. Paul, is the City of St. Peter, the county seat of Nicollet County. The first settler was William B. Dodd, who located his claim in 1853. He was soon joined by Oliver and William L. Ames, who took up the two adjoining sections and a claim shanty was built partly upon each claim. A little later the three men laid out a town called Rock Bend. On February 1, 1854, a company was formed to purchase a portion of the Dodd





RIVER SCENE, ST. CLOUD



COUNTRY CLUB HOUSE, ST. CLOUD







and Ames claims and exploit a town site. Of this company Gov. W. A. Gorman was president; J. T. Rosser, vice president; George Hezlep, secretary; Charles H. Parker, treasurer. The company purchased 336 acres and in June, 1854, laid out the City of St. Peter. Daniel Birdsall built a sawmill, which he sold to B. F. Pratt a little later. The new owner enlarged the sawmill and added a flour mill. The first frame house was built by J. C. York in 1854 and the next year J. M. Winslow opened a hotel. On January 4, 1855, J. C. Stoever issued the first number of the St. Peter Courier, but the venture did not prove a success. In the summer of 1855 the first school was taught by a Mrs. Mundy.

On March 1, 1856, the St. Peter Land Company was reorganized and a number of prominent men became interested in a project to remove the seat of government to that city. An account of this attempt to change the capital is given in the chapter on Territorial History. After the failure to secure the capital, most of the promoters lost interest in the new city. The inhabitants kept right on with their business, however, and St. Peter grew slowly. On March 2, 1865, it was incorporated as a city and E. St. J. Cox was elected the first mayor. Since the admission of the state St. Peter has furnished five governors.

St. Peter has three banks, a Commercial Club, a woolen mill, two creameries, electric light, waterworks, a tile factory, two weekly newspapers—the Free Press and the Herald—churches of five different denominations, a state hospital for the insane, Gustavus Adolphus College, lodges of the principal fraternal orders and a number of well stocked mercantile concerns. A library association organized in 1869 was the foundation of the present Carnegie public library of 7,000 volumes. The Chicago & Northwestern and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroads furnish St. Peter with transportation facilities in four directions. The population in 1920 was 4,335.

#### SOUTH SAINT PAUL

Although a distinct municipality, with a government and institutions of its own, South St. Paul is really a continuation of the City of St. Paul. As the capital city spread over new territory to the southward, it extended into Dakota County. In the course of time that portion in Dakota was incorporated as South St. Paul, which in 1920 reported a population of 6,860.



South St. Paul claims to have the fifth largest live stock yards in the United States. Connected with these yards are five packing houses which daily convert thousands of hogs, cattle and sheep into dressed meats. There are two large tanneries, two railway car shops, four banks, gas and electric light plants, a bountiful supply of pure artesian water, three brick manufacturing companies, churches of eight different denominations, good public schools, a Commercial Club, a Live Stock Exchange, two railroads—the Chicago Great Western and the Rock Island—and an electric line which makes connection with St. Paul and Minneapolis. The Dakota County Globe, established in 1886, is published every Friday, the Reporter, founded in 1890, is published every afternoon except Sunday, and the Odd Fellows Bulletin, a monthly, is also published here. A public library was opened on December 1, 1922.

#### STILLWATER

Stillwater, the county seat of Washington County, is one of the oldest cities in Minnesota. It was settled in 1843, six years before the Territory of Minnesota was organized; was incorporated as a village in 1848, and when Washington County was created in 1849 it was designated as the seat of justice. On March 4, 1854, it was incorporated as a city by a special act of the Legislature. It is located eighteen miles northeast of St. Paul, at the head of Lake St. Croix, the “still water” of which gave the city its name.

The city has three banks, two grain elevators, mills that make both wheat and rye flour, two creameries, a foundry and machine shop, boat building yards and a sash, door and blind factory. Other manufactured products are candy, carriages and wagons, bank and office furniture, farm implements, fences, shoes, paper boxes, shirts, twine; and there are some small shops. There are also electric light and gas plants, a waterworks system, a hospital, an auditorium, churches of all the leading denominations, modern public school buildings, and a Carnegie Public Library of 16,000 volumes. Of the four newspapers the Messenger is the oldest, having been established in 1856. It is now published weekly. The weekly Gazette was started in 1870 and the daily edition in 1884. In 1900 the Trade News was founded and in 1920 the Washington County Post was established. The Minnesota penitentiary



was located here by the Legislature of 1851. In 1920 the population of the city was 7,735.

For many years Stillwater has been the headquarters of a unique organization called the Last Man's Club. In 1884 thirty-four veterans who had served in Company B, First Minnesota Regiment, in the Civil war, organized the club. Two years later a bottle of wine was procured and a provision was inserted in the constitution that the wine should be at each annual banquet, on the anniversary of the battle of Bull Run, and when only one member of the club survived, he was to open the bottle, drink a toast to the thirty-three draped vacant chairs, and then close the books of the club.

The thirty-ninth annual banquet was held in the old Sawyer House, in Stillwater, July 21, 1923. It was attended by three of the four surviving members—Peter Hall, of Atwater, Minn., eighty-five years old; Charles Lockwood, of Chamberlain, S. D., eighty; and John Goff, an inmate of the Minnesota Soldiers' Home, also eighty. The fourth survivor, Emil Graff, was confined to a wheeled chair at St. Cloud, Fla., and was unable to attend. After the banquet Peter Hall was elected president "for the ensuing year," and John Goff, secretary. In accepting the presidency Mr. Hall suggested that the bottle be opened when the last two men met; that the two should drink the toast to their fallen comrades; that the remainder of the wine be sealed in the bottle and presented to the American Legion, to be passed on from one military organization to another until the nations of the world combined to make war impossible.

#### THIEF RIVER FALLS

An old Indian tradition says a band of Indians—whether Sioux or Chippewa is not clear—once built an earth fortification around their village, to which they could retreat in case of attack. This old fort was located at the mouth of the stream now known as Thief River, but which the Indians called Secret Earth River. The early French called it Stealing River, presumably referring to the way in which it washed out its banks in time of high water. The French name was later translated Thief River, which has endured.

Thief River Falls is located at the junction of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie and the Great Northern railways, and



is the county seat of Pennington County. The first settlers were no doubt attracted by the falls, which afford fine water power. This has been developed and in May, 1923, a project was set on foot to have the city purchase the dam and still further develop it as a municipal proposition. The city owns its electric light plant, a waterworks system and an auditorium. There are four banks, a large flour mill, three grain elevators, a foundry and machine shop, two creameries, a Commercial Club, churches of seven denominations, a Carnegie Public Library of 5,000 volumes, two newspapers—the Tribune and the Times—and in 1920 the city reported a population of 4,685.

#### TWO HARBORS

On the north shore of Lake Superior, twenty-seven miles northeast of Duluth, is Two Harbors, the county seat of Lake County. The city is situated on a point of land between two deep water harbors, from which it derives its name. Two Harbors claims to have the finest system of ore docks—four in number—in the world. A large part of the iron ore mined in the Missabe (also spelled Mesaba) Range is brought to Two Harbors by the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad and loaded on vessels for the iron manufacturing cities of the East. There are also coal, merchandise and passenger docks and during the navigation season Two Harbors is one of the busy ports of Lake Superior.

The city has two banks, a weekly newspaper (the Lake County Chronicle), municipal electric light plant and waterworks, a creamery, a hospital, the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad shops, a Carnegie Public Library of 6,000 volumes, a Young Men's Christian Association building, and a number of mercantile concerns. The churches are represented by societies of Catholics, Methodists, Presbyterians, Swedish and Norwegian Lutherans and Swedish Methodists. The population in 1920 was 4,546.

#### VIRGINIA

The discovery of iron ore and the opening of mines in Northeastern Minnesota led to the establishment of several cities in that section of the state. One of the most important of these is Virginia, Hibbing's leading competitor for the title of "metropolis of the Mesaba Range." It is located near the center of St.



Louis County and was incorporated as a city in 1895. In 1920 it was the seventh city of the state, with a population of 14,022.

Virginia has four banks, three sawmills, one of which claims to be the largest white pine mill in the world, a Civic and Commerce Association, flour mills, a boiler factory, a creamery, grain elevators, three hospitals and a \$60,000 public library building, in which is a library of 23,000 volumes. The city is the judicial seat for the northern part of St. Louis County.

The Enterprise, which is the oldest newspaper, was established in 1883. It is published every evening except Sunday. The Virginian was started as a weekly in 1895 and is still issued every Wednesday, though a daily edition was started in 1912 and is published every evening except Sunday. The Queen City Sun, issued every Friday, was established in 1920.

Virginia is the principal market for a good farming, gardening and dairy country. It has four lines of railway—the Duluth & Iron Range, the Duluth, Missabe & Northern, the Great Northern and the Duluth, Winnipeg & Pacific (now operated by the Canadian National). The Mesaba Electric Railway connects the city with Buhl, Chisholm, Gilbert, Hibbing and the intervening villages. There are several fine church edifices, including the Baptists, Catholics, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Lutheran, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, a Unitarian mission and a Hebrew synagogue.

#### WASECA

In the Sioux language the word waseca means good ground, or fertile soil. When Waseca County was created in 1857 this name was adopted because it represents the character of the country. The county seat was also given the same name. Waseca is located a little northeast of the center of the county, on the western shore of Clear Lake, in the midst of a rich farming and dairy region.

It is at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads, has three banks, flour and cereal mills, tool and tile factories, three grain elevators, electric light, waterworks, a good sewer system, churches of eight different faiths, high and graded public schools, a Commercial Club, well paved streets, and ships large quantities of grain, live stock, poultry and agricultural products. The southeast demonstration



farm and experiment station of the state university are located at Waseca.

The Waseca Journal began its career in 1863 and is one of the old newspapers of the Minnesota Valley. It is published every Wednesday and is republican in its politics. The Herald, an independent newspaper, was established in 1887 and is issued every Thursday. The population of Waseca in 1920 was 3,908.

#### WILLMAR

The City of Willmar was platted in 1869, when the railroad was completed to that point, and was named for Leon Willmar, a Belgian, who was the agent for the European investors in the bonds of the St. Paul & Pacific (now the Great Northern) Railroad. It was incorporated as a village on January 16, 1874, and about the same time was made the county seat of Kandiyohi County. On November 19, 1901, it received its city charter. It is one of the thriving cities of South Central Minnesota, surrounded by a rich farming and dairy country, and in 1920 reported a population of 5,892.

Willmar has all its principal streets paved with concrete, four banks, a Commercial Club, three grain elevators, sash and door factory, a tannery, electric light and waterworks, brickyards, churches of six different denominations, a Carnegie Public Library of 5,000 volumes, several hotels, the shops of the Great Northern Railroad, two divisions of which cross here, and the city is a division point.

The first settlement was made at Willmar in 1856, but most of the early settlers were frightened away at the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862. The oldest newspaper is the Republican-Gazette, which dates back to 1871 and is issued every Thursday. The Tribune was established in 1895 and is published every Wednesday, and the Journal, a Saturday paper, was founded in 1904. In July, 1923, the people, by a vote of 1,293 to 573, authorized a bond issue of \$175,000 for a new water and light plant. One of the state hospitals for the insane is located here.

#### WINONA

Among the Sioux Indians the first-born, if a daughter, was frequently named Winona. According to a tribal legend, a young woman bearing this name was urged by her father to become the





MRS. CATHARINE M. SMITH

Born November 21, 1812; died June 2, 1888. Came to Winona, May 12, 1852, at that time known as Wabasha Prairie. (Then Mrs. Abner S. Goddard.)







wife of a warrior for whom she had a distaste. A great council was held on the shore of Lake Pepin and the father announced his intention of having the nuptials celebrated before the final adjournment. Winona, however, was of a different opinion. She quietly slipped away from the crowd, wended her way to the top of the bluff, there sang her death song and hurled herself into the waters below. The precipice still bears the name of "Maiden Rock," and a county and city of Minnesota are named Winona, in memory of the Indian damsel who preferred death to a union with a man she did not love.

The City of Winona, county seat of Winona County, is situated on the Mississippi River ninety-seven miles below St. Paul, at the junction of five lines of railroad—the Chicago & Northwestern, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and the Green Bay & Western. It is sometimes called the "Gate City" and is the fourth city of the state in population. It is one of the old cities of the state, having been settled soon after the Indian treaty of 1851. The Republican Herald, the oldest newspaper, was established in 1855 and in 1923 was issued every evening except Sunday. There are two German newspapers—the Westlicher Herold, established in 1881, and the Westen, established in 1888. The National Farmer, a semi-monthly, was founded in 1902.

Winona has five banks, three trust companies, an Association of Commerce, wholesale houses handling crockery, groceries, hardware, dressed meats, paper and seeds, a large boiler works, flour mills, foundries and machine shops, gas, electric light and waterworks, well paved streets and a number of well stocked retail stores. The manufactured products include boxes, brick, brooms, chains, cigars, confectionery, culverts, fire fighting apparatus, furnaces, gas engines, gloves, harness, paints, pickles, shoes, silos, soap and wagons, besides the products of several smaller concerns.

In 1860 a State Teachers' College, or normal school, was opened at Winona, the first institution of the kind in the state. There are two Catholic colleges in the city—St. Teresa's for girls, and St. Mary's for boys. These institutions, with the magnificent public school system, offer educational advantages above those of the average city. Winona also has a public library of 40,000 volumes, an armory for public meetings, and fine public parks.



The leading religious denominations are represented by handsome church edifices. The population in 1920 was 19,143.

#### WORTHINGTON

One hundred and seventy-nine miles southwest of St. Paul, on the shore of Lake Okabena, is the City of Worthington, the county seat of Nobles County. It was settled in the early '50s and is said to have been named by one of the early residents, who conferred on the place the maiden name of his mother-in-law. Okabena, the name of the lake, is a Sioux word, meaning "the place where the herons rest." Two lines of railroad afford transportation—the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha.

Worthington has three banks, grain elevators, a creamery, a Commercial Club, a Carnegie Public Library of 6,000 volumes, two weekly newspapers—the *Globe*, established in 1874, and the *Nobles County Times*, established in 1911—an armory, two sanitariums, municipal waterworks, electric light plant and central heating system, and churches of ten different denominations. The leading manufactured products are butter, flour, culverts, soap and silos. In 1920 the city reported a population of 3,481.



## CHAPTER XLV

### COUNTIES—AITKIN TO CLAY

FIRST COUNTIES IN WHAT IS NOW MINNESOTA—COUNTIES AT THE BEGINNING OF 1923 — AITKIN — ANOKA — BECKER — BELTRAMI — BENTON — BIG STONE — BLUE EARTH — BROWN — CARLTON — CARVER — CASS — CHIPPEWA — CHISAGO — CLAY — DATE WHEN EACH WAS CREATED—ORIGIN OF NAME—LOCATION—CITIES AND VILLAGES—RAILROADS—POPULATION

In 1819, while that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi River was attached to Michigan Territory, the Legislature of that territory created a county named Crawford, which included the region between the Mississippi and St. Croix rivers. The act provided for a county court, composed of a chief justice and two associates; a probate judge, a sheriff and a clerk of the court. But the land still belonged to the Indians and the white men were so few that suitable persons could not be found to fill the offices.

By an act of the Wisconsin Legislature in 1841, the same region was embraced in St. Croix County, Wis. The county was not fully organized until 1847, when Stillwater was designated as the county seat. Judge Dunn held a term of the United States District Court there in June, 1847.

On October 27, 1849, Governor Ramsey approved an act of the first Territorial Legislature of Minnesota, dividing the territory into the counties of Benton, Dahkotah, Itasca, Mahkahto, Pembina, Ramsey, Wabasha, Walmahta and Washington. Some authorities say Isanti County was created at the same time, but its name does not appear in the act. These counties embraced all the present State of Minnesota and those west of the Mississippi extended to the Missouri River. The original counties have been divided and subdivided until at the beginning of the year 1923 there were eighty-seven organized counties in the state. In this



and the succeeding chapters is given a brief historical sketch of each county, in alphabetical order.

#### AITKIN COUNTY

Aitkin County is situated northeast of the center of the state. It was created by the act of May 23, 1857, and was named for William Alexander Aitkin, a Scotch fur trader, who came to what is now Minnesota in 1802, before he reached his majority. He married an Indian woman of an influential family and in 1831 entered the employ of the American Fur Company as the factor of the Fond du Lac department. His headquarters were at Sandy Lake, in the eastern part of the present Aitkin County, where a trading post was established as early as 1794. He died in 1851 and his body was buried on the bank of the Mississippi near the northern boundary of the county which bears his name.

David Thompson, the explorer, was in Aitkin County as early as 1798, and Lieutenant Pike visited Sandy Lake in the winter of 1805-06. Lewis Cass and Henry R. Schoolcraft stopped at the lake in 1820, while endeavoring to locate the source of the Mississippi.

In the act creating the county the name was spelled "Aikin," but this was corrected by the Legislature of 1872. Although the county was then fifteen years old, it was not yet organized. The Legislature that corrected the spelling of the name authorized its organization and the first election for county officers was held on July 30, 1872. William Hallstrom, Nathaniel Tibbetts and William Wade were elected county commissioners; William Hallstrom, register of deeds; R. E. Cowell, auditor; James W. Tibbetts, sheriff; George Clapp, treasurer; D. C. Preston, county attorney; Nathaniel Tibbetts, coroner.

Nathaniel Tibbetts was the first permanent settler. He located a claim in September, 1870, where the Village of Aitkin now stands, and the following May brought his family to the new home. When the Village of Aitkin was platted he opened the first hotel, which he called the Ojibway House. In 1873 the steamboat Pokegama ascended the Mississippi to Pokegama Falls, the first boat to go that far up the river. She made regular trips until burned in the fall of 1878, and was followed by the steamer City of Aitkin. The first school was taught in the summer of 1874 by Miss Belle Lowe.



Aitkin County has an area of 1,830 square miles and is divided into forty-seven townships. The Mississippi River crosses the northern boundary about ten miles from the northeast corner and flows in a southwesterly direction into Crow Wing County.

Aitkin, the county seat, is located near the west line of the county. A postoffice was established here in 1872, with Nathaniel Tibbetts as postmaster. The building of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and later the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie, contributed to the growth and importance of the town. The Aitkin Independent Age was established in 1883 and is still issued every Saturday. In 1894 the Republican was started and is published every Thursday. Aitkin has electric light and waterworks, three banks, two creameries, a sawmill, a Carnegie Public Library of 2,500 volumes, churches of four different denominations, a Commercial Club and is a trading and shipping point for a considerable district. The population in 1920 was 1,490.

Hill City, in the northwestern part of the county, is the terminus of a short railroad called the Hill City Railway, which connects with the Great Northern at Mississippi Junction. Next to Aitkin it is the largest town in the county. It has a bank, a Commercial Club, electric light, waterworks, a weekly newspaper—the News—general stores, a woodenware factory, and in 1920 reported a population of 928.

McGrath and Tamarack, on the Northern Pacific, and McGregor, on the Soo line, are the most important villages. The population of Aitkin County in 1920 was 15,043, a gain of 4,672 during the preceding decade.

#### ANOKA COUNTY

The territory comprising Anoka County was originally included in Ramsey County. It was set off as Anoka by the act of May 23, 1857, and was organized on the last day of June following. J. P. Austin, E. H. Davis and Silas O. Linn were the first county commissioners. They appointed James C. Frost, sheriff; James M. McLaughlin, treasurer; Joseph C. Varney, coroner. The county was named for the Village (now City) of Anoka, which had been founded four years before. A county called Manomin was created at the same time and annexed to Anoka in 1870.

Anoka County is situated east of the Mississippi River and has an area of 459 square miles. The Rum River, one of Minnesota's



most historic streams, flows through the county. This river was traversed by several of the early explorers, including Father Hennepin, Carver, Duluth and Lieutenant Pike, and the first lumbering in the state was along its banks. The county is divided into thirteen townships and in 1920 reported a population of 15,626, an increase of 3,133 over the census of 1910.

A line of the Northern Pacific Railroad follows the Mississippi River along the western border, and a division of the Great Northern runs north and south through the central part. From Coon Creek Junction the two companies use the same track to Minneapolis. Anoka, the county seat, has been described in the preceding chapter. There are but few villages in the county. Centerville, near the southeast corner, is an old settlement, older than the county, and in 1920 had a population of 209. Bethel, on the Great Northern Railroad near the northern boundary, with a population of 265, is a trading and shipping point of some importance. St. Francis, with a population of 513, in the northwest corner, is the largest place in the county except Anoka. It is about half way between Bethel and Elk River, which are the nearest railroad stations.

#### BECKER COUNTY

When this county was created by the act of March 18, 1858, it was named for George L. Becker, a St. Paul lawyer and land commissioner for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. It is situated northwest of the center of the state, has an area of 1,349 square miles and is divided into thirty-three townships. Twelve townships (432 square miles) in the northern part are included in the White Earth Indian Reservation.

The first election was held in the fall of 1871. W. H. H. Howe, L. G. Stevenson and A. E. Van Gordon were elected the first county commissioners and upon them devolved the duty of organizing the county government. Detroit, described in the preceding chapter, was made the county seat the following spring.

Becker has two important railroads. The main line of the Northern Pacific crosses the northwest corner, passing through Detroit, and the St. Paul & Winnipeg division of the Soo Line runs north and south a little west of the center, also passing through Detroit. There are several villages located on the railway lines.



Audubon, on the Northern Pacific seven miles west of Detroit, was named for the great naturalist, Jean Jacques Audubon. It has a flour mill, a creamery, two banks, three churches, general stores, two grain elevators, and a population of 314 in 1920.

Callaway, near the southern boundary of the Indian reservation on the Soo Line, was named for W. R. Callaway, an official of the railroad company. It has a creamery, a flour mill, a Commercial Club, two banks, Catholic, Congregational and Lutheran churches, good public schools, several well stocked stores, and is an important shipping point. In 1920 the population was 325.

Frazee, the second largest town in the county, with a population of 1,277, is near the southern boundary on the Northern Pacific Railroad, nine miles southeast of Detroit. There are several fine lakes in the vicinity, making Frazee a favorite resort for fishermen. The Frazee Press, a weekly newspaper, was established in 1904 and is published every Thursday. The town has two banks, a hospital, an opera house, a creamery, flour and feed mills, retail stores, grain elevators, electric light and waterworks, churches of five different denominations, and does considerable shipping.

Lake Park, a village of 700 inhabitants, is on the Northern Pacific Railroad thirteen miles west of Detroit. It has electric light, waterworks, two banks, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Organized Farmer), a hospital, four churches of different faiths, a flour mill, and ships large quantities of farm produce and live stock.

Ogema, situated on the Soo Line near the northern boundary, is within the Indian reservation. It has a Commercial Club, a bank, Congregational and Lutheran churches, a grain elevator, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the News) which is published every Thursday and several general stores. The population of Ogema in 1920 was 238; that of the entire county was 22,851, a gain of 4,011 in ten years.

#### BELTRAMI COUNTY

Beltrami County was created by the act of February 28, 1866. At one time it had the distinction of being the largest county in the state. It included the northern part of the present Hubbard County and practically all of Clearwater. In the fall of 1922 the northern part was cut off to form Lake of the Woods County.



reducing Beltrami to its present area of about three thousand square miles. The greater portion of the Red Lake Indian Reservation is in this county, as well as the Red Lake, said to be the largest lake in the Union lying entirely within any state, except the Great Salt Lake in Utah.

The county was named for the eccentric Italian, J. Constantine Beltrami, who came to America as a political refugee in 1823. He was one of the passengers on the *Virginia*, the first steamboat to ascend the Mississippi to St. Paul, in the spring of that year and later in the season visited the region now comprising the county that bears his name. (See Long's Expedition of 1823.) He was probably the second white man to explore that part of Minnesota about the Red Lake. The first was David Thompson, who was at the lake in 1798, crossed the lower lake on the ice, and continued south to Cass Lake, where the North West Company had a trading post. Thompson's journals gave a description of the country which is still quoted as among the best published.

In 1843 Frederick Ayer, Doctor Lewis and a man named Wright established a mission among the Red Lake Indians, and in 1847 Dr. David D. Owen gives a meager description of the region now comprising the county in his reports of a geological reconnaissance. But the county was so sparsely settled that it was not organized until May, 1896. Then Martin Nye and William O'Brien, two of the county commissioners, appointed temporary county officers and designated Bemidji as the county seat. Since the beginning of the present century the population has increased and a number of villages have been founded. In 1900 the population was 11,030; in 1910 it was 19,337, despite the fact that Clearwater County was cut off in 1902; and in 1920 it was 27,079, part of which was included in Lake of the Woods County in 1922.

The principal villages, with their population in 1920, are as follows: Blackduck, 788; Kelliher, 514; Nymore, 1,320; Solway, 106; Tenstrike, 235; Wilton, 176. Blackduck is on the Minnesota & International Railroad in the eastern part of the county. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, large lumbering interests, a public library, municipal waterworks, an electric light plant, a weekly newspaper (the *American*) established in 1901, Catholic, Lutheran and Presbyterian churches, and is an important shipping point.

Kelliher, near the eastern boundary, is the terminus of a



branch of the Minnesota & International Railroad which connects with the main line at Funkley. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, two banks, a weekly newspaper (the Journal) established in 1904 and published every Friday, Catholic and Presbyterian churches, and ships large quantities of cedar products and pulp wood.

Nymore, the largest town in the county, except Bemidji, is on the Soo Line, just east of Bemidji. Directly north of it, on the shore of Lake Bemidji, is the town of North Bemidji, and both towns are virtually part of the county seat city.

Solway is a station on the Great Northern Railroad twelve miles west of Bemidji. Tenstrike, on the Minnesota & International Railroad, twenty miles northeast of Bemidji, is a lumber town. It has three large sawmills, general stores and four churches. Wilton is on the Great Northern six miles west of Bemidji. It has a lath mill, two general stores and two churches. Redby, a small hamlet on the south shore of the Red Lake, is the terminus of the Minneapolis, Red Lake & Manitoba Railroad, and there are several smaller villages.

#### BENTON COUNTY

Benton is one of the original nine counties created by the act of October 27, 1849, and at first embraced all the territory between the Mississippi and Rum rivers. By the creation of Aitkin, Morrison, Sherburne and Mille Lacs counties, Benton was reduced to its present area of 405 square miles. It was named for Thomas H. Benton, for many years United States senator from Missouri, and is divided into twelve townships.

David Gilman is credited with being the first actual settler in the county. The county was organized on January 7, 1850, when William A. Aitkin and Joseph Brown, two of the county commissioners, met at the house of Jere Russell. Taylor Dudley was the first clerk of the court and register of deeds; Frederick Ayer, probate judge; William D. Phillips, district attorney. The first public building erected was a two-story log jail, with the sheriff's residence on the second floor.

The act creating the county provided that the seat of justice should be "within one-fourth of a mile of a point opposite the mouth of the Sauk River," where the City of Sauk Rapids now stands. In 1856 the county seat was moved to Watab, but in 1859



it was taken back to Sauk Rapids. After the building of the Great Northern Railroad between Milaca and Willmar, the county seat was removed to Foley as a more central point. Foley was a thriving village of 837 inhabitants in 1920. It is provided with electric light and waterworks, has two banks, two creameries, a flour mill, a grain elevator, a pickle factory, modern public schools, several good stores, Catholic, German Lutheran and Presbyterian churches, and a weekly newspaper (the Independent) established in 1900 and issued every Wednesday.

Sauk Rapids, the only city in the county, is located on the Mississippi River and the Northern Pacific Railroad, seventy-seven miles from St. Paul. Henry M. Rice established a trading post here about 1844. T. A. Holmes and James Beatty settled near the post in 1848 and the latter opened a trading post in competition with Mr. Rice. The first house erected after the town was laid out in 1851, was that of William H. Wood. George W. Sweet opened the first general store and it is claimed that his son, David O., was the first white child born in the county. Other early merchants were Alexander Smith and Daniel O. Oakes. A man named Roberts built a large log house on Broadway and opened it as the first hotel. In 1854 Jere Russell founded the Sauk Rapids Frontiersman, which was the first newspaper in the county. A little later it passed into the hands of William H. Wood, who changed the name to the New Era. The next owner changed the name to the Sentinel, under which it is still issued every Thursday.

Sauk Rapids received its name from a band of Sauk Indians who were driven from the country about Green Bay, Wis., by the French about 1730 and sought refuge on the Upper Mississippi. The city was incorporated in 1881. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, a creamery, a flour mill, grain elevators, a window shade factory, electric light and waterworks, churches of five different denominations, modern public schools and a number of retail stores. The population in 1920 was 2,349.

Part of the City of St. Cloud is in Benton County, and also part of the Village of Sartell. Rice, a village of 315 inhabitants, is on the Northern Pacific Railroad thirteen miles north of Sauk Rapids, and Ronneby, on the Great Northern two miles east of Foley, is a neighborhood trading center. The population of the county in 1920 was 14,073.



## BIG STONE COUNTY

This county is situated on the western border of the state. It was created by the act of February 20, 1862, and derives its name from the Big Stone Lake. It is triangular in shape; has an area of 491 square miles, and is divided into thirteen townships. The population in 1920 was 9,766.

The county was not organized until the spring of 1874. Jacob Hurley, C. K. Orton and James Morrison were then appointed commissioners to perfect the organization. They met in April, located the county seat at Ortonville, and appointed the following officers: J. T. Leet, register of deeds; Jacob Church, auditor; Addison Phelps, treasurer; A. L. Jackson, probate judge; A. J. Parker, clerk of the court; Jacob Hurley, sheriff; Job Hart, surveyor; Irwin Matthews, superintendent of schools.

The Morris & Brown Valley division of the Great Northern Railway system runs along the northern border, and a branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul runs north and south through the central part. Ortonville, on the latter road, near the southern boundary, was laid out by C. K. Orton in 1872 and two years later was made the county seat. Mr. Orton was the first postmaster. The city has an electric light plant, waterworks, three banks, four grain elevators, a foundry, a bottling works, a feed mill, an opera house, a creamery, a Carnegie public library of 1,200 volumes, stores handling all lines of merchandise, Catholic, Christian Science, three Lutheran and Methodist churches. Ortonville is a popular summer resort. In 1920 its population was 1,758, of whom 42 lived in Lac qui Parle County.

Graceville, at the junction of the two railroads in the northern part of the county, was named by the late Archbishop Ireland, for Rt. Rev. Thomas L. Grace, who was made bishop of St. Paul in 1859. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, flour and feed mills, a creamery, a hospital, Catholic and Congregational churches, electric light and waterworks, a Carnegie public library and in 1920 reported a population of 1,022.

Beardsley, a village of 507 inhabitants, is on the Great Northern near the northwest corner of the county. It has electric light and waterworks, two banks, Catholic and Methodist churches, several grain elevators, and is an important trading and shipping point.

Odessa, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, seven miles



east of Ortonville, was named for the Russian port on the Black Sea, from which the first hardy northern wheat was brought to this country. The village has a population of 271 and the usual business enterprises found in places of its size.

Barry and Johnson, on the Great Northern, are villages of considerable importance as trading and shipping points. Clinton, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul near the center of the county, has two banks, a creamery, six grain elevators, several stores, Lutheran and Methodist churches, and in 1920 reported a population of 512.

The press of the county is represented by the Graceville Enterprise, established in 1883; the Clinton Advocate and the Ortonville Journal, both founded in 1892; the Beardsley News, established in 1908; the Ortonville Star, in 1919, and the Ortonville Independent, in 1920. All these are published weekly on Thursday, except the Graceville Enterprise, which is issued on Friday.

#### BLUE EARTH COUNTY

On March 5, 1853, Governor Ramsey approved an act which provided "That so much territory lying south of the Minnesota River as remains of Wabasha and Dakota counties, undivided by this act, is hereby created into the County of Blue Earth."

Since the passage of that act the county boundaries have been changed several times. The county, named for the river which flows through it, is situated in the southern part of the state, has an area of 762 square miles, and is divided into twenty-three townships. The Minnesota River forms the boundary between Blue Earth and Nicollet counties. The population in 1920 was 31,477, an increase of 2,140 in ten years.

Shortly after the county was created, the governor appointed J. W. Babcock, James Hanna and John S. Hinckley commissioners to organize it. They met on August 6, 1853, appointed temporary county officers and selected Mankato as the county seat. The first term of the District Court was held on May 4, 1854, Judge A. G. Chatfield presiding; Basil Moreland, sheriff; Jeffrey T. Adams, clerk; Charles E. Flandrau, acting United States attorney.

The county is well supplied with transportation facilities. The Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago & Northwestern, and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minne-



apolis & Omaha railroads traverse all parts of the county, centering at Mankato. There are several thriving towns. The City of Mankato has been described in the preceding chapter. Lake Crystal, the second in size, is at the junction of two lines of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad twelve miles west of Mankato. It was platted by L. O. Hunt and W. R. Robinson in 1857. A new plat was made in April, 1869, and the village was incorporated in 1870. It has two banks, electric light, waterworks, flour and feed mills, a weekly newspaper (the Tribune) established in 1882, grain elevators, a creamery, several good stores, churches of six different denominations, and reported a population of 1,204 in 1920.

Amboy, named for a town in Wisconsin, is on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad near the southern boundary. It is provided with electric light and waterworks, has two banks, two grain elevators, Lutheran, Methodist and Presbyterian churches, a weekly newspaper (the Herald) founded in 1890, and a population of 527.

Garden City, on the north branch of the Blue Earth River, five miles southeast of Lake Crystal, was settled by O. J. Westover. It was laid out as Watonwan, but the name was changed to Garden City in 1864. It was once a rival of Mankato for county seat and commercial honors, but is now a small village of 275 inhabitants. It is a trading and shipping point on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railroad.

Good Thunder, a village of 464 on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, thirteen miles south of Mankato, was named for a Winnebago chief, who was a friend of the early white settlers. It has two banks, electric light, waterworks, grain elevators, a creamery, five churches, a weekly newspaper (the Herald) established in 1891, and is the commercial center for a rich agricultural district.

Mapleton, eight miles southeast of Good Thunder on the same railroad, was laid out and incorporated on March 19, 1878. It has an electric light plant, municipal waterworks, two banks, a weekly newspaper (the Blue Earth County Enterprise) established in 1884, a creamery, three grain elevators, several good stores, four churches, a Carnegie Public Library of 2,900 volumes, and in 1920 reported a population of 857.

Other villages are Eagle Lake, with a population of 231; Madi-



son Lake, 359; St. Clair, 260; Pemberton, 219; and Vernon Center, 283. The industries and business interests of these villages are those usually found in Minnesota villages of their size. The Madison Lake Times was established in 1914; the Vernon Center News, in 1897.

#### BROWN COUNTY

Brown County was created by the act of February 20, 1855, and was named for Joseph R. Brown, one of the most active of the Minnesota pioneers. He came to Minnesota with Colonel Leavenworth's troops in 1819 as a drummer boy; wandered over much of the country around Fort Snelling and St. Anthony Falls; was the first white person to look upon the waters of Lake Minnetonka; laid out the town of Stillwater; left the army to become an employee of the American Fur Company, and served several terms in the Legislature.

About 1850 Daniel and John Burns, Dr. J. B. Calkins, Samuel Waitt, Luther Whiton and a few others settled within the limits of the present Brown County. In the spring of 1854 Rudolph Kiessling and a man named Weiss, sent out by the Chicago Land Verein to find a location for a German Colony, selected a site near the present City of New Ulm. Before the close of that year several Germans joined the new settlement. The county was declared to be organized by the act of February 11, 1856, which authorized the governor to appoint county officers. As Governor Gorman did not know any of the residents, he gave blank commissions to Francis Baasen, then in St. Paul, to fill in the names and return. If Baasen performed the duty the record has not been preserved, but from other sources it is learned that the first county commissioners were Anton Kaus, August Henle and Peyton Nichols, and that Francis Baasen (afterward the first secretary of state) was the first register of deeds. When Judge Chatfield held the first term of court in September, 1857, Lewis Branson was district attorney and Henry Behake was clerk.

On May 23, 1857, Brown was greatly reduced in size by the formation of Cottonwood, Jackson, Martin, Murray, Nobles, Pipestone and Rock counties, all of which were taken from Brown. A further reduction was made on February 6, 1862, when Redwood County was set off. Parts of Cottonwood and Redwood were added to Brown in 1864, giving it its present boundaries. Its



area is 612 square miles, divided into sixteen townships, and in 1920 the population was 22,421. The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad crosses the eastern part of the county and the Chicago & Northwestern runs west from New Ulm, with a branch from Sleepy Eye to Redwood Falls. New Ulm, the county seat, has been described in the preceding chapter. There are several other important towns, a few of which were started before the Sioux outbreak in 1862 and during the trouble were abandoned to be rebuilt later.

Comfrey, on the Chicago & Northwestern near the southern boundary, dates back to 1877, when a postoffice was established there with A. W. Pederson as postmaster. In 1920 it reported a population of 533. It has two banks, four churches, two grain elevators, a creamery, electric light and waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the Times), established in 1900, and a number of retail stores.

Hanska, on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad fifteen miles south of New Ulm, grew up after the railroad was built. It has a creamery, two banks, two churches, a weekly newspaper (the Herald), started in 1901, an electric light plant, grain elevators and a population of 412. It is an important trading and shipping point.

Sleepy Eye, at the junction of two divisions of the Chicago & Northwestern, was platted in the fall of 1872 and incorporated in February, 1878. The first store was opened by William Robinson soon after the town was platted. A postoffice was established early in 1873 with A. W. Williamson as postmaster. The city is named for a Sioux chief, whose name, Ish-tak-ha-ba, is translated "Sleepy Eye." He died on the reservation in South Dakota, but his remains were brought to the town and buried. A monument over his grave bears the inscription "Ish-tak-ha-ba, Sleepy Eye, always a friend of the whites. Died 1860."

Sleepy Eye has three banks, electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, grain elevators, a feed mill, a number of good stores, two weekly newspapers—the Herald-Dispatch, established in 1880, and the Progressive, in 1916—six churches, a public library of 3,100 volumes, two creameries, and a population of 2,449 in 1920.

Springfield, on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and the Cottonwood River twenty-eight miles west of New Ulm, was set-



tled by Jonathan F. Brown in 1857. J. F. Burns laid off the town of "Burns" in the spring of 1858. It was abandoned during the Sioux war and was not revived until several years afterward. A postoffice was established in 1873 with M. H. Gamble as postmaster. On February 21, 1881, the town was incorporated under the name of Springfield. It is one of the active towns of Southwestern Minnesota, with three banks, a municipal waterworks system, an electric light plant, flour and feed mills, grain elevators, brick and tile factory, a creamery, a heating plant, five churches, a hospital, three fine parks, and a weekly newspaper (the *Advance-Press*), founded in 1887. In 1920 the village reported a population of 1,849.

Smaller villages and railroad stations, with their population, are Cobden, 108; Dotson, 61; Essig, 64; Evan, 123.

#### CARLTON COUNTY

Situated on the eastern border of the state is the County of Carlton, which was established on May 23, 1857. It is bounded on the north by St. Louis County; on the east by the State of Wisconsin; on the south by Pine County, and on the west by Aitkin County. It has an area of 867 square miles, is divided into twenty-four townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 19,391, a gain of 1,832 in ten years.

The county was named for Reuben B. Carlton, one of the early settlers, who located at Fond du Lac in 1847. Other early settlers were John Atkinson, George S. Barnum, Ernest Besemann and a number of Finns. Jay Cooke State Park is in this county. When the county was organized the seat of justice was located at Thomson, in the extreme northeastern part of the county. In 1886 it was removed to Carlton, which is named for the same man as the county. Carlton is situated at the junction of the Northern Pacific and Great Northern railways twenty-one miles southwest of Duluth. It has a flour mill, a creamery, a Community Club, a public library, four churches, a weekly newspaper—the Carlton County *Vidette*, established in 1887—several good stores, a grain elevator, and in 1920 reported a population of 700.

Thomson, the former county seat, is on the Northern Pacific Railroad and the St. Louis River nineteen miles from Duluth. Its principal industry is the hydro-electric plant which generates several thousand horse power and furnishes a large part of the



current used in the cities of Duluth and Superior, Wis. Its population in 1920 was only 103.

Barnum, on the Northern Pacific seventeen miles southwest of Carlton, has a large brick plant, a bank, four churches, a creamery, a weekly newspaper—the Herald, established in 1909—general stores, and a population of 242. Large quantities of poultry and dairy products are shipped from Barnum every year.

Moose Lake, near the southern boundary, is an important railroad town, two divisions of the Soo Line and one of the Northern Pacific centering here. Its population in 1920 was 571. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, a flour mill, electric light, waterworks, sewer system, five churches, a creamery, a weekly newspaper—the Star-Gazette, established in 1895—and is a trading point for a large farming district.

Cloquet, the only city in the county, has been described in the preceding chapter. Other villages are Atkinson, Cromwell, Holyoke, Mahtowa and Kalavala. All are small places.

#### CARVER COUNTY

Carver, one of the “Big Woods” counties, was created by the act of February 20, 1855, and was named for Jonathan Carver, who explored a large part of Minnesota about the middle of the eighteenth century. It is situated in the lower Minnesota Valley, has an area of 376 square miles, being the second smallest county in the state, and is divided into thirteen townships.

On March 3, 1855, another act was passed, authorizing the organization of the county. Pursuant to this act Governor Gorman appointed John Allen, William Foster and John Koch, county commissioners; Thomas B. Hunt, register of deeds; Levi H. Griffin, sheriff. These officials served until the election in October, 1855, when Niram Abbott, Frederick Greiner and Henry E. Wolfe were elected county commissioners; Ezekiel Ellsworth, sheriff; Henry Eschley, register of deeds; John Lyon, clerk of the court; Gustave Krayenbuhl, treasurer; J. A. Sargent, county attorney. Mr. Abbott died soon after his election and Barrett S. Judd was appointed county commissioner to fill the vacancy.

Chaska, the county seat was settled by David and George Fuller in 1852. They opened the first store in 1854. A town site company, of which Amasa Mason was president, and George Fuller, secretary, made a new survey in 1857 and deeded the



county six lots for public buildings. On March 23, 1857, the commissioners authorized an issue of \$10,000 in bonds to the Chaska Company. Part of the bonds was sold and plans selected for county buildings, when the company failed. In May, 1859, the supervisors repudiated the claim of the company, on the ground that the bonds had not been issued according to law. After considerable litigation the matter was compromised in September, 1872.

In the meantime Chaska had been incorporated on March 6, 1871. It was then a village of some pretensions. Morris Russell started a newspaper called the Chaska Herald in 1860. The next year he sold it to Charles Warner, who changed the name to the Valley Herald, under which it is still published. The Catholics and German Moravians established churches in 1860 and other denominations organized societies later. The city in 1920 reported a population of 1,966. It has two banks, a flour mill, electric light plant, waterworks, two brickyards, canning, pickle and sugar factories, and is an important trading and shipping point, being located at the junction of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads.

Carver, two miles west of Chaska on the same lines of railway, is a busy village of 504 inhabitants. It has a bank, a cereal mill, four churches, several stores, and is an important shipping point.

Norwood, in the western part of the county, is at the junction of the Minneapolis & St. Louis and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads. It has two banks, a flour mill, a grain elevator, four churches, a weekly newspaper—the Times, established in 1890—and mercantile concerns which supply the surrounding country.

Waconia, near the center of the county on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad, reported a population of 901 in 1920. During the litigation over the bonds above mentioned, Waconia came into prominence as a candidate for county seat honors, because of its central location and its freedom from lawsuits. It has an electric light plant, two banks, flour and sorghum mills, three creameries, three churches, a weekly newspaper—the Patriot, established in 1897—and mercantile establishments handling all lines of goods.

Watertown, near the northern boundary, is on the electric railway between Minneapolis and Hutchinson. It is a banking



and trading town with a population of 534. The Carver County News, published at Watertown, was established in 1887.

Young America, on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad in the western part of the county, was settled in 1856. Two years later the name was changed to Farmington, then to Florence, but in 1863 it was changed back to Young America. It has a bank, two creameries, a German Lutheran Church, a grain elevator, a weekly newspaper (the Eagle), and the usual line of mercantile concerns. Population, 1920, 335.

Chanhassen, Cologne, Hamburg, Mayer, New Germany and Victoria are thriving villages. During the World war the name of New Germany was changed to Motordale, but in 1921 the original name was restored.

#### CASS COUNTY

Cass County was created by proclamation on September 1, 1851, but remained unorganized for about twenty years. Then Governor Austin appointed Charles Ahrens, J. A. Barndwell and G. A. Morrison county commissioners; A. Barnard, register of deeds; A. Ruff, auditor; C. F. Morris, sheriff; Thomas Keating, county attorney; F. F. Keating, coroner. The county has an area of 2,104 square miles and is divided into forty-eight townships, with some territory still unorganized in 1920, when the population was 15,897, a gain of 4,277 in ten years.

The county was named for Gen. Lewis Cass, who visited the region in 1820. An account of his expedition is given elsewhere. Trading posts were established about Leech Lake prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century. Lieutenant Pike visited one of these posts in February, 1806, and compelled the factor to lower the British flag and hoist the Stars and Stripes. The first postoffice in the county was located at the point where the Northern Pacific Railroad crosses the Gull River, with Thomas J. McNary as postmaster.

In October, 1898, occurred the only battle fought between United States soldiers and the Chippewa Indians in Minnesota. The scene of the battle was Sugar Point, on the western shore of Leech Lake. A detachment of the Third United States Infantry was fired upon by the Indians. Maj. Melville C. Wilkinson and five others were killed and a few others were slightly wounded. The bodies of those slain were buried at Fort Snelling with mil-



itary honors. Governor Clough ordered batteries A and B of the Minnesota National Guard to Walker to protect the settlers, and the war department ordered the members of the Fourteenth Minnesota, then at home on furlough, to guard the Great Northern Railroad until the Indians could be pacified.

Walker, the county seat, is located near the place where the battle occurred and is named for Thomas B. Walker, of Minneapolis, who was prominent in lumbering operations in Cass County. It is at the junction of the Great Northern and the Minnesota & International railroads, has two banks, electric light and waterworks, a Carnegie public library of 2,800 volumes, a weekly newspaper (the Cass County Pioneer), founded in 1894, four churches, two large sawmills, and a population of 785 in 1920. It is a popular summer resort.

Cass Lake, the largest town in the county, is situated on the shore of the lake of the same name and the Soo Line and Great Northern railroads in the northern part of the county. It has two banks, an electric light plant, waterworks, saw and planing mills, a crate factory, five churches, a Commercial Club, a public library, and a number of well stocked stores. The population in 1920 was 2,109. The Cass Lake Times was founded in 1899 and is still published every Thursday.

Pine River, the third town of the county, takes its name from the stream upon which it is located. It is on the Minnesota & International Railroad, near the Crow Wing County line, and was once an important lumbering center. It has an electric light plant, a weekly newspaper (the Sentinel-Blaze), established in 1901, two banks, a creamery, a pickle factory, three grain elevators, five churches, and in 1920 reported a population of 442.

Other villages, with their population in 1920, are Backus, 297; Bena, 205; Boy River, 213; Federal Dam, 343; Hackensack, 200; Pillager, 354; Remer, 290. They are all railroad stations and most of them are banking and trading centers.

#### CHIPPEWA COUNTY

On February 20, 1862, Governor Ramsey approved an act creating Chippewa County. The Sioux war of that year prevented its organization and most of the settlers left their homes. The boundaries were changed by the act of February 28, 1866, and again on March 5, 1868. Shortly after the last named change,



Chippewa was organized with the following county officers: M. Davidson, Ole Thorson and D. S. Wilkinson, county commissioners; J. W. Baker, auditor; J. C. Eldred, register of deeds; George W. Daniels, judge of probate; Edward Alcorn, sheriff; Samuel J. Sargent, treasurer; Horace W. Griggs, coroner.

The county seat was at first located at Chippewa City. Swift County was cut off from Chippewa by the act of February 18, 1870, and just a week later another act designated Montevideo as the permanent county seat. In 1883 a courthouse was completed at a cost of \$9,350, subsequently enlarged by the addition of two wings and a jail in the rear. A new jail was built in 1910 at a cost of \$16,500.

Chippewa, named for the river which flows through it, has an area of 591 square miles and is divided into sixteen townships. The population in 1920 was 15,720, a gain of 2,262 in ten years. A branch of the Great Northern Railroad crosses the southeast corner and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul follows the Minnesota River along the southern border.

Montevideo, the county seat, is described in the preceding chapter. Clara City, the next town of importance, is an incorporated village on the Great Northern Railroad in the southeastern part of the county. It has a two-story brick fire station, a system of waterworks, electric light, two banks, a Commercial Club, a creamery, several grain elevators, a weekly newspaper (the Herald) established in 1895, churches of four denominations, a telephone exchange and some general stores that supply a large farming district.

Maynard, with a population of 536, was laid out in 1887 by J. M. Spicer of the Great Northern Railroad Company. It has two banks, brick and tile factories, three grain elevators, a Chautauqua Association, a weekly newspaper (the News), established in 1909, and is an important shipping and trading point.

Milan, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad fifteen miles northwest of Montevideo, was platted by the Hastings & Dakota Railroad Company in 1880. A postoffice was established that year with F. Anderson as postmaster, and the village was incorporated on March 15, 1893. It has a volunteer fire company, two banks, two churches, four grain elevators, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Standard), established in 1900, several general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 590.



Watson, six miles west of Montevideo on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, is a village of 215 inhabitants, with a bank, two churches, a creamery, a feed mill, a grain elevator and general stores. Part of Granite Falls (360 inhabitants) is in Chippewa County.

#### CHISAGO COUNTY

In the summer of 1851 Ansel Smith and others circulated a petition to cut off the northern part of Washington County and form a new county. When the question of a name came up for consideration, William H. C. Folsom proposed the name of the largest and most beautiful lake in the county, to wit: Kichisaga, from Kichi, "large," and saga, "lovely." The petition was granted, the county was established on September 1, 1851, but the first two letters of the name were dropped and the last letter changed to "o," making the name Chisago.

The county is situated on the eastern border of the state, has an area of 427 square miles, and is divided into eleven townships. In 1920 the population was 14,445, a gain of 908 in ten years. Along the western border runs the St. Paul & Duluth division of the Northern Pacific Railroad, with a branch from Wyoming to Taylor's Falls.

Chisago is one of the oldest settled counties in the state. In 1838 Jesse Taylor settled at the falls which bear his name, but sold his holdings there to Joshua L. Taylor in 1846. Other early settlers were: William Holmes, who opened a store and hotel at what is now the little hamlet of Sunrise; Dr. Stacy B. Collins and Lars J. Stark, the first postmaster at Stark; John W. Browning and Harvey Lent. John Daubney, a native of England, came to Taylor's Falls in 1845 and died there on January 14, 1923, aged 103 years. He was the last surviving member of the "Forty-niners," an organization made up of Minnesota settlers who were twenty-one years of age or more in 1850. The original society consisted of 386 members. In 1920 Taylor's Falls reported a population of 570. It has a bank, three churches, a municipal hospital, waterworks, a public library of 2,000 volumes, a weekly newspaper (the Journal), established in 1918, a woolen mill, and several stores. The village is located in the Interstate Park.

Center City, the county seat, was platted in 1857. It is centrally located on the branch line of the Northern Pacific Railroad,





Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

# RED RIVER VALLEY FARM HOMESTEAD







has a bank, a Swedish Lutheran Church, a sawmill, the county buildings, a starch factory, general stores and a population of 285 in 1920. Center City is popular as a summer resort.

Lindstrom, with a population of 523, was named for a Swedish farmer who settled there in 1854. It is on the main line of the Northern Pacific, has two banks, a Commercial Club, a flour mill, waterworks, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Chisago County Press), established in 1898, two churches, and is an important trading and shipping point.

Chisago City, on the branch line four miles west of Center City, has two banks, a Swedish Lutheran Church, a creamery, general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 422.

North Branch takes its name from the north branch of the Sunrise River. It is on the main line of the Northern Pacific, has two banks, a Commercial Club, three churches, a creamery, a starch factory, two flour mills, a weekly newspaper (the Review), established in 1891, an auditorium, general stores, and a population of 742.

Rush City, the largest village in the county, is on the Northern Pacific Railroad in the northern part of the county. It has two banks, two creameries, electric light and waterworks, a Civic Improvement Association, four churches, and in 1920 reported a population of 971. The Rush City Post was established in 1873 and is published every Friday.

Harris and Wyoming, on the main line of the Northern Pacific, are banking towns and shipping points of some importance. Harris has two creameries and a starch factory.

#### CLAY COUNTY

This county, situated on the western border of the state, was created March 8, 1862, and was named for Henry Clay, the Kentucky statesman. Soon after the passage of the act Governor Ramsey appointed Richard Manning, George W. Northrop and R. M. Probstfield commissioners to organize the county. In August following the Sioux war broke out and the county was almost entirely depopulated. It was reorganized on April 14, 1872, by Andrew Hales and Peter Wilson, who had been appointed commissioners for that purpose. They called an election for county officers at the same time as the presidential election on



November 5, 1872, when the county was fully organized. Population in 1920, 21,780.

Clay has an area of 1,043 square miles and is divided into thirty townships. R. M. Probstfield is credited with being the first settler in the county. He was soon followed by Benedict and Ole Gunderson, Adam Stein and one or two others. After the Sioux outbreak was quelled Lester H. Baker, George S. Barnes, Solomon G. Comstock, James Douglas, Henry G. Finkle, John and Polk Lamb were among those who located farms in Clay County. The Northern Pacific Railroad runs east and west and the Great Northern north and south through the central portion of the county. There is a branch of the former from Manitoba Junction northward, and the Great Northern has a branch connecting Moorhead and Barnesville. Another line of the Great Northern follows the Red River along the western boundary.

Moorhead, the largest city and county seat, has already been described in the preceding chapter. The City of Barnesville, near the southern boundary, is the next largest municipality. It is an important railroad point, has three banks, electric light plant, waterworks, flour and feed mills, churches of three denominations, several well stocked mercantile concerns, a Commercial Club, a weekly newspaper (the Record-Review), and in 1920 reported a population of 1,564.

Hawley, with a population of 939, is on the Northern Pacific in the eastern part of the county. It was named for Joseph R. Hawley, one of the original stockholders of the Northern Pacific and at one time United States senator from Connecticut. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, three banks, three grain elevators, a flour mill, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Clay County Herald), established in 1882, and is an important trading center and shipping point.

Dilworth, a division point of the Northern Pacific, is three miles east of Moorhead, with which it is connected by an electric railway. It is a banking town, with Catholic and Presbyterian churches and a population of 882.

Glyndon, near the center of the county, is at the crossing of the Northern Pacific and Great Northern railroads, making it an important shipping point. It has two banks, an electric light plant, general stores, a hotel, three churches, a weekly newspaper



(the Red River Valley News), established in 1878, and a population of 383 in 1920.

Ulen, with a population of 590, is on the Red River branch of the Northern Pacific twelve miles north of Manitoba Junction. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, a bank, a Norwegian Lutheran Church, a weekly newspaper (the Union), founded in 1896, and is the principal trading point for that section of the county.

Comstock, Felton, Georgetown (once a Hudson's Bay trading post), Hitterdal and Rollag are small villages.







## CHAPTER XLVI

### COUNTIES—CLEARWATER TO HUBBARD

CLEARWATER COUNTY — COOK — COTTONWOOD — CROW WING —  
DAKOTA — DODGE — DOUGLAS — FARIBAULT — FILLMORE — FREE-  
BORN — GOODHUE — GRANT—HENNEPIN—HOUSTON—HUBBARD —  
WHEN EACH WAS CREATED—AREA AND BOUNDARIES—ORIGIN OF  
NAME—EARLY SETTLERS AND COUNTY OFFICERS—CITIES AND VIL-  
LAGES—NEWSPAPERS—RAILROADS—POPULATION

#### CLEARWATER COUNTY

Nearly all of this county was originally included in the County of Beltrami. It was set off on December 20, 1902, contains 1,019 square miles and is divided into twenty townships. The population in 1920 was 8,569, a gain of 1,699 in ten years. The Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie and the Great Northern railroads cross the county from east to west through the central portion.

The county takes its name from the Clearwater River, which flows in a northwesterly course through the northern part. The southern part is drained by the Wild Rice River. Lake Itasca, the source of the Mississippi, is in the southeast corner. Four congressional townships in the southwestern part are in the White Earth Indian reservation, and a considerable portion of the Itasca State Park is in this county.

Among the early settlers were a number of Norwegians—Alexander Churnes, Martin O. Gonvick, H. J. Holst, Gunder G. Hangaard and Anton Oldberg being the most prominent. Daniel S. Dickinson was one of the pioneers and his son, Leon, is said to have been the first white child born in the county. Lafayette Copley, James N. Vail, Henry C. Widness and Martin E. Willborg were also early settlers.

Bagley, the county seat, is located near the center and was named for Sumner C. Bagley, an early lumberman who operated in this section of the state. It is on the Northern Pacific Rail-



road, has electric light and waterworks, two banks, grain elevators, a creamery, Catholic, Congregational and Norwegian Lutheran churches, general stores, a weekly newspaper (the Farmers' Independent), established in 1898, and in 1920 reported a population of 814. It is the largest village in the county.

Clearbrook, a village of 310 inhabitants, is on the Soo Line about twelve miles north of Bagley. It has a Commercial Club, two banks, two churches, saw and flour mills, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Leader), established in 1902, and is a trading center and shipping point.

Gonvick, five miles east of Clearbrook on the same railroad, has two banks, grain elevators, saw and flour mills, a creamery, several general stores, one of which is a farmers' cooperative store, a Commercial Club, two churches, a weekly newspaper (the Banner), established in 1911, and in 1920 reported a population of 276.

Other villages are Leonard, on the Soo Line, Ebro and Shevlin (named for Thomas H. Shevlin, a Minneapolis lumberman), on the Great Northern, and Mallard, in the southeastern part near the Mississippi River. All are small places.

#### COOK COUNTY

Cook County occupies the extreme northeastern part of the state. It is triangular in shape, bounded on the north by the Dominion of Canada, on the south by Lake Superior; and on the west by Lake County. It has an area of 1,498 square miles, with only eight organized townships. A large part of the county lies in the Superior National Forest and the entire north shore of Lake Superior is a wild, desolate region of hills and ravines. Near the center of the county are the Misquah Hills, the highest elevation in the state, the greatest altitude being 2,230 feet.

There has been some controversy as to how the county obtained its name. Some writers say it was named for John C. Cook, who, with his entire family, was killed by Indians near Audubon in 1872. Charles H. Graves, state senator from Duluth, introduced the bill for the creation of the county in the Legislature of 1874. In that bill the name of Verendrye was suggested by Senator Graves, who afterward stated that the name was altered to Cook, in honor of Maj. Michael Cook, of the Tenth Minnesota Infantry, who was wounded in the battle of Nashville on



December 16, 1864, and died on the 27th. The bill passed and was approved by Governor Davis on March 9, 1874.

Originally the county was covered with a heavy growth of pine timber, most of which has been cut off by lumbermen. During the lumbering operations a line of railroad was extended into the county, but since the removal of the timber no trains have been run, leaving the county without railway transportation. During the navigation season the Lake Superior steamers touch at several landings, and most of the settlements are near the lake shore.

Grand Marais (French for Great Marsh) is the county seat. A trading post was established here by John Godfrey in 1858. Mount Josephine, one of the Misquah Hills, was named for his daughter. The village has a bank, a weekly newspaper (the Cook County News-Herald), established in 1891, three churches, general stores, and is connected by daily stage with Two Harbors. The population in 1920 was 433.

Tofte, a village of 250, is on the shore of Lake Superior twenty-eight miles southwest of Grand Marais, with which it is connected by a daily stage. Its principal business enterprises are the fisheries and a general store. Hovland, Lutsen and Schroeder are also small steamboat landings. The population of the county in 1920 was 1,841, a gain of 505 in ten years.

#### COTTONWOOD COUNTY

Cottonwood is one of eleven counties created on May 23, 1857, and was named for the river flowing near its northern border, or for the timber growing along the streams. It is situated in the southwestern part of the state, has an area of 650 square miles, and is divided into eighteen townships.

J. W. Benjamin, Allen Gardner and I. L. Miner were appointed commissioners to organize the county. They held their first meeting on July 29, 1870, when they appointed Ezra Winslow, register of deeds; T. C. Innes, judge of probate; E. B. Sheldon, sheriff; Charles Chamberlain, auditor; H. M. McGaughey, treasurer; J. W. Shofer, county attorney; Orren Mason, surveyor and J. A. Harvey, coroner. The first courthouse was built in 1883 at a cost of \$2,917. Prior to that time court had been held in a school room and later at a barn in Lakeside Township. In 1898 the sum of \$8,500 was paid for a county jail.

The first county seat was at Big Bend on the Des Moines River,



four miles above Windom. The Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad was built through the county about the time it was organized and Windom was laid out on the line of the railway near the southern boundary in 1870. It was named by J. W. Bishop for William Windom, then United States senator from Minnesota, and in 1872 it was made the county seat. Among the early residents of the city were S. M. Espy, E. C. Huntington, W. H. Mellen and A. D. Perkins. The official plat of the city was filed on June 20, 1871, and a postoffice was established about that time with S. M. Espy as postmaster. It was incorporated as a village in the spring of 1875, was reorganized under the law of 1883, and received its present city charter in 1916. On September 7, 1871, E. C. Huntington issued the first number of the Windom Reporter, the first newspaper. It is still published every Thursday. The Cottonwood County Citizen was established in 1881.

In 1920 Windom reported a population of 2,123. It has three banks, flour and feed mills, several grain elevators, a creamery, a tile factory, a Community Club, churches of seven different denominations, a public library of 1,600 volumes, stores handling all lines of merchandise, modern public school buildings, electric light, waterworks, good hotels, and is the principal trading and shipping point for a rich farming district in Cottonwood and Jackson counties.

Mountain Lake, the next largest town in the county, is in the eastern part on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroad. It was laid out in the spring of 1872 by the railroad company and in 1920 it had 1,309 inhabitants. It has electric light and waterworks, three banks, a Commercial Club, flour and feed mills, a creamery, grain elevators, Lutheran and Mennonite churches, a number of good stores and some smaller enterprises. The press is represented by the View, established in 1893, and the Unser Besucher, a German weekly founded in 1901.

Bingham Lake, on the railroad about half way between Mountain Lake and Windom, is the terminus of a branch of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha system which runs to Currie, Murray County. The village was platted by the railroad company in July, 1875. It has a bank, a tile factory, general stores and a population of 273 in 1920.

Jeffers, Storden and Westbrook, on the branch line of railway,



are prosperous villages. They all date their beginning from 1899. In 1920 Jeffers reported a population of 393; Storden, 275; Westbrook, 654. Each has two banks and the usual village business enterprises. The Jeffers Review was established in 1900, and the Westbrook Sentinel in 1901.

#### CROW WING COUNTY

Crow Wing County, created on May 23, 1857, takes its name from the river which empties into the Mississippi near its southwest corner. It is centrally located, has an area of 952 square miles, with thirty-three organized townships. There are several lakes in the county and in the east central part iron mining has become an important industry within recent years. The Northern Pacific, the Soo Line and the Minnesota & International railroads afford transportation facilities.

As early as 1837 C. H. Beaulieu established a trading post at the Chippewa village near the mouth of the Crow Wing River. He is credited with having been the first white man to locate within the present county limits. Donald McDonald and Allan Morrison came into the county as traders in 1844, and about two years later William Aitkin opened a trading house at the mouth of the Little Rock River. Aitkin and McDonald were delegates to the Stillwater convention in August, 1848. The county was organized soon after its erection with C. H. Beaulieu, John H. Fairbanks and Allan Morrison, county commissioners; C. H. Beaulieu, Jr., a clerk of the court; F. Cathcart, judge of probate; William Wade, sheriff; F. M. Campbell, auditor. Crow Wing was designated as the county seat, but a little later it was removed to Brainerd, seven miles northeast. Most of the buildings at Crow Wing were removed to the new location.

Brainerd and Crosby are described in Chapter XLIV. There are several villages in the county, the largest of which, according to the United States census of 1920, is Ironton. It is located at the junction of the Soo Line and the Northern Pacific, seventeen miles northeast of Brainerd. It is a mining town, with electric light, waterworks, two banks, general stores and a weekly newspaper (the News), established in 1913. The population in 1920 was 1,105.

Deerwood, with a population of 532, is in the eastern part and is a terminus for a short branch of the Soo Line in the iron mining



district. It has electric light and waterworks, a bank, churches of three denominations, a weekly newspaper (the Enterprise), established in 1910, and ships large quantities of iron ore.

Pequot, near the western boundary on the Minnesota & International Railroad, has two banks, flour and sawmills, a Commercial Club, a pickle factory, electric light, waterworks, Norwegian and German Lutheran churches and several good stores. The Pequot Review was established in 1909, and is published every Friday.

Near the southwest corner, on the Northern Pacific Railroad, is the little Village of Fort Ripley. It stands near the site of the old military post which was established before Minnesota became a territory and named for Gen. Eleazer Ripley, a Mexican war officer.

Cuyuna is an important mining center and the terminus of a railroad called the Cuyuna & Northern, built for the purpose of developing the ore deposits. Barrows and Trommald on the Northern Pacific are banking towns, and the same may be said of Manganese and Riverton on the Soo Line. Jenkins, on the Minnesota & International, twenty-seven miles northwest of Brainerd, has a bank, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Independent), and is an active shipping point. The population of the county in 1920 was 24,566, a gain of 7,705 in ten years.

#### DAKOTA COUNTY

As created by the act of October 27, 1849, Dakota County extended from the Mississippi to the Missouri River. Its northern boundary was a line due west from the mouth of the Clearwater River (represented by the present northern boundaries of Kandiyohi and Swift counties), and the southern boundary was a line running due west from a point opposite the mouth of the St. Croix River. By the creation of other counties it has been reduced to its present area of 611 square miles. It has twenty organized townships.

On April 26, 1853, the county was organized by the appointment of the following officers: James McBoal, O. B. Bromley and John Blakely, county commissioners; A. R. French, sheriff; Andrew Robertson, register of deeds; E. F. Parker, judge of probate; Sylvester M. Cook, treasurer; Thomas Odell, coroner. James C. Dow was appointed county attorney in July. The first



county seat was at Kaposia, but on March 17, 1857, it was removed to Hastings by popular vote. In 1868 an effort was made to remove it to Farmington, but again Hastings won by a substantial majority. A courthouse and jail were completed in 1870.

The cities of Hastings and South St. Paul have been described in a previous chapter. Farmington, an important railway center in the western part of the county, takes its name from the rich farming lands in the vicinity. It is at the junction of the Rock Island and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads, has two banks, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, well paved streets, grain elevators, churches of five different denominations, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,449. The Dakota County Tribune, established in 1884, is issued at Farmington every Friday.

West St. Paul, although an incorporated city with a population of 2,962 in 1920, is really a part of the City of St. Paul and its industries are described in the chapters on that city.

Five miles west of Farmington, at the junction of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Minneapolis, Northfield & Southern railroads, is the Village of Lakeville. Its principal business enterprises are a flour mill, a bank and a number of mercantile concerns. The Lakeville Leader, a weekly newspaper, is issued every Thursday. The population of the village in 1920 was 474.

Mendota, at the mouth of the Minnesota River, a village of less than two hundred population, is one of the historic places of the state. The name is a Sioux word, which means "where the waters mingle." It was here that Henry H. Sibley had his headquarters as factor of the American Fur Company, and built the first stone house in Minnesota west of the Mississippi. This house is still standing. Here is a Catholic Church, a bank and a general store.

Hampton, Invergrove and Rosemount are local banking towns and trading centers, and the smaller villages include New Trier, Randolph, Vermillion and Welch. The Rosemount Record is published weekly. This village has a consolidated high school.

#### DODGE COUNTY

Henry Dodge, for whom this county was named, was governor of Wisconsin Territory at one time and as superintendent of Indian affairs he negotiated the treaty of 1837, by which the



Indians ceded to the United States a large tract of land on the St. Croix River. The county was created by the act of February 20, 1855, and was organized the following August by the appointment of the following officers: William Downard, George W. Slocumb and James M. Sumner, county commissioners; J. H. Shober, register of deeds; J. B. Hubbell, sheriff; J. R. Dart, treasurer; Samuel Burwell, district attorney; William Chadwell, surveyor.

About the middle of April, 1854, a little company of immigrants came into what is now Dodge County. Near the present Village of Concord a log cabin was built for James M. Sumner, who the next year was appointed county commissioner. The others went farther south, where William Fowler, Peter Mantor and E. P. Waterman built their cabins. The settlement that grew up here took the name of Mantorville, which became the county seat. Mantorville is on a short branch railroad that connects the main lines of the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago & Northwestern. It has a bank, grain elevators, four cheese factories, electric light, three churches, general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 381. A new school building was erected in 1921.

Kasson, the largest village in the county, is at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern and the branch line above mentioned. It bears the name of its founder, has two banks, a municipal building, an electric light plant, waterworks, sewer system, a Commercial Club, a number of good stores, five churches, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,150.

Dodge Center, six miles west of Kasson, is at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern and the Chicago Great Western. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, electric light, waterworks, sewers, a public library, a creamery, six churches, and is the headquarters of the Dodge County Farm Bureau. The population in 1920 was 921.

West Concord, with a population of 704, is on the Chicago Great Western Railroad near the north line of the county. It has two creameries, three cheese factories, electric light and waterworks, a brick and tile factory, two banks and three churches.

Hayfield, near the southern boundary, is at the junction of two branches of the Chicago Great Western system. It is supplied with electric light, waterworks, two banks, a creamery, and all



kinds of mercantile concerns. The population in 1920 was 799. Bern, Claremont and Concord are smaller villages.

The press of the county is represented by the following newspapers, with the date of their establishment: Mantorville Express, 1857; the Dodge County Republican, at Kasson, 1867; the Dodge County Record, Dodge Center, 1885; the Dodge County Star, Dodge Center, 1890; the West Concord Enterprise, 1892; the Hayfield Herald, 1895; the Claremont News, 1909. The population of the county in 1920 was 12,552.

#### DOUGLAS COUNTY

Situated a little west of the center of the state is Douglas County, which was created on March 8, 1858, and was named for Stephen A. Douglas, United States senator from Illinois, who was influential in securing the passage of the bill admitting Minnesota into the Union. The county has an area of 720 square miles, with twenty organized townships. The population in 1920 was 19,039, a gain of 1,373 in ten years. There are a number of beautiful lakes in the county. The Soo Line crosses the county from north to south a little east of the center, and the Great Northern runs from southeast to northwest. The two roads cross each other at Alexandria, the county seat. Another division of the Soo Line touches the southwest corner, with a station at Kensington. Near this village was found the Rune Stone described in Chapter II.

The county was organized in the summer of 1860 by Samuel Cowdry, Andreas Darling and J. H. Vandyke, who had been appointed commissioners for that purpose. The first election in the county was held in the fall of that year. A total of forty-seven votes were cast at Alexandria, which was the only voting place. Douglas County was then on the frontier. The next nearest settlement was at Richmond, Stearns County, a distance of sixty miles.

Alexandria has been described in Chapter XLIV. The next largest town is Osakis, twelve miles east of Alexandria on the Great Northern Railroad. A small part of the village is in Todd County. It is supplied with electric light and waterworks, has three banks, four churches, a hospital, a Commercial Club, flour and feed mills, a creamery, general stores, and in 1920 reported a



population of 1,480. The Osakis Review, published every Thursday, was founded in 1890.

Evansville, a village of 427 inhabitants, is on the Great Northern Railroad near the western boundary. It was named for a mail carrier, who was killed by Indians while carrying mail to the scattered settlers in the early days. It has electric light and waterworks, two banks, three churches, three grain elevators, a creamery, general stores and a weekly newspaper (the Enterprise), established in 1890.

Brandon, Garfield, Holmes City, Millersville and Nelson (named for United States Senator Knute Nelson), on the Great Northern, and Carlos, Forada, Kensington and Miltona, on the Soo Line, are thriving villages with a population of less than three hundred. Each has a bank, a creamery, general stores and some other business enterprises. Brandon has an electric light plant and Miltona has a pickle factory.

#### FARIBAULT COUNTY

Jean Baptiste Faribault, for whom this county was named, came to Minnesota in 1803 and traded with the Indians at various places for many years. The closing years of his life were spent at Mendota, in a large stone residence not far from the one erected by General Sibley. The county is in the southern tier, has an area of 720 square miles and is divided into twenty townships. The population in 1920 was 20,998, a gain of 1,049 in ten years.

The county was created by the act of February 20, 1855, and about that time Moses Sailor located near where the City of Blue Earth now stands. He is credited with being the first settler. During the next twelve months quite a number of immigrants came into the county and the act of February 23, 1856, provided for its organization. Moses Sailor, H. T. Stoddard and J. B. Wakefield were appointed county commissioners; S. V. Hibler, register of deeds; H. P. Constans, sheriff; George B. Kingsley and Nathaniel Dewey, justices of the peace. At the election in October of that year a full quota of county officers was chosen and Blue Earth was selected as the county seat. Owing to the Sioux outbreak, the county was almost depopulated in the summer of 1862, but after peace was restored the settlers returned to their homes and continued the work of development.

Blue Earth (at first called Blue Earth City), the county seat,



was platted in July, 1856, by H. P. Constans, S. V. Hibler, Spier Spencer and J. B. Wakefield. In April, 1861, Isaac Botsford founded the Blue Earth City News. It suspended at the time of the Sioux war and the Post was established in 1867. The Fairbault County Register began its career in 1888. Blue Earth is west of the center of the county at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroads. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, three banks, eight churches, a public library of 5,000 volumes, several grain elevators, a flour mill, a creamery, a number of mercantile establishments and in 1920 reported a population of 2,568.

Wells, the next largest town, is located in the eastern part of the county at the junction of two lines of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway system. It has a Commercial Club, three banks, churches of eight different denominations, a flour mill, two creameries, a canning factory, a municipal electric light plant and waterworks, and is an important trading and shipping point. The two newspapers of Wells are the Forum-Advocate, established in 1870, and the Mirror, established in 1913. In 1920 the population was 1,894.

Winnebago, ten miles north of Blue Earth on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads, reported a population of 1,641 in 1920. It has a Community Club, three banks, grain elevators, a creamery, electric light and waterworks, a brick and tile factory, a public library of 3,000 volumes, churches of four different denominations, stores handling all lines of merchandise, and two weekly newspapers—the Press-News, which dates back to 1865, and the Enterprise, established in 1915. Parker College is located here.

Elmore, near the southern boundary on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad, has two banks, grain elevators, four churches, electric light, waterworks, general stores, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Eye), established in 1892, and in 1920 reported a population of 904. It is the principal trading and shipping point for that section of the county.

Bricelyn, in the southeastern part at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroads, is one of the flourishing villages. In 1920 its population was 564 and in 1923 it was estimated at 900. It has two banks, waterworks, a gas plant, three grain elevators, a canning factory, a



creamery, Baptist and Norwegian Lutheran churches, and several well stocked stores. The *Bricelyn Sentinel*, published every Thursday, was established in 1899.

Other villages, with their population in 1920, were: Delavan, 318; Easton, 326; Frost, 252; Guckeen, 122; Huntley, 162; Kiester, 257; Minnesota Lake, 450; Walters, 116. All are railroad stations and each has a bank, a creamery, one or more churches, grain elevators and general stores. The *Kiester Courier* was established in 1900, and the *Minnesota Lake Tribune* in 1894.

#### FILLMORE COUNTY

On March 5, 1853, Governor Ramsey approved an act of the Legislature creating Fillmore County. As at first erected the county included the present counties of Fillmore, Houston and Winona and part of Olmsted. Carimona, now a small hamlet, was designated as the county seat, but the county commissioners—H. C. Gere, W. T. Mark and Myron Toms—held their first meeting on May 28, 1853, at the hotel in Winona. At that time Elijah Austin, J. W. Elliott, A. W. Gray, John E. Parker, Daniel and W. C. Pickett, Spencer Vincent and perhaps half a dozen others, with their families, were living within the present county limits. At an election on April 7, 1856, the people voted to remove the county seat to Preston, and on the 25th the commissioners ordered all the county offices to be located there.

The county was named for President Millard Fillmore. It is located in the southeastern part of the state; has an area of 867 square miles, and is divided into twenty-four townships. The population in 1920 was 25,330.

Preston, the county seat, is centrally located on the south branch of the Root River and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. The village is located at the point where John Kaercher built a mill in the early '50s and employed Luther Preston as millwright. A little later, when Kaercher laid out the town he named it for the man who built his mill. Preston has two banks, a Commercial Club, a Carnegie public library of 3,500 volumes, a hospital, a machine shop, flour and feed mills, grain elevators, six churches, a creamery, an electric light plant, a number of stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,227. The press is represented by the *Preston Times*, established in 1860, and the *Preston Republican*, a year younger. The Fillmore County Agri-



cultural Society, organized in 1871, has its fair grounds at Preston.

Chatfield, a small part of which is in Olmsted County, is the terminus of a short branch of the Chicago & Northwestern railway system. It was named for Judge Andrew G. Chatfield, who held the first court in the county. In early days it was the most important town in this part of the state. C. C. Hemphill began the publication of the Chatfield Democrat in September, 1857. The paper is still published every Thursday under the name of the News-Democrat. The Preston Republican was first published at Chatfield. The city has a Commercial Club, two banks, electric light and waterworks, a Carnegie Public Library of 6,000 volumes, five churches, a creamery, several stores and some minor business concerns. The population in 1920 was 1,382.

Spring Valley, the largest municipality in the county, is situated in the western part at the junction of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Chicago Great Western railroads. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, electric light, waterworks, flour and feed mills, five churches, a hospital, a creamery, good stores, a weekly newspaper (the Mercury), established in 1880, a Carnegie Public Library of 1,200 volumes, and a population of 1,871 in 1920.

Lanesboro, with a population of 1,015, is on the Root River and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad twelve miles east of Preston. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, two banks, two creameries, a flour mill, grain elevators, a canning factory, churches of four different denominations and the usual line of mercantile establishments. The newspaper, Levang's Weekly, was established in 1898.

Rushford has the distinction of being the smallest incorporated city in Minnesota. Population in 1920, 1,142. In one of the Rushford banks a paper dated December 25, 1854, and somewhat yellowed by age, may be seen in a frame. It reads: "We, the undersigned, having met for Christmas dinner at the home of E. K. Dyer voted that we would vote to call the village and township Rushford." This is signed by about a dozen men, who then constituted the male population of the village. A little later a petition was sent to the secretary of state for a village charter. When the charter arrived it was discovered that some one had made a mistake, as it was for a "city." It was accepted, how-



ever, and in this way became the smallest city in the state. Rushford has two banks, five churches, a public library of 2,000 volumes and is the trading center and shipping point for a rich agricultural district in the Root River Valley. It is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad near the northeast corner of the county. The Star-Republican was started in 1873, and the Tri-County Record in 1915.

Other villages, with their population in 1920, are: Canton, 365; Fountain, 346; Harmony, 718; Mabel, 550; Ostrander, 206; Peterson, 291; Whalan, 142; Wykoff, 482 (named for Cyrus G. Wykoff, one of the founders). These are all railroad stations and banking towns and there are several smaller hamlets in the county.

#### FREEBORN COUNTY

Situated in the southern tier of counties, about ninety miles from the Mississippi River, is the County of Freeborn. It was created by the act of February 20, 1855, and was named for William Freeborn, a member of the upper branch of the Territorial Legislature at that session. It has an area of 722 square miles, divided into twenty townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 24,962, a gain of 2,410 in ten years.

The first settler in the county was Milton Morey, who located his claim where the little village of Geneva now stands near the lake of the same name. He came in the spring of 1855 and a few weeks later George S. Ruble and Lorenzo Merry settled on the site of Albert Lea. (See Albert Lea in Chapter XLIV.) Before the close of that year William Rice platted the Town of St. Nicholas (now defunct), where Lybrand & Thompson opened the first store in the county.

For the organization of the county Governor Gorman appointed William Andrews, S. N. Frisbie and E. C. Stacy commissioners. They held their first meeting on March 4, 1857, and selected Albert Lea as the county seat. At the first election in the fall of that year forty-four votes were cast in the county. William Morin was elected register of deeds; George S. Ruble, sheriff; Thomas C. Thorne, treasurer; E. C. Stacy, judge of probate; F. M. Heath, district attorney; E. P. Skinner, surveyor. The first school in the county was taught at Albert Lea in the winter of 1857-58 by Austin D. Clark.



Freeborn is well provided with transportation facilities, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Rock Island, the Minneapolis & St. Louis and the Illinois Central railroads radiating in all directions from Albert Lea. Along these railway lines are the principal villages, the largest of which is Alden. It is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad eleven miles west of Albert Lea; has two banks, electric light, waterworks, a creamery, four churches, grain elevators, general stores, a weekly newspaper (the *Advance*), established in 1891, and in 1920 reported a population of 530.

Other villages, with their railroads and population in 1920, are: On the Rock Island, Geneva, 207; Glenville, 379; on the Minneapolis & St. Louis, Emmons, 297; Hartland, 229; Manchester, 125; on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, Freeborn, 216; Hayward, 129. These are all banking points, with the typical industries of Minnesota villages, and there are a few small hamlets scattered over the county. The Glenville Progress was established in 1897; the Emmons Leader, in 1901; and the Hartland Herald, in 1908.

#### GOODHUE COUNTY

Goodhue County was created by the act of March 5, 1853. On February 23, 1854, Governor Gorman approved an act modifying the boundary lines to conform to the lines of the United States survey, and the first election was held on the second Tuesday of October, 1854. H. L. Evans, William Lauver and Rezin Spates were chosen county commissioners; J. W. Hancock, register of deeds; P. S. Fish, sheriff; Calvin Potter, treasurer; Charles Gardner, district attorney; P. Sandford, clerk of the court; James Akers, justice of the peace.

Two missionaries named Denton and Gavan were sent out by the Evangelical Society of Lausanne, Switzerland, and in 1837 they established a mission where the City of Red Wing now stands. (See Red Wing.) Their wives were the first white women in what is now Goodhue County. Subsequently the mission was turned over to the American Board of Evangelical Missions. The actual settlement of the county began in 1852. In 1860 the population was 8,977 and the county furnished 1,508 volunteers for the Union army—nearly one-eighth of the total population. Goodhue has always claimed the honor of furnishing the largest



proportionate number of soldiers of any of the Minnesota counties.

Goodhue is one of the eastern border counties. It has an area of 750 square miles and is divided into twenty-two townships. The county was named for James M. Goodhue, founder of the St. Paul Pioneer, Minnesota's first newspaper. Goodhue is one of the banner dairy counties of the state. In 1922 there were seventeen creameries and seventeen cheese factories in operation, and the value of their products was over two million dollars.

Next to Red Wing, Kenyon is the largest town, with a population of 1,362. It was settled in the late '50s by several families from Gambier, Ohio, and was named for Kenyon College, located in that town. It is in the southwestern part at the junction of the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads; has three banks, a Commercial Club, an electric light plant, waterworks, grain elevators, canning and cheese factories, a flour mill, a public library of 1,500 volumes, five churches, and is the leading trading and shipping point for that section of the county. The two newspapers are the Leader, established in 1885, and the News, in 1906.

Cannon Falls, so named from the falls in the Cannon River, is situated in the northwest part on the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads. It has three banks, canning and cheese factories, two flour mills, two creameries, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, five churches, and several well stocked stores. The population in 1920 was 1,315. The Cannon Falls Beacon, published every Friday, was established in 1876.

Zumbrota is in the southeastern part at the junction of three railways—the Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Chicago & Northwestern. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, four churches, two banks, two brick and tile factories, a Commercial Club, a creamery, a Carnegie Public Library of 3,700 volumes, an opera house, and several mercantile concerns. The Zumbrota News was established in 1885. In 1920 the population of the village was 1,265.

Pine Island, with a population of 934, is in the extreme southeast corner. It takes its name from a grove of pines which was a favorite winter camping place for the Indians. It has two banks, five churches, a public library of 3,500 volumes, a Com-



mercial Club, a revolving plow factory, a cheese box factory, electric light and waterworks, a creamery, and is said to be the largest cheese manufacturing center in the United States. The Chicago Great Western and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads afford transportation facilities. The Pine Island Record was established in 1891.

Smaller villages, with their population in 1920, are: Bellechester, 133; Dennison, 218; Frontenac, 280; Goodhue, 398; Haycreek, 115; Skyberg, 113; Wanamingo, 350. All are railroad stations and banking points. Frontenac occupies the site of old Fort Beauharnois, built in 1727. The Goodhue Enterprise was established in 1896 and the Wanamingo Progress in 1908.

#### GRANT COUNTY

About 1857 or 1858 David Barnes settled in what is now Grant County. He is said to have been the first white man to establish a home in that part of the state. He was soon joined by Timothy Heald, Jacob Olison and Lewis Tobieson. Other early settlers were: Gunder Ash, Ole Canestrop, Gullik M. Erdahl, Francis McNabb, John McQuillan, Carl McClellan, Henry F. Sanford and some others. A few of these were killed at the time of the Sioux war in 1862 and the rest deserted their homes until the trouble was over.

The county was created by the act of March 6, 1868, and was named for Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. It was organized soon after its creation. The commissioners were Louis Briete, Carl McClellan and a man named Vaughn, who appointed temporary officers and laid out a county seat on Elbow Lake. Grant has an area of 578 square miles and is divided into sixteen townships. The Soo Line and the Great Northern Railroad afford good transportation facilities to all sections of the county. In 1920 the population was 9,788, a gain of 674 in ten years.

Elbow Lake, the county seat, is the largest village. It takes its name from the shape of the lake upon which it is situated, has two banks, five churches, a Commercial Club, electric light, waterworks, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the Grant County Herald), established in 1878, and in 1920 reported a population of 867. It is centrally located at the junction of the Soo Line and the Great Northern railroads.

Herman, the second town of the county, is on the Soo Line



in the southeastern part. It was named for Herman Trott, land agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, who was active in the agricultural development along the lines of his railroad. The village is supplied with electric light and waterworks, has two banks, a Commercial Club, several grain elevators, flour and feed mills, five churches, general stores, a weekly newspaper (the Review), established in 1900, and in 1920 reported a population of 630.

The other villages are: Ashby, population, 388; Barrett, 358; Hoffman, 475; Norcross, 195; Wendell, 270. They are located along the railway lines, are banking points, and have the business enterprises usually found in Minnesota villages of their class. The Ashby Post was established in 1903; the Hoffman Tribune, in 1922; and the Wendell Tribune, in 1914.

#### HENNEPIN COUNTY

The bill for the creation of Hennepin County was drafted by John H. Stevens, the Minneapolis pioneer, who proposed the name Snelling for the new county. Mr. Stevens was not a member of the Legislature at that time and at the suggestion of Martin McLeod the name was changed to Hennepin, in honor of Father Louis Hennepin, the discoverer of St. Anthony Falls. The act was approved by Governor Ramsey on March 6, 1852. On October 21, 1852, the county was organized with the following officers: John Jackins, Alexander Moore and Joseph Dean, commissioners; Isaac Brown, sheriff; John T. Mann, treasurer; Joel B. Bassett, judge of probate; Charles W. Christmas, surveyor; John H. Stevens, register of deeds; David Gorham, coroner. The new county was attached to Ramsey for judicial purposes.

Part of Hennepin was added to Carver County in 1855, leaving it with an area of 566 square miles, with eighteen townships. It is the most populous county in the state, having 415,419 inhabitants in 1920. Eleven lines of railroad radiate from Minneapolis and furnish transportation to all parts of the county. There are also several electric railway lines.

Minneapolis, the county seat and largest city in the state, is described in a previous chapter. The villages and their population as reported by the census of 1920 are: Brooklyn Center, 788; Crystal, 814; Dayton, 299; Deephaven, 238; Edina, 1,833; 273; Mound, 393; Osseo, 433; Richfield, 2,411; Robbinsdale, 1,369;



Excelsior, 799; Golden Valley, 830; Long Lake, 148; Maple Plain, Rogers, 190; St. Bonifacius, 332; St. Louis Park, 2,281; Tonka Bay, 84; Wayzata, 633. Most of these are banking points and all are local trading centers. The newspapers are the Minnetonka Record, published at Excelsior; the Minnetonka Pilot, at Mound; the Hennepin County Review, at Osseo; the Reporter, at Wayzata, and the Tellit at Robbinsdale. Long Lake has a fruit package factory; Robbinsdale, a chiropractic school and a nailing machine factory; St. Louis Park, a creosote refinery, gas tank and grain drill factories; and Wayzata, a marine motor works and boat building yards; St. Bonifacius, two sawmills and a canning factory.

#### HOUSTON COUNTY

When the bill for the erection of this county was before the Territorial Legislature, some admirer of Gen. Sam Houston, president of the Texas Republic and one of the first United States senators from that state, succeeded in having it named "Houston." The act was approved by Governor Gorman on February 23, 1854. Houston was taken from Fillmore County. It occupies the southeast corner of the state, has an area of 576 square miles, and is divided into seventeen townships. The population in 1920 was 14,013.

The first settlements were made only a short time before the county was created. Among the early settlers were Charles and Job Brown, for whom Brownsville was named; Samuel Spalding, who settled near La Crescent in the spring of 1853; Dr. John E. Pope, said to have been the first physician; Samuel McPhail, Julius C. Sheldon and a few others.

Brownsville was designated as the county seat in the act creating the county. It is located on the Mississippi River and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad; has a bank, a sawmill, a grain elevator, four churches, general stores, and a population of 338 in 1920. As the population increased a demand arose for the removal of the county seat to a more central location and it was taken to Caledonia.

Caledonia, the present county seat, is centrally located on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. It was no doubt christened by some early Scotch settler, who gave it the poetic name of his native land. It has three banks, flour and feed mills, several



grain elevators, electric light, waterworks, a sewer system, a public library, a hospital, churches of five different denominations, and a number of mercantile houses carrying all lines of goods. The population in 1920 was 1,570. The Caledonia Journal was established in 1864, and the Argus in 1879.

Spring Grove, in the southwestern part, reported a population of 753 in 1920. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, a creamery, feed mills, electric light, waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the Herald), established in 1891, and is a trading and shipping point for a considerable farming district. It is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad.

Houston, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad in the northern part, is a village of 778 inhabitants, settled in 1851 and incorporated in 1858. It has electric light, waterworks, churches of seven different denominations, a Commercial Club, a creamery, grain elevators, general stores, and a weekly newspaper (the Signal), established in 1882.

Hokah, named for a Sioux chief (translated Heron), is eleven miles east of Houston on the same line of railway. It has two banks, two creameries, flour and sawmills, four churches, two weekly newspapers—the Houston County Chief, established in 1856, and the Tribune, in 1917. The population in 1920 was 407.

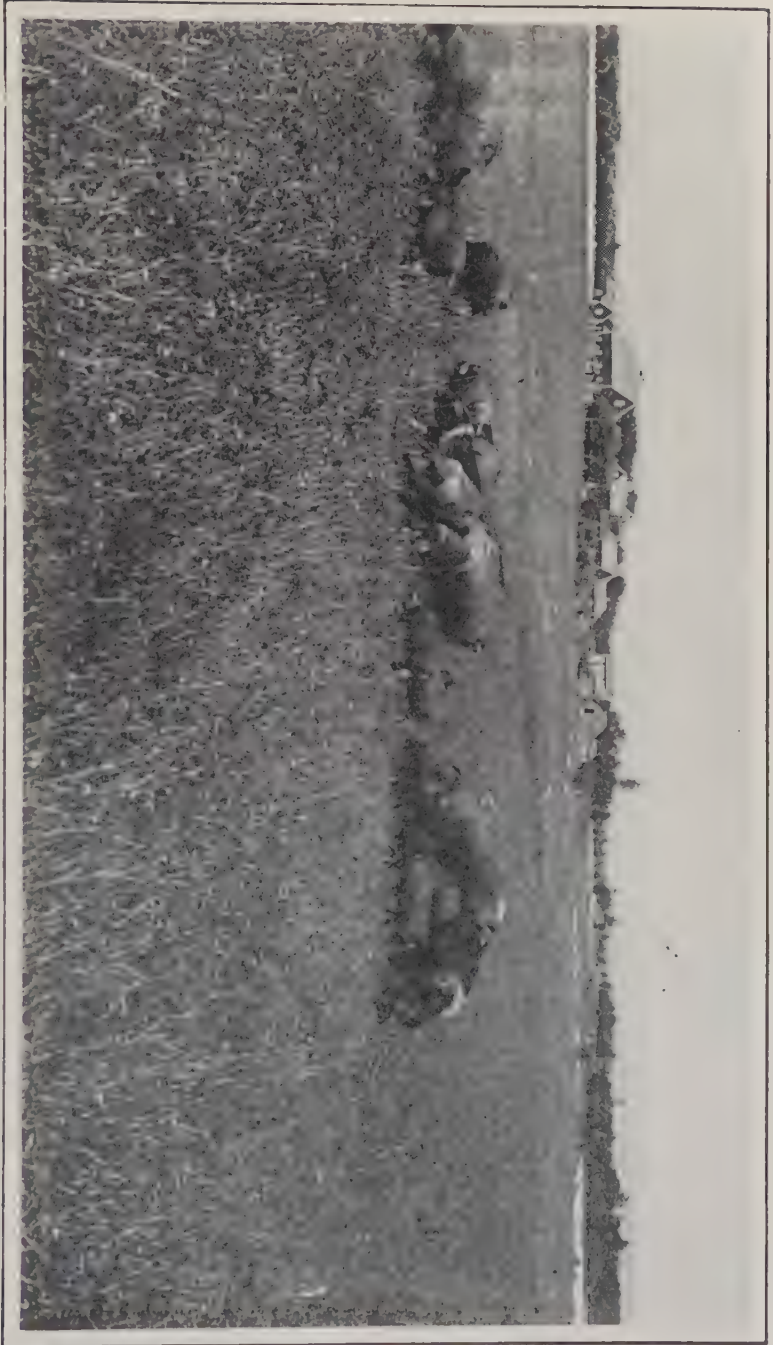
Other villages, with their 1920 population, are: La Crescent (first called Manton), 367; Reno, 113; Eitzen, 124; Money Creek, 110. One of the early settlers, in fording a small creek in the northern part of the county, got his pocketbook wet. It contained some paper money, which he spread out on the bank to dry. A gust of wind carried the bills into the creek, which gave it its name, and from this the last named village also derived its name.

#### HUBBARD COUNTY

This county was created by the act of February 26, 1883, and was named for Lucius F. Hubbard, then governor of the state. It has an area of 958 square miles, with twenty-seven organized townships. In 1920 the population was 10,136, a gain of 306 in ten years. The Minnesota & International Railroad crosses the northeastern part, and a branch of the Great Northern runs through the southern part.

Among the early settlers were: H. C. Akely, who operated large sawmills, David Mow, Ole J. Farden, Charles H. Rockwell,





Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

HOGS IN HERBARD COUNTY, NORTHERN MINNESOTA







John Smustad, Ole Rosby and Joseph Thorpe. The last named was one of the early school teachers.

Park Rapids, the county seat and largest town, is situated in the southern part on the Great Northern Railroad. It takes its name from the groves along the rapids of the Fish Hook River near by. It has the county courthouse, a \$25,000 jail, a Commercial Club, three banks, an auditorium, a system of waterworks, an electric light plant operated by water power from the Fish Hook River, a creamery, a Carnegie Public Library of 5,500 volumes, churches of all the leading denominations, two weekly newspapers—the Enterprise, established in 1882, and the Hubbard County Journal, in 1896. The population in 1920 was 1,603.

Akely, with a population of 855, was named for the lumberman above mentioned. The name is sometimes erroneously spelled Akeley. It is on the Great Northern Railroad eighteen miles northeast of Park Rapids, has four sawmills, an electric light plant, a bank, a Commercial Club, a flour mill, general stores, a weekly newspaper (the Herald-Tribune), established in 1898, and is the trading point for a large farming region.

Laporte, population, 216; Nevis, 412; Dorset, 109; Farris, 84; are thriving villages in different sections of the county. Farris is at the junction of the two railroads in the northeast corner. The Laporte News was founded in 1908, and the Nevis News the same year.







## CHAPTER XLVII

### COUNTIES—ISANTI TO MAHNOMEN

ISANTI COUNTY — ITASCA — JACKSON — KANABEC — KANDIYOHI —  
KITTSO — KOOCHICHING — LAC QUI PARLE — LAKE — LAKE OF THE  
WOODS — LE SUEUR — LINCOLN — LYON — MC LEOD — MAHNO-  
MEN — DATE WHEN EACH WAS CREATED — DERIVATION OF NAME —  
LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES — AREA — CITIES AND VILLAGES — RAIL-  
ROADS — NEWSPAPERS — POPULATION — MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS

#### ISANTI COUNTY

On February 13, 1857, Governor Gorman approved an act creating the County of Isanti, the name being derived from a band of Sioux Indians later known as the Santee Sioux. It is situated in the middle eastern part of the state. The area is 458 square miles and the county is divided into thirteen townships. The St. Paul & Duluth division of the Great Northern railway system runs north and south through the central portion—the only railroad in the county.

Cambridge, the county seat, is the largest village in the county. It is situated on the railroad, a little east of the center; has three banks, a wool carding mill, a starch factory, a creamery, flour and feed mills, electric light, waterworks, sewer system, three churches and several mercantile concerns. It is one of the oldest settlements in the county and was named for Cambridge, England. The population in 1920 was 1,080. It is on the Rum River, with a number of small lakes in the neighborhood, and is a popular resort for fishermen.

Braham, a railroad station ten miles north of Cambridge, reported a population of 511 in 1920. Some writers have stated that this village was named by officials of the Great Northern Railroad Company. J. A. Monson, a resident of the place, tells a different story. He says that on February 12, 1888, the birthday anniversary of President Lincoln, a petition was sent to the



postoffice department asking for the establishment of a postoffice and suggesting the name "Abraham." Upon being informed that a postoffice of that name already existed in the state, the petitioners dropped the first letter and the name became "Braham." It has two banks, a creamery, a carding mill, a hospital, four churches, general stores, a Civic Association and is the trading and shipping point for the northern part of the county.

Isanti, six miles south of Cambridge on the railroad, has a starch factory, two grain elevators, two banks, a creamery, electric light, a potato flour mill, two churches, general stores and in 1920 reported a population of 411.

Grandy, population, 165, and Stanchfield, 121, are small railroad stations and local trading centers, and there are a few little hamlets scattered over the county.

Isanti County has four weekly newspapers. The Isanti and Chisago County News, published at Cambridge, was established in 1919. The Cambridge News was started in 1905. The Braham Journal, the oldest in the county, began its career in 1899, and the Isanti News was founded in 1901.

#### ITASCA COUNTY

Itasca is one of the large counties of Minnesota. It has an area of 2,840 square miles, with thirty-six organized townships and about 1,200 square miles of unorganized territory. It is situated in the north central part of the state, and derives its name from Itasca Lake, although that lake is in Clearwater County. The southern part is provided with transportation facilities by the Great Northern Railroad; the Minneapolis & Rainy River Railroad runs northward from Deer River; and the Minnesota & International touches the northwest corner.

Grand Rapids, the county seat and largest town, is located in the southern part, on the Mississippi River and the Great Northern Railroad. Some years ago the citizens built a dam across the river and developed the water power, which resulted in the establishment of a large paper mill and some other industries. It has electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, two banks, lath, shingle and cooper supply mills, two creameries, a machine shop, a Carnegie public library of 5,500 volumes, six churches, a hospital and a number of well stocked stores. The North Central Experiment Station of the State University is



located here. The Grand Rapids Herald-Review dates back to 1894; the Itasca County Budget was founded in 1902, and the Farm Bureau News, in 1921. The population in 1920 was 2,914.

Nashwauk, the second town in importance, is on the Great Northern Railroad in the eastern part of the county and has grown up since the opening of the iron mines. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, two banks, two hospitals, a public library, a weekly newspaper (the Herald), established in 1910, several churches and a population of 2,414.

Keewatin, with a population of 1,879; Bovey, 1,324; Coleraine, 1,300; Marble, 742, and Taconite, 621, are all mining towns, and each has one or more banks and mercantile houses; the three larger towns are provided with electric light and waterworks and churches of different denominations are represented. Keewatin has a public library of 6,000 volumes and a weekly newspaper (the Chronicle), established in 1914. Bovey's newspaper (the Record) was founded in 1919. Coleraine was named for Thomas F. Cole, who was active in developing the iron mines. It has a Carnegie public library of 5,000 volumes and the Itasca Iron News, a weekly newspaper, was started in 1904.

Deer River, in the western part, is at the junction of the Great Northern and the Minneapolis & Rainy River railroads. It has two banks, a hospital, two large sawmills, a creamery, electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, a weekly newspaper (the Itasca News), established in 1896, and is an important trading and shipping point. Its population in 1920 was 1,044. Other villages with their 1920 population are: Bigfork, 160; Calumet, 445; Cohasset (named for a town in Massachusetts), 420; La Prairie, 63; Warba, 312; Zemple, 284, and there are a few smaller ones.

Itasca is one of the original nine counties created on October 27, 1849, though its boundaries have been modified by the erection of new counties. In 1880 it had only 124 inhabitants. In 1920 the population was 23,876.

#### JACKSON COUNTY

A special session of the Territorial Legislature was held from April 27 to May 23, 1857. On the last day of the session Governor Medary approved an act creating twelve new counties, one of which was Jackson. There has been a mild controversy among



the historians as to where the county got its name. Some say it was named for Henry Jackson, who came to Minnesota in 1842 and established the first general store in St. Paul. William Pitt Murray, who was a member of the Legislature which passed the act, and Judge Charles E. Flandrau always contended that the intention was to honor Andrew Jackson, seventh President of the United States.

In 1856 David Carver, John Dodson, Charles T. Wheeler, the Wood brothers—Alexander, George and William—and perhaps half a dozen others settled on the Des Moines River, where the City of Jackson now stands. In the fall of that year they platted a town, to which they gave the name of Springfield. William Wood opened a store in a log building on the west bank of the river, though most of the settlers lived on the east side. Several of the settlers were killed by Inkpaduta's band on March 26, 1857, after the raid on Spirit Lake, Ia. The act creating the county designated Springfield as the county seat. A new plat was made in the fall of 1866 and the name was changed to Jackson. It is located southeast of the center of the county, at the point where the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad crosses the Des Moines River, and was incorporated on April 19, 1881. It has a Commercial Club, an electric light plant, waterworks, three banks, six churches, a public library of 3,500 volumes, a creamery, a large brick plant, general stores and some minor business concerns. The population in 1920 was 2,144.

Lakefield, a village of 1,346 inhabitants, eleven miles west of Jackson on the same line of railway, is the most centrally located town in the county. It has three banks, electric light and waterworks, a flour mill, a creamery, four churches, a Commercial Club, several grain elevators, and is the principal trading and shipping point for a large farming region.

Heron Lake, at the junction of two lines of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railway system in the northwestern part of the county, reported a population of 922 in 1920. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, a hospital, three churches, a brick and tile factory, electric light, waterworks, a creamery, grain elevators and is a trading and shipping point of some importance.

Alpha, incorporated in July, 1890, is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad near the eastern boundary. Its population in 1920 was 261. Wilder, a small railroad station seven miles



east of Heron Lake, was named for Amherst H. Wilder, of St. Paul, and was incorporated in March, 1899. Okabena and Petersburg are small villages.

The Heron Lake News was founded in 1886; the Lakefield Standard, in 1883; the Jackson Republic, in 1869; the Jackson County Pilot, published in Jackson, in 1889; and the Okabena Press, in 1919. The population of the county in 1920 was 15,955, a gain of 1,464 in ten years. Jackson is in the southern tier of counties. It has an area of 722 square miles and is divided into twenty townships.

#### KANABEC COUNTY

Kanabec is the Chippewa word for "snake." When this county was created on March 13, 1858, the name was suggested by W. H. C. Folsom, for the Snake River, which flows through the county. The area of the county is 542 square miles and it is divided into eighteen townships. The population in 1920 was 9,086, a gain of 2,625 in ten years. A line of the Great Northern Railroad passes through the central part and another branch of the same system just touches the southeast corner.

Among the early settlers were John Pomroy and Herman, for whom two of the townships are named. William F. Hillman was another pioneer and a man named Warman opened a stone quarry near the little hamlet which bears his name. The county seat was at first located at Brunswick, in the southern part. In 1882, when the county was organized, a town was laid out on the farm of Myron R. Kent, near the center, and was named Mora, for a city in Sweden. Mora is on the Great Northern Railroad and the east bank of the Snake River. It has a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, two banks, feed and saw mills, general stores, five churches, a hospital, and two weekly newspapers. The Mora Times was established in 1884 and the Kanabec County Forum in 1920. The population in 1920 was 1,006.

Ogilvie, a railroad station seven miles west of Mora, was named for Ogilvie Whited, one of the early settlers. It has two banks, a creamery, general stores, three churches, and in 1920 reported a population of 436. The Ogilvie Sentinel was founded in 1904.

Grasston, on the Great Northern near the eastern boundary, has a bank, a weekly newspaper (the Advance), established in 1909, a creamery, a starch factory, two churches and a population



of 239. It is the trading and shipping point for the southeastern part of the county. Brunswick, the former county seat, is a little village of less than 100 inhabitants.

#### KANDIYOHI COUNTY

Situated a little southwest of the center of the state is Kandiyohi County, which was created on March 20, 1858. In 1857 a county called Monongalia was erected. It included the northern half of the present County of Kandiyohi, but the two were consolidated by vote of the people in 1870. The name Kandiyohi is derived from two Indian words—Kandi, “buffalo,” and ohi, “come,” meaning where the buffalo fish come, or where the buffalo fish abound. Its area is 867 square miles and it is divided into twenty-four townships. The population in 1920 was 22,060, a gain of 3,091 since 1910.

E. T. Woodcock built his cabin on the shore of Green Lake in July, 1856, and was the first white settler. His daughter Delia, born on April 13, 1857, was the first white child born in the county. Mrs. Woodcock was the only white woman until May, 1857, when V. L. Forsyth and J. W. Burdick brought their families and settled near Woodcock. John Masters came a little later. Other pioneers were John W. Arctander, S. S. Edwards, Joseph D. Harris, Andrew Holes, John N. Spicer (for whom Spicer Village was named), and Peter Lindquist.

Two lines of the Great Northern Railway system cross at Willmar, the county seat, which has been described in Chapter XLIV. About ten miles north of Willmar, on the north shore of Lake Andrew, is Sibley State Park of 355 acres. This park is described in another chapter.

There are several villages in the county. Atwater, near the eastern boundary on the Great Northern Railroad, was named for E. D. Atwater, secretary of the old St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company, and was incorporated on February 17, 1876. It has three banks, a gas plant, waterworks, a Commercial Club, a flour mill, a creamery, three churches, a weekly newspaper (the Republican-Press), established in 1879, general stores and a population of 735.

New London, a railroad village fourteen miles northeast of Willmar, takes its name from a town in Wisconsin. A sawmill was built here in 1865, which was the beginning, of the village. It



Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

RED RIVER VALLEY WHEAT FIELD









was incorporated in April, 1899; has two banks, electric light, waterworks, four churches, a Commercial Club, a creamery, a flour mill, several good stores and a population of 527. The *New London Times* was started in 1886.

Raymond, a railroad station near the western boundary, has two banks, electric light and waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the *News*), established in 1900, three churches, a creamery, a Commercial Club, general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 416.

Spicer, ten miles northeast of Willmar, was platted in 1886. It has a bank, a creamery, three churches, electric light, waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the *Green Lake Breeze*), founded in 1904, and a population of 299 in 1920. It is located on the shore of the Green Lake and is a popular summer resort.

Pennock, with a population of 251, was platted in 1870 and was at first called St. John's. The name was changed in 1891 to Pennock, for George Pennock, superintendent of the Willmar division of the Great Northern Railroad. It has a bank, a creamery, two churches and some small business enterprises. Other villages, with their population in 1920, are: Hawick, 125; Kandiyohi, 184; Green Lake, 63; Norway Lake, 67; Svea, 82; Thorpe, 84.

#### KITTSON COUNTY

This county occupies the extreme northwest corner of the state. On the north it is bounded by the Province of Manitoba, and on the west by the Red River, which separates it from the State of North Dakota. Its area is 1,060 square miles and it is divided into twenty-seven townships. It is traversed by the Great Northern and the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie railroads and a branch of the Northern Pacific runs along the west bank of the Red River in North Dakota.

The act creating the county was approved by Governor Pillsbury on March 9, 1878, and it was named for Norman W. Kittson, the fur trader who opened the old Pembina Trail and brought the Red River cart into general use. He was a member of the council in four sessions of the Territorial Legislature and was otherwise prominent in territorial affairs. He died in St. Paul on May 11, 1888. The cathedral in that city occupies the site of the old Kittson homestead. When the county was about a year old the southern part was cut off to form Marshall County.



Hallock, the county seat, was platted in 1879 and was named for Charles Hallock, at one time editor of *Forest and Stream*, who often visited the county on hunting and fishing trips. It was incorporated on June 11, 1887, is on the Great Northern Railroad in the western part of the county, has three banks, a Commercial Club, municipal waterworks, an electric light plant, two creameries, a flour mill, mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,012. Six religious denominations have societies here.

Other villages, with their 1920 population, are: Bronson, 181; Donaldson, 167; Halma, 120; Humboldt, 198; Karlstad, 286; Kennedy, 311; Lancaster, 354; Northcote, 125; St. Vincent, 354. All are railroad stations and banking towns, with the industries, business enterprises and institutions usually found in Minnesota villages of their class. Northcote is the site of the James J. Hill farm, one of the widest known agricultural experiments in the United States. St. Vincent claims as one of its residents Mrs. Angelina Gooselaw, who was ninety-nine years old in May, 1923, and has lived in St. Vincent since 1838. It is believed that she is entitled to the distinction of having been a resident of the state longer than any other person.

In 1920 Kittson reported a larger number of sheep than any other county in the state; also the largest proportionate number of farm tractors—one for every two farms. The population then was 10,638. There are seven newspapers published in the county, viz.: At Hallock, the *Kittson County Enterprise*, established in 1882; the *People's Press*, in 1889; the *Bronson Budget*, 1903; the *Karlstad Advocate*, 1901; the *Kennedy Star*, 1902; the *Lancaster Herald*, 1905; and the *St. Vincent New Era-Record*, 1884.

#### KOOCHICHING COUNTY

On the northern border of the state, just east of the center, is the County of Koochiching, which was created on December 19, 1906. It is one of the large counties, having an area of 3,141 square miles. On the north it is bounded by the Canadian Province of Ontario. In the northern and southern parts it has forty organized townships, but the central part is unorganized territory. During the decade from 1910 to 1920 the population more than doubled. In 1910 it was 6,431 and in 1920 it was 13,520. The Minnesota & International Railroad runs diagonally across the



county from southwest to northeast, and the Duluth, Rainy Lake and Winnipeg crosses the northeast corner.

Koochiching is the Cree word for Rainy River, though some writers assert that it is derived from a Chippewa word, meaning "Neighbor Lake." In the rapid settlement of the county since its organization, a number of villages have grown up. International Falls, the county seat, is described in Chapter XLIV. Following is a list of the principal villages, with their population in 1920: Big Falls, 365; Border, 312; Ericsburg, 110; Gemmell, 129; Littlefork, 397; Loman, 114; Manitou, 100; Margie, 214; Mizpah, 212; Northome, 270; Ranier, 157; Ray, 520; South International Falls, 283.

Border and Manitou are in the northwestern part and are without railroad connections. Ericsburg (named for Eric Fran-son), Ranier and Ray are on the Duluth, Rainy Lake & Winnipeg (Canadian National) Railroad. South International Falls is connected with International Falls and Ranier by the electric line of the American Traction Company, and the other villages are along the line of the Minnesota & International Railroad. Each is a banking point, most of them are equipped with electric light and waterworks, and all have made substantial growth since the census of 1920 was taken. Big Falls, Gemmell, Littlefork and Northome have recently established public libraries. These libraries are small, but they show the progressive spirit of the citizens. Gemmell was named for W. H. Gemmell, general manager of the Minnesota & International Railroad. There are four newspapers outside of International Falls. The Northome Record was established in 1901; the Littlefork Times and Guardian, in 1903; the Big Fork Compass, published at Big Falls, in 1903; and the Mizpah Message, in 1916.

#### LAC QUI PARLE COUNTY

The territory comprising this county was first in Dakota County, then successively in Blue Earth, Brown and Redwood counties. On March 6, 1871, Governor Austin approved the act creating Lac qui Parle County with its present boundaries. It has an area of 772 square miles and twenty-one organized townships.

Lac qui Parle, from which the county name is derived, is a wide place in the Minnesota River on the northeastern border.



The Indians called this body of water "Mde Lyedan," the literal meaning of which is "Speaking Lake." It was translated Lac qui Parle by the early French visitors and in that form has been applied to the county.

As early as 1816 John Lockwood, a trader, came up the Minnesota River from Prairie du Chien and opened a trading post near the lower end of the lake. Joseph Renville was associated with Mr. Lockwood later and Rev. Thomas S. Williamson established a mission there at an early date. Alexander Huggins, the mission farmer, was one of the first persons killed in the Sioux uprising of 1862. The permanent settlement of the county began in 1868, when William M. Mills settled near the site of the mission. A little later a number of families came up the river and formed what became known as the "Jacobson Colony." When the county was created the settlement of Lac qui Parle, near the mouth of the river of that name, was designated as the county seat. The first election was held at the house of William M. Mills. The only officers elected were the county commissioners—Colben A. Anderson, Frederick Ehlers and Browning Nichols. On January 11, 1872, they completed the organization of the county by appointing Emelius Brown, register of deeds; H. J. Grant, auditor; John Maguire, sheriff; Peter F. Jacobson, treasurer; L. C. Laird, surveyor; August Kaster, coroner.

Soon after the county was organized the first frame house at Lac qui Parle was erected for a hotel. The postoffice was at first kept in this hotel. A frame courthouse 24 by 60 feet was built a little later. In 1885 a county seat contest commenced. Lac qui Parle was not on the railroad and was far from the center of the county. Madison and Dawson, two new towns on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad became candidates for county seat honors. The question was finally submitted to the voters at a special election on May 21, 1889, and Madison won by a decisive majority. A jail and sheriff's residence costing \$6,600 were finished in December, 1891, and the courthouse was completed in 1899.

Madison was platted in October, 1884, by the Madison Town Site Company, of which H. A. Larson was president, and H. L. Hayden, secretary. It was incorporated as a village in the spring of 1886 and received its city charter on March 12, 1902. Herbert L. Hayden was elected the first mayor. It has a municipal electric light plant and a system of waterworks, a fire department, paved



streets, sewers, a public park, three banks, a flour mill, a creamery, several grain elevators, a city hall, two hospitals, a Commercial Club, well stocked mercantile houses, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,838. A \$10,000 public library building, the gift of Andrew Carnegie, was dedicated in 1905, and on December 29, 1922, a \$53,000 armory was officially opened with a community celebration. The first newspaper in the county was the *Lac qui Parle Press*, which was started by Charles J. Coghlin in 1872. After the removal of the county seat the paper was taken to Madison and the name changed to the *Independent Press*. The *Western Guard* was established at Madison in 1890.

Dawson, the other city of the county, is on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad about ten miles southeast of Madison. It was platted in 1884 by William Dawson and others, of St. Paul, was incorporated as a village in 1885, and as a city in 1911. Charles O. Hill was the first mayor. It has three banks, electric light, waterworks, feed and flour mills, grain elevators, a creamery, several good stores, a weekly newspaper (the *Sentinel*), established in 1884, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,511.

The principal villages, with their 1920 population, are: Bellingham, 405; Boyd, 549; Lac qui Parle, 106; Louisburg, 99; Marietta, 413; Nassau, 168. Lac qui Parle has no railroad; Bellingham, Louisburg and Nassau are on the Great Northern, which crosses the northern part of the county; Boyd and Marietta are on the Minneapolis & St. Louis. The *Bellingham Times* was established in 1891; the *Boyd Bulletin*, in 1897; and the *Marietta News*, in 1907. The population of the county in 1920 was 15,554.

#### LAKE COUNTY

On March 1, 1866, Governor Marshall approved an act of the Legislature creating Lake County on the north shore of Lake Superior. When first created it included the County of Cook, which was cut off in March, 1874, as a separate county. Lake is bounded on the north by the Canadian Province of Ontario; on the east by Cook County; on the south by Lake Superior, from which it derives its name; and on the west by St. Louis County. Its area is 2,398 square miles and in 1920 it had only six organized townships, with a total population of 8,251.

Originally the surface was covered with a pine forest, which



attracted the lumbermen and railroads were built to carry away the timber. While lumbering operations were going on, Lake was a busy county, but when the timber was gone the railroads were abandoned and since then little progress has been made.

Most of the settlements are along the shore of Lake Superior. Two Harbors, the county seat, contains more than half the population of the entire county. It was incorporated as a village in March, 1888, and received its city charter on February 26, 1907. A further description of Two Harbors will be found in Chapter XLIV. Three villages along the lake shore, with their 1920 population, are: Beaver Bay, 125; Cramer, 52; Knife River, 125. Cramer was once a lively village, where the "lumber jacks" were wont to gather. Saloons and gambling houses thrived and the place was considered a typical "Wild West" settlement. But, like the other villages that depended upon the lumbering industry, its greatness has departed.

In the northwestern part, near the St. Louis County line, is a place called "Section Thirty Nine," which is the terminus of a branch of the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad. Many of the settlers are Finns, industrious people, who are developing the cut over lands into productive farms.

#### LAKE OF THE WOODS COUNTY

This is the youngest county in the state. It was created by proclamation on November 28, 1922, and takes its name from the lake on its northern boundary. The territory comprising the county was taken from Beltrami County, and includes that part of the latter north of the fourteenth standard parallel, except six townships in the western part. On the north it is bounded by the Canadian Province of Ontario; on the east by Ontario and Koochiching County; on the south by Beltrami County; on the west by the counties of Beltrami and Roseau and the Province of Manitoba. The area is about 1,300 square miles and the county contains twenty-four organized townships.

On the northern border of this county occurs that peculiarity of the international boundary known as "the jog," which extends for some twenty-five miles north of the forty-ninth parallel and includes a considerable portion of the Lake of the Woods. This odd situation is explained as follows: In the negotiation of the



treaty of September 3, 1783, which fixed the line between the United States and the Canadian Provinces, both the English and American commissioners were ignorant of the geography of the Northwest. The treaty provides that the boundary line should run from the mouth of the Rainy River to the most northwesterly corner of the Lake of the Woods, and thence west on the parallel of 49 degrees north latitude.

When the joint boundary commission, provided for by the treaty, began the work of marking the line, it was found that the northwesterly corner of the Lake of the Woods was in latitude 49 degrees 23 minutes 55 seconds north. From that point the line was run due south to the forty-ninth parallel, leaving a tract of 150 square miles of land surrounded on three sides by the Lake of the Woods and on the fourth (west) side by the Province of Manitoba. This isolated tract, though a part of Minnesota, is about twelve miles from the main body of the state. It is the most northern piece of land in the United States, is known as the "Northwest Angle," and is a favorite resort for hunters and fishermen.

Baudette, the county seat and largest village, is on the eastern border, at the point where the Canadian National Railroad crosses the Rainy River. It has a Board of Trade, two banks, a canning factory, an electric light plant and a system of waterworks, a public library, four churches, general stores and some minor business concerns, and in 1920 reported a population of 960. The Baudette Region, a weekly newspaper, was established in 1903. The village ships annually large quantities of fruit, clover seed, lumber, ties and canned goods.

The Canadian National is the only railroad in the county. West of Baudette, on the railroad, are the villages of Graceton, population, 114; Pitt, 121; Williams, 164. Each has a bank and is a shipping and trading point. Williams has a weekly newspaper (the Northern Light), established in 1916. A short distance southeast of Baudette is the Village of Spooner (population 571). It has a bank, electric light, waterworks, an auditorium and a weekly newspaper (the Northern News), established in 1907. Zippel, a village of 110 inhabitants, is on the shore of the Lake of the Woods and is the principal trading point for the northern part of the county.



## LE SUEUR COUNTY

This county, named for Pierre Le Sueur, one of the early French explorers, was created by the act of March 5, 1853. It is situated in the Minnesota Valley, has an area of 472 square miles and is divided into fourteen townships. The population in 1920 was 17,870. The county is well supplied with railroads, the Minneapolis & St. Louis running along the eastern boundary, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, through the central part, and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, along the Minnesota River. The Chicago Great Western touches the southeastern part.

The settlement of the county began in 1852. J. W. Babcock built a grist and sawmill in that year where the City of Le Sueur now stands. A postoffice was established there in 1853, with K. K. Peck as postmaster. Le Sueur was made the county seat when the county was created. Governor Ramsey appointed John E. Christy, Thomas McDonald and K. K. Peck, county commissioners; Wallace Swan, register of deeds; Timothy Boone, sheriff, and these officers completed the county organization.

In 1856 Forsyth & Agnew opened a store about ten miles southeast of Le Sueur. The next year the Village of Cleveland was platted there and it soon became a rival for the county seat. In 1860 about one hundred armed men went to Le Sueur and removed the records by force to Cleveland. An appeal to the court resulted in their being ordered back to Le Sueur. This put an end to Cleveland's aspirations. In 1864 a postoffice called Union Center was established near the center of the county, with J. U. Chapman as postmaster. William McCullough settled there and a man named Kelly soon followed. A village was platted in 1876 and was named Le Sueur Center. The next year it became the county seat.

There are four incorporated cities in the county, viz.: Le Sueur, Montgomery, New Prague and Waterville. Le Sueur, the former county seat, is in the northwestern part on the Minnesota River and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad. It was founded in 1853 and was incorporated in 1858. It has two banks, a public library, an auditorium, seven churches of different denominations, an electric light plant, waterworks, flour and feed mills, canning and shirt factories, a creamery, a number



of mercantile concerns and a Commercial Club. The *Le Sueur News* (published semi-weekly) was established in 1879, and the *Herald*, in 1917. The population in 1920 was 1,795.

Montgomery, in the northeastern part, is at the junction of the Minneapolis & St. Louis and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads. It was platted in September, 1877, and was named for Gen. Richard Montgomery. It was made a city in 1902. It has electric light, waterworks, grain elevators, two banks, a flour mill, a creamery, general stores, several churches, a weekly newspaper (the *Messenger*), established in 1886, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,297.

New Prague, eight miles north of Montgomery on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad, was platted soon after the railroad was built. It was incorporated as a village in March, 1877, and became a city in April, 1891. It has two banks, electric light and waterworks, flour and feed mills, a creamery and is an important shipping point. The *New Prague Times* was founded in 1889. The population in 1920 was 1,540.

Waterville, in the southeast corner, is at the junction of the Chicago Great Western and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads. It was incorporated as a village in 1878, and as a city in 1898. It reported a population of 1,211 in 1920. It has two banks, an auditorium, flour and feed mills, a public library of more than 3,200 volumes, a furniture factory, electric light and waterworks and is the principal trading center and shipping point for a large farming district. The *Waterville Advance*, published weekly, was established in 1884.

The principal villages, with their 1920 population are: Cleveland, 269; Elysian, 354; Heidelberg, 144; Kasota, 686; Kilkenny, 218; Le Sueur Center, 863; Lexington, 110; Ottawa, 220. These are all banking points and all are railroad stations except Heidelberg and Lexington. Kasota is widely known for its excellent building stone, which is quarried from the bluffs along the edge of the valley. It was incorporated in April, 1890. Elysian has a weekly newspaper (the *Enterprise*), established in 1893.

Le Sueur Center, the county seat, is centrally located on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. It has two banks, electric light and waterworks, five churches, a creamery, several stores and a weekly newspaper (the *Leader-Democrat*), established in 1895.



## LINCOLN COUNTY

Lincoln County was created from the western part of Lyon by the act of March 6, 1873. It is one of the western border counties; was named for President Abraham Lincoln; has an area of 542 square miles; is divided into fifteen townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 11,268, a gain of 1,394 in ten years. The Chicago & Northwestern Railroad crosses the southern part, with a branch running northwest from Tyler.

In January, 1874, the county commissioners—Harvey Bagley, N. F. Berry and A. C. Burdick—met at the house of M. S. Phillips to complete the county organization. Charles Marsh was appointed auditor; M. L. Wood, register of deeds; John Snyder, judge of probate; William Ross, sheriff; M. S. Phillips, clerk of the court; John Jones, treasurer; W. M. Taylor, surveyor; John Cooley, coroner. Marshfield, near the eastern border, was designated as the county seat. It was platted by Charles Marsh, who settled there in 1871, though it is no longer in existence. In the early '80s the county seat was removed to Lake Benton and in 1902 to Ivanhoe.

Ivanhoe is near the center of the county on the branch line of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. It was platted in 1900 and incorporated in the spring of 1902, when it was made the county seat. It was named for the hero of Sir Walter Scott's novel, has a \$200,000 courthouse opened in March, 1921, two banks, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the Times), established in 1901, a creamery, three churches and the usual line of mercantile concerns. The population in 1920 was 655.

Lake Benton, the former county seat, is the largest village in the county. It is on the main line of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and the shore of the lake of the same name. That lake was discovered by John C. Fremont, who in 1836 accompanied Nicollet on his trip through this part of Minnesota, and was named for his father-in-law, Thomas H. Benton. It has three banks, a creamery, a municipal waterworks system, a Commercial Club, an opera house, six churches, and a population of 944. The Lake Benton News was established in 1880.

Other villages, with their 1920 population, are: Arco, 231; Hendricks, 731; Tyler, 858; Verdi, 259. Hendricks is near the



western boundary. Its newspaper, the Pioneer, was established in 1900. Tyler, in the southeast corner, was platted in 1879 and was named for C. B. Tyler, register of the land office at New Ulm. The Tyler Journal was started in 1882, and the Herald, in 1907. All these villages are railroad stations and banking points.

#### LYON COUNTY

On March 6, 1868, Governor Austin approved the act creating Lyon County, which was named for Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, who was killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., August 10, 1861. As at first created it included the present County of Lincoln. It has an area of 720 square miles, twenty organized townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 18,873, a gain of 3,115 in ten years. The Great Northern Railroad crosses the county from northeast to southwest, and the Chicago & Northwestern from southeast to northwest. A branch of the latter system runs along the southern border. These roads afford transportation facilities to all parts of the county.

Lyon was organized late in the year 1869. The first county officers were: Timothy Eastman, Joseph Wagner and Daniel Williams, commissioners; W. H. Langdon, register of deeds; A. W. Muzzy, judge of probate; G. E. Keyes, auditor; James Cummins, sheriff; A. D. Morgan, clerk of the court; A. R. Cummins, treasurer; William M. Pierce, county attorney; T. W. Caster, surveyor; D. M. Taylor, coroner; C. F. Wright, superintendent of schools. The county seat was located at Lynd, named for James W. Lynd, who opened a trading post there in 1862. The village was platted in 1868 and three years later Lower Lynd was platted by A. R. Cummins and A. D. Morgan. A postoffice was established at Upper Lynd in 1868, but was removed to the lower town in 1871.

Marshall was designated as the county seat when it received a majority of the votes in the fall of 1873. It has been described in Chapter XLIV. Tracy, the other incorporated city, was surveyed in the fall of 1874 on land owned by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company and was named for John F. Tracy, president of the company. It was incorporated as a village in February, 1881, and its city charter was granted on August 3, 1893. E. N. Joy opened the first general store there and H. N. Joy was the first postmaster. Tracy is a division point for the Chicago &



Northwestern. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, seven churches, a public library, a tile factory, paved streets, a creamery, a bottling works, electric light and waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the Herald-Headlight), established in 1900, and in 1920 reported a population of 2,463.

The principal villages, with their population in 1920, are: On the Chicago & Northwestern—Amiret, 162; Balaton, 664; Garvin, 325; Ghent, 316; Minneota, 894; Taunton, 183. On the Great Northern—Cottonwood, 813; Green Valley, 114; Lynd, 219; Russell, 375. Each of these has one or more banks, churches of different denominations, general stores, and other business enterprises usually found in villages of their class. Five of them have weekly newspapers, to wit: The Balaton Press-Tribune was established in 1903; the Cottonwood Current, in 1892; the Garvin Leader, in 1907; the Minneota Mascot, in 1891; and the Russell Anchor, in 1907.

#### MC LEOD COUNTY

Martin McLeod, for whom this county was named, came to Minnesota as early as 1836 and established himself as a fur trader at Pembina. Subsequently he removed to Fort Snelling, though for many years he was interested in trading posts in various parts of the state. He was a member of the upper house in the first four sessions of the Territorial Legislature and was president of that body in 1853. His death occurred on November 20, 1860.

The county was created by the act of March 1, 1856. It is situated in the south central part of the state, has an area of 504 square miles and is divided into fourteen townships. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad runs east and west through the southern portion, with a branch from Glencoe to Hutchinson. In 1920 the population was 20,444, an increase of 1,753 since the census of 1910.

Hutchinson, the largest city of the county, has been described in Chapter XLIV. Glencoe, the county seat, is also an incorporated city. It was platted in the latter part of May, 1855, by Martin McLeod, John H. Stevens and two or three others. It was named for the famous valley in Argylshire, Scotland, the home of Mr. McLeod's Scottish ancestors. When the county was organized the following spring, Glencoe was made the county seat. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, a seminary, a public



library of 2,000 volumes, three banks, a tile factory, flour and saw mills, a community house, a Commercial Club, churches of four different denominations, a creamery, and is an important trading and shipping point. The population in 1920 was 1,747. The Glencoe Register, established soon after the town was founded by L. L. Baxter, is said to have been the first newspaper west of the Minnesota River. It was suspended after a time, but the city in 1923 had two newspapers—the Enterprise, founded in 1873, and the McLeod County Republic, in 1919.

There are several villages, viz.: Biscay, population, 215; Brownton, 540; Lester Prairie, 434; Plato, 251; Silver Lake, 475; Stewart, 540; Winsted, 434. All are on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, except Silver Lake and Winsted, which are on the electric line between Minneapolis and Hutchinson. They are banking and shipping points and four of them have newspapers. The Brownton Bulletin was founded in 1892; the Lester Prairie News, in 1895; the Stewart Tribune, in 1896; and the Silver Lake Leader, in 1901.

Ella W. Hoover, born January 1, 1856, is believed to have been the first white child born in the county, and Mrs. Armstrong, wife of J. R. Armstrong, has the distinction of being the first white woman to become a resident.

#### MAHNOMEN COUNTY

Mahnomen is one of the comparatively new counties. It was created by proclamation on December 27, 1906, from territory that had previously been included in the jurisdiction of Norman County. The name is a Chippewa word meaning "wild rice," and was given to the county because the Wild Rice River flows through the northwestern part. The territory comprising the county was for many years a part of the White Earth Indian reservation. Under the so-called "Clapp Amendment" the mixed blood Indians were given the privilege of selling their allotted lands. That was in 1906 and brought the territory under the civil government of the state, resulting in the organization of the county. Most of the lands held by the mixed bloods have passed into the hands of white settlers. The county has an area of 576 square miles, with thirteen organized townships. The Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Railroad runs north and south



through the western part and a branch of the Great Northern touches the northeast corner.

Mahnomen, the county seat, is the largest town. It is an incorporated village on the railroad, with two banks, a Community Club, two sawmills, electric light and waterworks, three churches, a creamery, general stores and in 1920 reported a population of 1,076. The Mahnomen Pioneer was established in 1905.

Two other villages on the Soo Line are Bejou, with a population of 218, and Waubun, population 346. Both are banking towns and shipping points. Waubun is supplied with electric light and waterworks, has a creamery and a weekly newspaper (the Forum), established in 1907.

About ten miles east of Mahnomen, on a branch of the White Earth River, is the Village of Beaulieu, with a population of 210. One of the early fur traders in this section was Bazille Beaulieu, who married a Chippewa wife and a number of his descendants still live in Mahnomen County. Beaulieu is the oldest village in the county. An Indian school was founded here soon after the White Earth reservation was made, with Frank Heier as teacher. Moses Lagarde opened a hotel near the school and this was the beginning of the village.



## CHAPTER XLVIII

### COUNTIES—MARSHALL TO PIPESTONE

MARSHALL COUNTY — MARTIN — MEEKER — MILLE LACS — MORRISON — MOWER — MURRAY — NICOLLET — NOBLES — NORMAN — OLMSTED — OTTER TAIL — PENNINGTON — PINE — PIPESTONE — WHEN EACH WAS CREATED—LOCATION, BOUNDARIES AND AREA—COUNTY SEAT CONTESTS—RAILROADS—VILLAGES—NEWSPAPERS—POPULATION—LEGEND OF THE PIPESTONE QUARRY

#### MARSHALL COUNTY

When Governor Pillsbury approved the act creating Marshall County on February 25, 1879, it became the seventy-seventh county in the state. The northwestern counties were among the last to be organized, because much of the land in that section remained in the hands of the Indians until after the close of the Civil war. Marshall is one of the large counties. It is nearly fifty miles in length from east to west and twenty-four miles from north to south. Its area is 1,675 square miles and the county is divided into forty-eight civil townships.

The eastern part is drained by the Thief River and the western part, which is largely prairie land, is watered by the Tamarack, Middle and Snake rivers. Two divisions of the Great Northern Railway system cross the county from north to south—one near the center and the other in the western part. The main line of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Railroad also crosses the county and a branch of the same system runs along the southern border from the Thief River to the Dakota line. The population in 1920 was 19,443, about five thousand of whom were Scandinavians, who were among the early settlers.

Warren, the county seat, is located near the southern boundary, at the junction of the Soo Line and the Great Northern railroads. It was platted in 1879 and was named for Charles H. Warren, general passenger agent of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba (now the Great Northern) Railroad. It was incorporated as a



village in 1883 and received a city charter on April 3, 1891. In 1920 the population was 1,772. Warren has three banks, four grain elevators, electric light and waterworks, a sewer system, a public library, six churches of different denominations, flour and feed mills, a brick manufacturing plant, a creamery, a hospital, a live Commercial Club, and is the principal trading and shipping point for a large district in Marshall and Polk counties. North Star College is located at Warren. The city has two newspapers—the *Sheaf*, established in 1880, and the *Register*, in 1887.

Argyle, the second town in size, is ten miles north of Warren, near the point where the Great Northern Railroad crosses the Middle River. It was named for a shire in Scotland, has three banks, four grain elevators, electric light, waterworks, a sewer system, four churches, a flour mill, a creamery, several general stores, a weekly newspaper (the *Marshall County Banner*), established in 1882, and in 1920 reported a population of 956. Argyle is an important trading and shipping point.

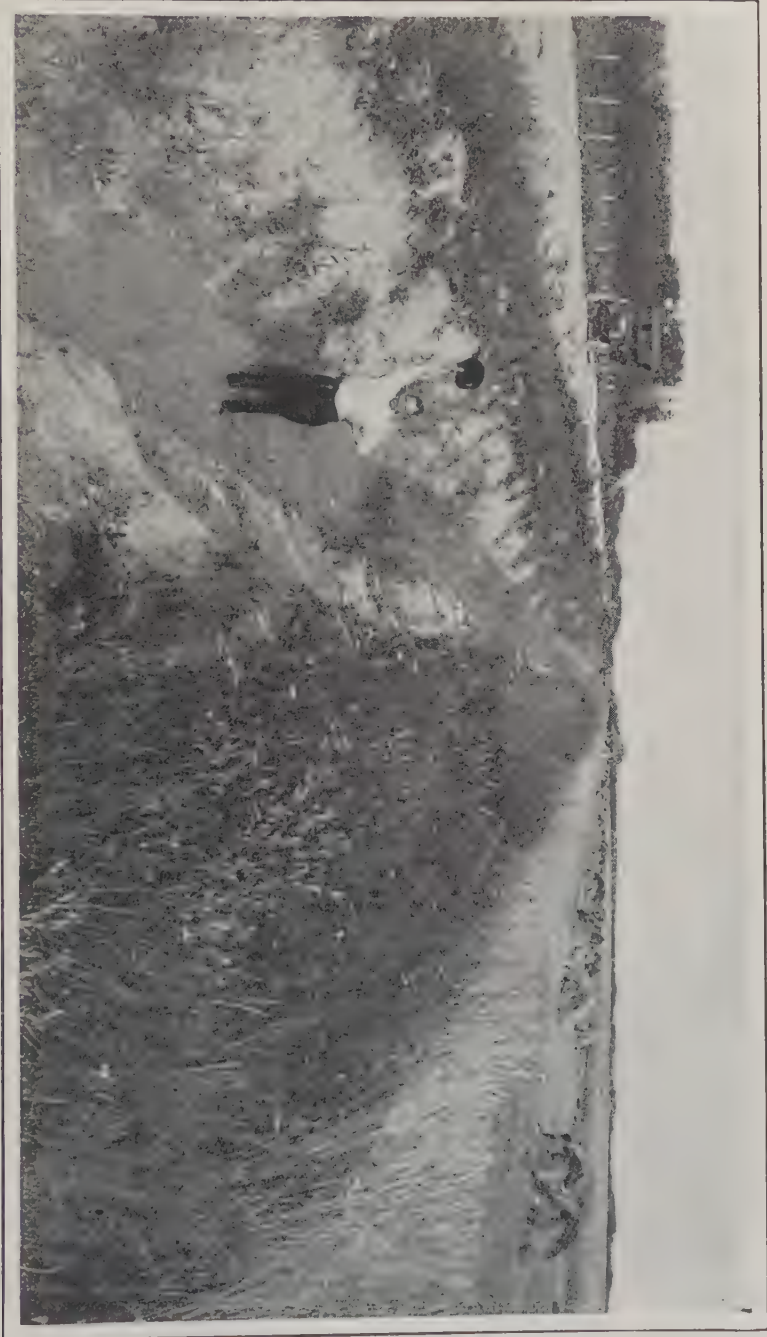
Other villages, with their population in 1920, are: Alvarado, 361; Grygla, 155; Holt, 232; Middle River, 324; Newfolden, 246; Oslo, 365; Stephen, 581. These villages are located along the railway lines. Each is a banking point, and Middle River, Newfolden, Oslo and Stephen (named for George Stephen) are equipped with electric light plants. In each of them the churches are well represented and all except Alvarado have weekly newspapers. The Grygla Eagle was founded in 1903; the Holt News, in 1911; the Middle River Pioneer, in 1903; the Newfolden Review, in 1907; the Oslo Tribune, in 1905; and the Stephen Messenger, in 1910.

The county was named for William R. Marshall, a brigadier-general in the Civil war and governor of Minnesota from 1866 to 1870. At several places in the county can still be seen traces of the old Pembina Trail, over which the Red River carts brought furs from the Northwest to St. Paul before the advent of the railroad.

#### MARTIN COUNTY

Martin is one of the southern tier of counties. Its area is 724 square miles and it is divided into twenty-four townships. Martin is one of the eleven counties created by the special session of the Legislature on May 23, 1857. There seems to be a difference of





Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

# DRAINAGE DITCH IN MARSHALL COUNTY







opinion as to the origin of the name. The Historical Society Collections say it was named for Henry Martin, one of the early landholders, but old residents insist that it was named for Morgan L. Martin, member of Congress from Wisconsin, who introduced the bill creating the Territory of Minnesota.

Martin Colvin settled in the southwestern part in February, 1856, and is credited with being the first to locate within the present county limits. During the remainder of that year William H. Budd, E. B. Hall, J. C. Hudson, Samuel Shaver and several others took up claims. All of these men were living in the county when it was created. In the fall of 1857 the county organization was completed by William H. Budd, J. S. Fisher and A. L. Sharp, commissioners appointed for the purpose. A little while before the county was created a daughter was born to H. C. and Mary Butler, which it is claimed was the first birth of a white child in the county. The first marriage was that of William Campbell to Miss Louisa Tuttle. At the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862 a number of the settlers abandoned their homes and did not return until the war was over.

Transportation facilities are provided for all parts of the county by the Chicago & Northwestern, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Minneapolis & St. Louis, and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroads. Three of these railroads center at Fairmont, the county seat, which is described in Chapter XLIV. The principal railroad stations, with their population in 1920, are: Ceylon, 543; Fox Lake, 110; Dunnell (named for Mark H. Dunnell, elected to Congress in 1888), 247; Granada, 387; Monterey, 317; Sherburn, 832; Triumph, 313; Truman, 752; Welcome (named for Alfred W. Welcome, one of the pioneers), 612. In each of these villages the principal religious denominations have church organizations. All of them are banking points and Granada, Ceylon, Sherburn, Truman and Welcome are provided with electric light and waterworks. Ceylon has a large cement tile plant.

Outside of Fairmont the newspapers of the county are as follows: The Ceylon Herald, established in 1901; the Sherburn Advance-Standard, in 1887; the Triumph Progress, in 1902; the Truman Tribune, in 1900; and the Welcome Times, in 1908. The population of the county in 1920 was 21,085, a gain of 3,567 in ten years.



## MEEKER COUNTY

This county was created by the act of February 23, 1856, and was named for Bradley B. Meeker, one of the first territorial judges, appointed by President Taylor in 1849. It is located a little south of the center of the state, has an area of 633 square miles, and is divided into seventeen townships.

The first settlements were made in the county about a year before the passage of the act creating it. D. M. Hanson and Doctor Ripley, two of the commissioners appointed to organize the county, met in March, 1856, appointed John W. Hay, register of deeds; Milton G. Moore, sheriff; and located the county seat at Forest City, which place had just been platted by John W. Hay and Thomas Skinner. In July, 1856, a daughter was born to Thomas Dougherty and his wife—the first white child born in the county. About a month later Joseph Weymer and Mary Dorman were united in marriage, which was the first wedding.

Litchfield was platted in 1869. It is located near the center of the county on the Great Northern Railroad, which led to its being made the county seat by popular vote in the fall of 1869. Forest City is now a little hamlet, with a population of 163, while Litchfield has grown to a city of 2,790. Among the early settlers here were: J. V. Branham, M. A. Brown, W. M. Campbell, Frank Daggett, W. H. Greenleaf. When first platted the place was called Ness, for Ole H. Ness, who came from Norway and settled there in July, 1856, but the name was soon afterward changed to Litchfield, for E. Darwin Litchfield, one of the three brothers that built the railroad (now the Great Northern) from St. Paul to St. Cloud in 1862-64. Litchfield was incorporated on February 29, 1872. It has four banks, two woolen mills, two creameries, a large tile factory, a municipal electric light plant and waterworks, a hospital, a Carnegie public library of 5,000 volumes, a Commercial Club, nine church organizations, and is the leading trading center and shipping point for a rich agricultural district.

The other villages, with their 1920 population, are: Darwin, 132; Dassel, 804; Eden Valley, 665; Grove City, 388; Kingston, 115; Watkins, 454. Dassel, eleven miles east of Litchfield on the Great Northern Railway, was platted in 1869 and incorporated in March, 1878. It was named for Bernard Dassel, secretary of the old St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company. It has a bank, electric



light, waterworks, a creamery and several mercantile concerns. Eden Valley and Watkins are on the Soo Line in the northern part of the county; Darwin is on the Great Northern, six miles east of Litchfield, and Grove City is on the same road eight miles west of Litchfield. These are all banking towns and shipping points of some importance, with the usual business enterprises found in villages of their class. Kingston, in the eastern part not on any railroad, was platted in the fall of 1857 by George A. Nourse.

The press is represented by the following newspapers: The Litchfield Independent, established in 1876; the Litchfield Saturday Review, in 1884; the Meeker County News (published at Litchfield), in 1893; the Eden Valley Journal, in 1892; the Grove City Journal, in 1912; and the Watkins Forum, in 1913. The population of the county in 1920 was 18,103, a gain of 1,081 in ten years.

At Acton, a little hamlet on the western shore of Long Lake, is a monument erected by the state to mark the place where the first white men were killed in the Sioux uprising of 1862. The first settler in this part of the county was Seth Ritchie, who built his cabin there in 1857.

#### MILLE LACS COUNTY

Situated in the east central part of the state is the County of Mille Lacs, which was created on May 23, 1857. It is a long, narrow county, with an area of 688 square miles, and has sixteen organized townships. Lake Mille Lacs, from which the name of the county is derived, is situated on the northern border, about half of the lake being in Aitkin County. This French name is translated "thousand lakes." The Indians who once inhabited this section of Minnesota called the body of water Mde Waukon, or "Spirit Lake."

The region now comprising the county figured prominently in the annals of the early explorers. On the shore of the lake Du Luth planted the arms of France on July 2, 1679. The next year Father Hennepin and his companions were held captives here for several weeks by the Indians. (See chapter on Early Explorers.) The Rum River, which flows through the county, was the scene of the first lumbering operations in Minnesota and the fur traders made frequent visits to the country about Mille Lacs.



In 1854 John S. Prince, for whom Princeton was named, as agent for the Chouteau Fur Company, established a trading post on the site of the village. The plat of Princeton was filed on April 19, 1856. It was made the county seat when Mille Lacs County was created, and was incorporated on March 3, 1877. Mr. Prince removed to St. Paul, where he was prominent in banking circles, and was twice elected mayor of that city.

Princeton is situated near the southern boundary of the county, on the Rum River and the St. Paul & Milaca division of the Great Northern Railroad. It has three banks, an electric light plant, waterworks, a public library, five church organizations, a Commercial Club, a hospital and a number of mercantile concerns. The village is in the heart of the "potato belt" and Princeton potatoes have a national reputation. Along the railroad sidings are several potato warehouses. There are also creameries and a powdered milk factory. The population in 1920 was 1,685.

Two lines of railroad cross the county from east to west—the Soo Line in the northern part and the Great Northern farther south. A branch of the latter system runs southward from Milaca to the Twin Cities. The better railroad facilities and its more central location led to the Village of Milaca, first called Oak City, being made the county seat in 1921. The name is an abbreviation of Mille Lacs. Milaca has two banks, grain elevators, electric light and waterworks, seven church organizations, a hospital, a creamery, general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,347.

Other villages, with their population in 1920, are: On the Soo Line—Isle, 328; Onamia, 416; Wahkon, 292. On the Great Northern—Foreston, 328; Bock, 64. The newspapers of the county are: The Princeton Union, established in 1876; the Milaca Times, in 1892; the Milaca Tribune, 1920; the Isle Advance, 1918; the Onamia Teamwork, 1908; the Wahkon Enterprise, 1907. In 1920 the population of the county was 14,180, a gain of 3,475 in ten years.

#### MORRISON<sup>†</sup> COUNTY

Early in the nineteenth century William and Allan Morrison came into the region now comprising this county. They are credited in history with being the first fur traders in this section of



Minnesota. Allan Morrison, for whom the county is named, became a permanent resident and was a representative in the first Territorial Legislature. The county was created by the act of February 23, 1855. The Crow Wing River forms the boundary line between Morrison and Cass counties and the Mississippi flows in a southerly direction a little west of the center of the county. The eastern part is drained by the Platte and Skunk rivers. Morrison has an area of 1,090 square miles, with thirty organized townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 25,841, a gain of 1,788 over the census of 1910.

Before the Territory of Minnesota was organized, Gen John B. S. Todd located where the City of Little Falls now stands for the purpose of developing the water power. About the time the territory was created he sold out to William R. Sturges, who was a member of the council in the first and second Territorial Legislatures. Peter Roy, who was associated with Mr. Sturges, was elected to the Legislature in 1859 and again in 1861.

The first county election was held in the spring of 1856. E. J. Kidder, Wallace Stebbins and William Transk were elected county commissioners, with power to complete the organization. Little Falls was selected as the county seat and the first term of court was held there by Judge James Hall, of the Fourth Judicial District. The City of Little Falls has been described in Chapter XLIV. Three lines of the Great Northern Railway system center at Little Falls and the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie (Soo Line) crosses the southeast corner of the county. Along these railway lines are several villages, to wit: Bowlus, population, 247; Cushing, 164; Flensburg, 210; Genola, 156; Hillman, 135; Motley, 396; Randall, 301; Royalton, 690; Swanville, 400. Five villages are not on any railroad, viz.: Buckman, 226; Lastrup, 121; Pierz, 624; Sobieski, 203; Upsala, 316. These are all trading centers and banking points, the larger ones being equipped with waterworks and electric light plants, and some of them have weekly newspapers.

The Bowlus Advance was established in 1917; the Motley Mercury, in 1901; the Pierz Journal, in 1909; the Randall News, 1916; the Royalton Banner, in 1885; and the Swanville News, in 1900.

Three miles south of Little Falls on the Northern Pacific Railroad is a small station called Gregory—too little to have its popu-



lation given in the census reports—yet it is a place of some historic significance. It is only a short distance from the Mississippi River, opposite the mouth of the Swan River, and is near the spot where Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike built his stockade for winter quarters in the fall of 1805. A tablet set up by the Minnesota Historical Society in 1919 marks the site of the old fort.

#### MOWER COUNTY

Twelve new counties were created by the Territorial Legislature on February 20, 1855. One of these was Mower County, named for John E. Mower, a prominent lumberman of that day, though the county is chiefly prairie. It is in the southern tier, and has an area of 711 square miles, with twenty organized townships. The population in 1920 was 25,993, an increase of 3,353 in ten years.

About two years before the county was created, Hunter Clark, Austin Nichols, John Tiff, A. B. Vaughan and a few others formed a little settlement in the valley of the Cedar River, near where the City of Austin now stands. Other settlers located near the Fillmore County line, in what is now Frankford Township. In this settlement David Frazier opened a store in 1855. Philip Rowell and George White, two of the commissioners appointed to organize the county, met at Frazier's store on April 7, 1856. They appointed Timothy B. Chapman, register of deeds; G. D. Sherman, sheriff; S. Patchin, treasurer; C. D. Felch, probate judge; M. K. Armstrong, surveyor, and located the county seat at Frankford, "to be removed only by vote of the people." T. H. Armstrong, the other commissioner, concurred in the appointments, but disagreed on the location of the county seat.

In the political canvas of 1856 the county seat question overshadowed all other issues in Mower County. Minnesota being a territory, the citizens could not vote for President, so they had more time for local matters. The voters on the west side nominated what they were pleased to call the "People's Ticket," which was victorious at the election on the 14th of October. G. H. Bemis, H. C. Blodgett and W. B. Spencer were chosen county commissioners; A. B. Vaughan, probate judge; J. B. Yates, sheriff. These officers were especially interested in the removal of the county seat. They lived on the west side and it was easier for them to have the county seat at Austin than to travel to Frank-



ford. Accordingly Bemis, Vaughan and Yates went to Frankford, took the records of their respective offices and started for Austin before they had been formally inducted into office. At High Forest they stopped for the night at the Tattersall House and the landlord agreed to hide the box containing the records.

An hour or two later Sheriff Sherman arrived and placed the three men under arrest for grand larceny. They were taken to Frankford for trial and the west side turned out "unanimously to see fair play, but to engage in a fight if it became necessary." The result of the trial was that a special election was ordered for June 1, 1857, when a majority of the votes was found to be in favor of Austin. The west side had won.

Austin was incorporated as a city in 1873 and is described in Chapter XLIV. There are several important villages, to wit: On the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad—Adams, population, 609; Brownsdale, 271; Dexter, 298; Grand Meadow, 579; Rose Creek, 208; Lansing, 136. On the Chicago Great Western—Elkton, 102; Racine, 268. Le Roy is at the junction of the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul near the southeast corner of the county. It has two banks, a flax fiber mill, electric light and waterworks, a public library, four churches, and a population of 707. Taopi, eight miles west of Le Roy, is also at a junction of the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads and is an important shipping point. Population, 1920, 153. Lyle, near the southwest corner, has three railroads—the Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Illinois Central. It has electric light, waterworks, two banks, a creamery, some manufacturing enterprises, general stores, and a population of 505. All the above named villages are banking points and trading centers, and several have weekly newspapers. The Adams Review was established in 1897; the Brownsdale Six Town News, in 1915; the Grand Meadow Record and Dexter News, in 1883; the Le Roy Independent in 1875; and the Lyle Tribune, in 1881.

#### MURRAY COUNTY

William Pitt Murray was a member of the last Territorial Legislature, which created eleven new counties by an act which was approved on May 23, 1857, and one of these counties was named in his honor. Murray County is situated in the south-



western part of the state; has an area of 721 square miles, with twenty organized townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 13,631, a gain of 1,846 in ten years.

About the time the county was created, or a little before, William M. Estlick, William Everett, Charles Hurd, Thomas Ireland and a few others entered homesteads in the county. Two men named Smith and Wright built a flour mill on the Des Moines River, near the present Village of Currie. When the Sioux Indians began their massacre of white settlers in 1862, the citizens of Murray County fled to places of safety. The resettlement began in 1864, when C. T. and I. L. Aldrich, William Dowd, E. C. French, David Haddock and a few others, including most of the former settlers, located in various parts of the county.

In the spring of 1872 Governor Austin appointed Samuel Armstrong, W. S. French and Lewis Law commissioners to organize the county. They appointed W. W. Calkins, auditor; F. N. Byron, register of deeds; Z. W. Marsh, sheriff; N. H. Joy, treasurer; B. M. Law, surveyor; C. T. Aldrich, coroner. About the same time Archibald Currie and Samuel Neil built a flour mill and opened a store not far from where the Smith & Wright mill had formerly stood. A postoffice was established there, with Samuel Neil as postmaster, and the commissioners designated the place as the county seat, giving it the name of "Currie." On June 11, 1889, the question of removing the county seat was submitted to the voters at a special election, and a majority voted in favor of Slayton, because of its more central location.

Slayton was platted in 1881 and was named for its founder, Charles W. Slayton. It is centrally located on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad, has a Commercial Club, a creamery, a flour mill, an electric light plant, waterworks, a sewer system, three banks, a hospital, four churches, and a population of 1,045 in 1920.

Fulda, the second town in population, was named for a city in Germany. It is in the southeast part on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, has two banks, a public library of 2,000 volumes, four churches, electric light and waterworks, a sewer system, a hospital, and is an important trading and shipping point. In 1920 the population was 893.

Currie, the former county seat, is the terminus of a branch of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad which



connects with the main line at Bingham Lake, Cottonwood County. It has a population of 405, is a banking point, and is the principal village in the northeastern part of the county.

Other villages, with their 1920 population are: Avoca, 270; Chandler, 272; Hadley, 147; Iona, 365, and Lake Wilson, 354. These are all railroad stations and banking points, with the usual business enterprises found in villages of their class. The press is represented by the following newspapers: The Fulda Free Press, established in 1881; the Murray County Herald (published at Slayton), in 1893; the Iona Journal, in 1899; the Lake Wilson Pilot, in 1900; and the Currie Independent, in 1908.

#### NICOLLET COUNTY

Joseph Nicolas Nicollet came to Fort Snelling in 1836, under orders from the war department to explore the country about the sources of the Mississippi River and the Minnesota Valley. He made the first authentic map of the region now included in the State of Minnesota. He died in 1843 and ten years later—March 5, 1853—a county in Minnesota was named “Nicollet.” It is a triangular shaped county; has an area of 464 square miles; is divided into twelve civil townships, and in 1920 reported a population of 15,036.

D. R. Kennedy, A. J. Myrick and Jonas Pettijohn were appointed commissioners to organize the county. They met on June 27, 1853, appointed George H. Spencer, register of deeds; William Huey, sheriff; Jonas Pettijohn, treasurer; and located the county seat at St. Peter, then a straggling village of a few houses. The next year the Government built Fort Ridgely near the western point of the county. A courthouse and jail were completed in 1858 at a cost of \$7,000. Louis Provencalle had established a trading post at Traverse des Sioux (St. Peter) for the American Fur Company about twenty years before the county was created, and Joseph La Framboise's trading post was located about fifty miles farther up the Minnesota River.

The Chicago & Northwestern Railroad runs east and west through the central part, and the Minnesota & St. Louis crosses the western portion. St. Peter, the county seat and only city, has been described in Chapter XLIV. The principal villages are: Courtland, population, 224; Lafayette, 409; Nicollet, 404; Norseland, 131; North Mankato, 1,840. These are all banking points



and all are railroad stations except Norseland. North Mankato is virtually a part of the City of Mankato, which is just across the Minnesota River in Blue Earth County. The Nicollet Leader was established in 1896, and the Lafayette Ledger, in 1904. They are the only newspapers in the county outside of St. Peter.

#### NOBLES COUNTY

Although this county was created by the act of May 23, 1857, three years later the population was only sixty-five, mostly trappers or agents of the fur companies. Joseph Muck, who located in the county in 1861, is credited with being the first actual settler. The county was named for William H. Nobles, a member of the Territorial Legislature in 1854 and again in 1856. It is one of the southern border counties; has an area of 722 square miles, is divided into twenty townships, and the population in 1920 was 17,917, a gain of 2,707 in ten years.

The settlement and growth of the county were checked by the Sioux uprising of 1862. No county organization was effected until October 27, 1870. On that date Charles Drury, Benjamin Harrison and B. W. Woolstencroft, commissioners appointed by the governor, met at Graham Lakes (then the largest settlement). Simeon R. Harris was appointed auditor; Stephen Howell, register of deeds; Hiram L. Wallace, sheriff; John H. Cunningham, treasurer. These officers served until the election in the fall of 1871. Graham Lakes was designated as the county seat. After the building of the St. Paul & Sioux City Railroad, a movement was started for the removal of the county seat to a more central point. The question was submitted to a vote in the fall of 1873 and a majority of the votes were cast in favor of Worthington. (See Chapter XLIV.)

Transportation facilities for all sections of the county are provided by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads. The principal villages along the railway lines, with their population in 1920, are: On the Rock Island—Ellsworth, 667; Lismore, 350; Reading, 128; Round Lake, 345; Wilmont, 376. On the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha—Adrian, 1,087; Bigelow, 223; Brewster, 405; Dundee, 215; Rushmore, 313. On the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul—Kinbrae, 121. Leota, a village of 163 inhabitants, is not on any railroad,



but is a trading center and rallying point for the northwestern part of the county.

The press is well represented in Nobles. Outside of Worthington the newspapers are: The Adrian Democrat, established in 1890; the Brewster Tribune, in 1899; the Ellsworth News, in 1884; the Lismore Free Press, in 1913; the Round Lake Graphic, in 1899; and the Wilmont Tribune, in 1901.

#### NORMAN COUNTY

This is one of the comparatively new counties, having been created by proclamation of the governor on February 17, 1881. Where it got its name is a disputed point. Some contend that it was named for Norman W. Kittson, but a writer in the State Historical Society Collections claims that it was named in honor of the Norwegians (Norsemen or Normans), who were among the early settlers. This theory is borne out by the fact that a large proportion of those who attended the convention held at Ada, to petition for the new county and which selected the name, were Norsemen.

Norman is situated on the western border of the state. Its area is 883 square miles and it is divided into twenty-four townships. The population in 1920 was 14,880, a gain of 1,434 in ten years. Three lines of railroad cross the county from north to south. The Great Northern runs along the Red River, which forms the western boundary; about fifteen miles farther east is another line of the same system; the Northern Pacific is about ten miles from the eastern boundary.

Ada, the county seat, is situated a little west of the center of the county on the Great Northern Railroad. It was founded in 1874 and was incorporated as a city on February 9, 1881. It was named for a daughter of William H. Fisher, attorney and superintendent of the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad, and was made the county seat when the county was organized in 1881. It has electric light and waterworks, four banks, a flour mill, four grain elevators, a creamery, a Community Club, churches of six different denominations, several well stocked stores and three weekly newspapers—the Index, founded in 1880; the Herald, in 1888; and the Post, in 1915. The population of Ada in 1920 was 1,411.

Along the Great Northern Railroad are the following villages: Borup (named for Charles W. Borup, one of the first bankers in



Minnesota), population, 180; Halstad, 528; Hendrum, 354; Perley (named for George E. Perley of Moorhead), 222; Shelly, 289. On the Northern Pacific are Gary, 333; Heiberg (named for Jorgen F. Heiberg, a miller), 79; and Twin Valley, 676. With the exception of Heiberg these are all banking towns. All have grain elevators and ship large quantities of wheat annually, and most of them have flour mills. The Gary Graphic was established in 1900; the Halstad Journal, in 1907; the Hendrum Review, in 1899; and the Twin Valley Times, in 1896.

#### OLMSTED COUNTY

Olmsted is one of the twelve counties created on February 20, 1855. It was named for David Olmsted, who came to Minnesota in 1848 and established a trading post at Long Prairie (now in Todd County). The next year he was elected a member of the council in the first Territorial Legislature and at the opening of the session was elected president of that body. Subsequently he removed to St. Paul, where he established the Minnesota Democrat and in 1854 was elected the first mayor of the city. In 1855 he removed to Winona, where he spent the remainder of his life.

The county is situated in the southeastern part of the state. Its area is 662 square miles and it has eighteen organized townships. In 1920 the population was 28,014, an increase of 5,507 over the census of 1910. The Chicago Great Western and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads traverse all sections of the county, affording ample transportation facilities.

Rochester, the county seat and only city, has been described in Chapter XLIV. The villages of the county, with their 1920 population, are: Byron, 302; Douglas, 113; Dover, 266; High Forest, 135; Oronoco, 210; Potsdam, 112; Simpson, 110; Stewartville, 941; Viola, 146. Part of the Village of Chatfield (395 inhabitants), on the line between Olmsted and Fillmore counties, is in this county.

Stewartville, the largest village, is on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and the north branch of the Root River in the southwestern part of the county. Here the Root River has cut its valley from seventy-five to one hundred feet below the level of the surrounding country. The limestone cliffs and groves of hardwood timber add to the picturesqueness of the locality. Stewartville has two banks, a flour mill, a creamery, grain elevators,



electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, Catholic, Christian Science, Congregational, Lutheran and Methodist churches, and is the trading and shipping point for a rich farming district.

High Forest, Oronoco and Potsdam are not on any line of railroad, though Oronoco has a station on both the Chicago Great Western and the Chicago & Northwestern. The other villages are all railroad stations, with the industries and mercantile concerns usually found in Minnesota villages of their class. Dover was named for a New Hampshire city. Outside of Rochester there are but two newspapers in the county: The Stewartville Star, established in 1891, and the Dover Independent, in 1905.

#### OTTER TAIL COUNTY

On March 18, 1858, Governor Medary approved an act creating the County of Otter Tail. These two words are a translation of the Indian name of the river which flows through the county. The county is situated in the western part of the state on the border of the "Park Region" and claims one thousand of Minnesota's "ten thousand lakes." There are sixty-two organized townships and nearly every one of them has one or more lakes, varying in size from a few hundred yards to five miles across. It has an area of 2,240 square miles and in 1920 reported a population of 50,818, a gain of 4,792 in ten years.

A Rev. Mr. Breck established an Indian mission on the shore of Otter Tail Lake at an early date, though Donald McDonald is credited with being the first actual settler. Matthew Wright settled about five miles south of Fergus Falls, where the first settler was James Fergus. (See Fergus Falls.) The Indian troubles of 1862 retarded the settlement of the county and it was not organized until the fall of 1867. Then E. L. Lacy, Marcus Shaw and Chauncey Whiting were appointed commissioners and they appointed officers to serve until the next regular election.

Two divisions of the Northern Pacific, the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie, and a line of the Great Northern furnish railroad transportation to practically all sections of the county. Along these railway lines are several prosperous villages, to wit: On the Soo Line—Almora, population, 133; Dent, 221; Henning, 755; Otter Tail, 223; Parkers Prairie, 570; Richville, 281; Vergas, 361. On the Northern Pacific—Battle Lake, 628; Bluffton, 220; Clitherall, 178; Deer Creek, 381; Luce, 135; New York Mills,



700; Perham, 1,370; Underwood, 258; Vining, 241. On the Great Northern—Dalton, 200; Elizabeth, 204; Pelican Rapids, 1,156.

Pelican Rapids, the largest village, is in the northwestern part and is the terminus of a branch of the Great Northern Railway which connects with the main line at Fergus Falls. It was incorporated on May 16, 1882, has three banks, electric light and waterworks, three churches, a flour mill, a creamery, several grain elevators, a hospital, and is an important trading center and shipping point. The Pelican Rapids Press was founded in 1897.

Perham, in the northern part, has three banks, a city hall that cost \$10,000, two flour mills, a wagon factory, a creamery, a Commercial Club, a weekly newspaper (the Enterprise-Bulletin), established in 1900, churches of five different denominations, an electric light plant, waterworks, and mercantile houses handling all lines of goods.

Henning, first known as East Battle Lake, is at the junction of the Soo Line and Northern Pacific railroads, thirty-four miles east of Fergus Falls, was incorporated in September, 1887, and was named for John O. Henning, of Hudson, Wis. It has electric light, waterworks, two banks, four churches, a flour mill, two grain elevators, a creamery, and is the trading and shipping point for a large district in that section of the county. The Henning Advocate was established in 1891.

New York Mills, on the main line of the Northern Pacific in the eastern part of the county, is in the heart of a Finnish settlement. Two of the three churches are Finnish, and two of the three newspapers—the *Uusi Kotima* and the *Surtolainen*—are printed in the Finnish language. The Herald (English) was established in 1915. The village has two banks, two flour mills, a pickle factory, grain elevators, a creamery and some general stores.

The other villages are banking and trading points. Some are equipped with electric light plants and waterworks, and several of them have weekly newspapers. The Battle Lake Review was founded in 1884; the Deer Creek Mirror, in 1905; the Parkers Prairie Independent, in 1902; and the Underwood Independent, in 1919.

#### PENNINGTON COUNTY

The territory comprising this county was originally included in Polk County. In 1896 it was taken from Polk and added to





Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

CATTLE FARM IN PENNINGTON COUNTY







Red Lake County, where it remained until November 23, 1910, when by proclamation of Governor Eberhart it was erected into Pennington County. It was named for Edmund P. Pennington, president of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Railroad Company, the main line of which runs through the central part, with a branch westward from Thief River Falls, the county seat. The Great Northern also runs through the county.

Pennington is situated in the northwestern part of the state, and has an area of 610 square miles, with twenty-two organized townships. Between 1910 and 1920 the population increased from 9,376 to 12,091. About one-third of the entire population is in the City of Thief River Falls.

There are but few villages. The largest, St. Hilaire, named for the French writer and statesman, Jules Saint Hilaire, is on the Great Northern Railroad near the southern boundary. It has an electric light plant, two banks, four churches, a creamery, a weekly newspaper (the *Spectator*), established in 1882, and in 1920 reported a population of 346. The railroad was completed from Crookston to this point on July 4, 1883, and was made the occasion of a great celebration.

Goodridge, in the northeastern part, is connected with Thief River Falls by an electric railway. This village has a bank, some general stores, a weekly newspaper (the *Banner*), established in 1906, and a population of 231. Hazel, on the Soo Line, High Landing and Kratka, on the Red Lake River, are hamlets of less than one hundred inhabitants.

#### PINE COUNTY

Although this county was created by the act of March 1, 1856, it was not organized until 1872. It is situated on the eastern border of the state, the St. Croix River forming part of the boundary line between the county and Wisconsin. The area is 1,413 square miles, there are thirty-three organized townships, and in 1920 the population was 21,117, a gain of 5,239 in ten years. The Great Northern, the Northern Pacific and the Soo Line railroads all touch the county and provide transportation facilities to the western and northern parts, though the townships next to the St. Croix River are without a railroad, except the Duluth & Brocton division of the Soo Line, which runs just inside the eastern boundary.



Originally the surface was covered with a heavy growth of pine timber, from which the county derived its name. At the time of its organization the county seat was fixed at Pine City, where it has remained. Some writers state that the county seat was at first located at Cheng-watana, but Cheng-watana was only the Chippewa way of saying Pine City. The village was platted in 1869 and was incorporated on February 14, 1881. It has two banks, two creameries, a flour mill, an electric light plant and waterworks, churches of four different denominations, a public library and several well stocked stores. In 1920 the population was 1,303. Pine City is on the Northern Pacific Railroad in the southwestern part of the county, sixty-four miles from St. Paul. The Pine County Pioneer was established in 1885, and the Pine Poker, in 1899. Both are published weekly at Pine City.

There are several villages in the county. Along the line of the Great Northern are: Askov, population, 242; Brookpark, 167; Bruno, 217; Henriette, 250; Kerrick, 119; Sandstone, 1,200. On the Northern Pacific: Beroun, 110; Finlayson, 293; Groningen, 217; Pine City, 1,303; Rock Creek, 162; Rutledge, 90; Sturgeon Lake, 208; Willow River, 247. On the Soo Line are: Cloverton, 110, and Denham, 100.

Hinckley, in the western part at the junction of the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads, was platted in 1872 and was named for Isaac Hinckley, one of the stockholders in the St. Paul & Duluth (now the Northern Pacific) Railroad. It has electric light and waterworks, two banks, a weekly newspaper (the News), established in 1891, four churches, a Community Club, two creameries, two feed mills and several mercantile concerns. In 1920 Hinckley reported a population of 673. This village was almost completely "wiped off the map" by the great forest fire in September, 1894, an account of which is given elsewhere.

Sandstone, nine miles northeast of Hinckley on the Great Northern Railroad, is an important shipping point. It has two banks, a public library, electric light and waterworks, Catholic, Congregational, Dutch Reformed, Lutheran and Swedish Mission churches, a weekly newspaper (the Courier), established in 1894, a creamery, several mercantile concerns, and good public schools. The village takes its name from the large sandstone quarries in



the vicinity. It was greatly damaged by the forest fire of September, 1894.

The other villages are trading centers, most of them have banks and a few have weekly newspapers. The Askov American was founded in 1914; the Brookpark Banner, in 1915; the Clervton Union Enterprise, in 1916; the Pine County Farmer, published at Willow River, in 1911.

#### PIPESTONE COUNTY

Situated in the southwestern part of the state, and including that peculiar red stone from which the name is derived, is Pipestone County. George Catlin was the first white man to visit the quarry (in 1837) and in honor of this event the stone was called "catlinite." To the Indians the Great Pipestone Quarry was sacred ground. Catlin thus tells the legend of the place:

"Many ages after the red men were made, when all the tribes were at war, the Great Spirit sent His messengers and called them together at the Red Pipe. There He stood on the top of the rocks and the red people were assembled in infinite numbers on the plain below. He took out of the rock a piece of red stone and made a large pipe, which He smoked over them all; told them it was a part of their flesh; that though they were at war, they must meet at this place as friends; that it belonged to them all; that they must make their calumets from it and smoke them to Him whenever they wished to appease Him or get His good will. The smoke from the big pipe rolled over them all and the Great Spirit disappeared in the cloud. Since then the quarry has been the common property of all the tribes, and here the hatchet must be forever buried."

Pipestone County is one of the eleven counties created on May 23, 1857. Its area is 464 square miles and it has twelve organized townships. The population in 1920 was 12,050, a gain of 2,497 in ten years. Through an error in the act of 1857, the territory now comprising Rock County was designated as Pipestone. This error was corrected by the Legislature of 1862 and the county was organized under the provisions of the act of January 27, 1879.

From Pipestone, the county seat, railroads run in seven different directions, furnishing transportation facilities to all sections of the county. These railroads are the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Great Northern, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneap-



olis & Omaha, and the Rock Island. The City of Pipestone has already been described in Chapter XLIV. The principal villages are: Edgerton, population, 657; Hatfield, 99; Holland, 318; Ihlen, 211; Jasper, 968; Ruthton, 403; Trosky, 177; Woodstock, 277. These are all railroad stations. The larger ones are equipped with electric light and waterworks and most of them have banks. Edgerton, named for Gen. Alonzo J. Edgerton, was incorporated in October, 1887, and Jasper, named for the stone in the vicinity, was incorporated in May, 1889. The Edgerton Enterprise was established in 1888; the Jasper Journal, the same year, and the Ruthton Tribune, in 1914.



## CHAPTER XLIX

### COUNTIES—POLK TO STEARNS

POLK COUNTY — POPE — RAMSEY — RED LAKE — REDWOOD — RENVILLE — RICE — ROCK — ROSEAU — SAINT LOUIS — LARGEST IN THE STATE — ITS IRON MINING INTERESTS — SCOTT — CHIEF LITTLE SIX — SHERBURNE — SIBLEY — STEARNS — LOCATION AND AREA OF EACH — ORIGIN OF NAMES — CITIES AND VILLAGES — RAILROADS — NEWSPAPERS — POPULATION

#### POLK COUNTY

When Polk County was created on July 20, 1858, it included not only the present county of that name, but also Clearwater, Mahmomen, Norman, Pennington and Red Lake counties, the northern part of Clay, the northwestern part of Becker, a small part of Beltrami and a strip across the southern part of Marshall—over seven thousand square miles. By the creation of new counties Polk has been reduced to its present area of 1,935 square miles. It is divided into fifty-eight townships. In 1860 the census showed a population of 240, within the original boundaries. In 1920, with the reduced boundaries, the population was 37,090.

The county was named for James K. Polk, eleventh President of the United States, whose last official act as President was the signing of the bill creating the Territory of Minnesota. A temporary organization was effected in 1872, with the county seat Douglas, but it was March 3, 1873, before the Legislature recognized Polk as an organized county. Douglas, the first county seat, was laid out in 1858 on the Red Lake River in the southwestern part of the present Red Lake County, where a Hudson's Bay trading post had been established some years before. The little hamlet of Huot now occupies the site of the former Town of Douglas.

A few settlers came into the county prior to the beginning of the Civil war, but up to 1870 most of the inhabitants were trap-



pers or employees of the fur companies. W. C. Nash settled at what is now East Grand Forks (then Red River Junction) in 1870. Pierre Bottineau worked as a trapper in this part of Minnesota before he became a resident and landowner in Hennepin County. In the spring of 1871 a number of settlers located along the Sand Hill River in the southwestern part, some Scandinavians came into the county, and late in that year the Northern Pacific Railroad was completed to Moorhead, which attracted immigrants to Western Minnesota. In 1872 several Scotch settlers located on the Red Lake River, near the site of the present City of Crookston, which was made the county seat upon the organization of the county. The St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company completed its line from Glyndon, through Crookston, to the Snake River in 1872, and in 1878 it was completed to the northern boundary of the state. (See Crookston.)

Polk is well supplied with railroads, being traversed by the Great Northern, the Northern Pacific and the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie. Along these lines are numerous villages, the most important of which, with their 1920 population, are: On the Great Northern—Beltrami, 219; Climax, 374; Eldred, 214; Euclid, 275; Fisher, 305; Fosston, 1,014; Lengby, 170; McIntosh, 805; Mentor, 255; Neilsville, 164. On the Northern Pacific—Fertile, 800; and a number of small stations with a population of less than one hundred. On the Soo Line—Gully, 217; Trail, 231; Winger, 219.

East Grand Forks, on the Red River at the western boundary, is, next to Crookston, the largest municipality in the county. It is at the junction of the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads and is connected with Grand Forks, N. D., by an electric railway. As Red River Junction this place was once an important steamboat landing. It has two banks, an active Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, paved streets, and in 1920 reported a population of 2,490.

Erskine is located at the junction of the Northern Pacific and the Soo Line in the east central part. It is a banking and shipping point for a considerable portion of the county and in 1920 had a population of 457. Fosston, on the Great Northern in the southeastern part, is one of the most active villages in the county. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, a Commercial Club, two banks, a hospital, a large flour mill, a creamery, six churches,



and a number of well stocked mercantile concerns. Fertile, McIntosh and most of the other villages mentioned are banking points, trading and church centers. The larger ones are equipped with electric light and waterworks. At each of them there are one or more grain elevators, for Polk County is in the great Red River wheat belt.

Besides the Crookston newspapers, mentioned in connection with that city, the press is represented as follows: The Erskine Echo, established in 1899; the Fertile Journal, in 1887; the Fosston Thirteen Towns, in 1884, and the Fosston Journal, in 1918; the East Grand Forks Record, in 1892 (the publication office of the North Dakota Labor Leader is also in East Grand Forks); the Gully Advance, in 1911; the McIntosh Times, in 1888; and the Winger Enterprise, in 1915.

#### POPE COUNTY

This county was created by the act of February 20, 1862, and is said to have been named for Gen. John Pope, who was sent to Minnesota in the fall of that year to take command of the troops engaged in the war with the Sioux Indians. It is situated a little southwest of the center of the state, in what is commonly called the "Park Region of Minnesota," on account of the beautiful lakes, groves and clear streams in this section of the state. The area is 693 square miles and the county has twenty organized townships. In 1920 the population was 13,631, a gain of 885 in ten years.

As early as 1855 O. E. Garrison recognized the beauty of the country about Lake Minnewaska and laid out a city about a mile west of the present City of Glenwood. To this city he gave the name of Winthrop, but it never came up to the expectations of its founder. A few settlers were living in the county at the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862, but they speedily left their homes for the older settlements, where they would be safe from the savages. In 1865 Knute Simons, Isaac Thorson and a man named Benson took up claims in Pope County. In October, 1866, J. G. Canfield, Thomas Chance and Ole Reine were appointed commissioners to organize the county. They selected Stockholm (no longer on the map) as the county seat, but at the first election on November 6, 1866, the voters expressed themselves in favor of Glenwood. At that election James Canfield was chosen



register of deeds; Samuel McGuire, auditor; Charles T. Kee, sheriff.

Glenwood was platted in September, 1866, by persons interested in having it designated as the county seat. It is on the north shore of Lake Minnewaska and takes its name from the glen in which the lake is located. In February, 1881, it was incorporated as a village and in 1912 it received a city charter. It has three banks, an electric light plant, waterworks, a Commercial Club, a creamery, a Carnegie public library of 3,600 volumes, five church organizations, mercantile houses handling all lines of goods and two weekly newspapers. The Herald was established in 1887, and the Pope County Tribune, in 1920. Railroad lines radiate in five different directions from the city, which fact makes it the principal commercial center and shipping point of the county. On the shore of Lake Minnewaska are two popular summer resorts, one of which was built at a cost of \$100,000. A state fish hatchery is located at Glenwood.

The principal villages are: Cyrus, population, 312; Farwell, 140; Lowry, 225; Sedan, 147; Starbuck, 828; Villard, 308; Westport, 115. These are all shipping points on the Soo Line and the Northern Pacific railroads. Most of them have banks and Starbuck is equipped with electric light and waterworks, has a large drain tile factory, a creamery, a hospital, a flour mill and is a popular summer resort. There are four newspapers published in the county outside of Glenwood, viz.: The Cyrus Citizen, established in 1904; the Starbuck Times, in 1898; the Villard Grit, in 1903; and the Westport World, in 1920.

#### RAMSEY COUNTY

As one of the original nine counties created by the act of October 27, 1849, Ramsey County embraced the present county of that name, the counties of Anoka, Isanti and Kanabec, and parts of Aitkin, Carlton, Hennepin, Mille Laes and Pine counties. The present boundaries were established in 1866, leaving the county with an area, according to the United States census reports, of 161 square miles, making it the smallest county in the state. It was named for Alexander Ramsey, the first territorial governor, who was in office when the first counties were created.

Ard Godfrey and Louis Robert, two of the commissioners appointed to organize the county, met on November 16, 1849, and



ordered an election for the 26th of that month. David Day was then elected register of deeds; Cornelius P. F. Lull, sheriff; James W. Simpson, treasurer; J. K. Humphrey, clerk of the court; Henry A. Lambert, probate judge and county attorney; B. B. Ford, surveyor; Charles Bazille, coroner. James M. Goodhue, editor of the *Pioneer*, was made the first overseer of the poor. The first term of court was held on April 8, 1850, Aaron Goodrich, chief justice of the territory, presiding.

Although the smallest county in size, Ramsey is the second in population. In 1920 the number of inhabitants was 244,554, an increase of 20,879 since the census of 1910. The City of St. Paul, capital of the state, is the county seat, where reside more than nine-tenths of the population. As most of the history of the county is closely connected with St. Paul, the reader is referred to the chapters on that city. The county, a small portion of which extends south of the Mississippi, has only four villages, viz.: Gloster, population, 520 (postoffice name Gladstone); New Brighton, 368; North St. Paul, 1,979; White Bear, or White Bear Lake, 2,022.

North St. Paul is a manufacturing suburb of St. Paul. It is on the Soo Line near the Washington County line, has a bank, five churches, electric light, waterworks, manufactures caskets, conveying machinery, furniture, pianos and sanitary appliances. The North St. Paul Sentinel was established in 1920.

White Bear Lake (railroad name White Bear) is on the Northern Pacific twelve miles northeast of St. Paul. It derives its name from the body of water on which it is situated, has two banks, a Carnegie public library of 5,000 volumes, an auditorium, six churches, two boat factories, electric light and waterworks, a weekly newspaper (the Press), established in 1896. The village is connected with the Twin Cities by an electric railway and is a popular summer resort.

#### RED LAKE COUNTY

The territory comprising Red Lake County was formerly included in Polk County. It was set off as a separate county by proclamation of the governor on December 24, 1896, and at first included the present Pennington County. It has an area of 432 square miles and is divided into twelve civil townships. In 1920 the population was 7,263, a gain of 699 in ten years.



Red Lake Falls, the county seat, was incorporated as a village on February 28, 1881, and was made a city in 1898. It was named for the falls or rapids of the Red Lake River within the city limits. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, four banks, a Commercial Club, flour and flax fiber mills, a creamery, a cheese factory, three churches, a number of mercantile concerns, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,549. The Red Lake Falls Gazette, the oldest newspaper in the county, was established in 1883.

Three railway systems supply the county with transportation facilities. The Great Northern and the Northern Pacific form a junction at Red Lake Falls; the main line of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie crosses the central portion, with a branch running southeastwardly from Plummer. The principal villages, with their population in 1920, are: Brooks, 218; Oklee, 364; Plummer, 252. These three villages are on the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie lines and are banking and shipping points. The Plummer Pioneer was established in 1904 and the Oklee Herald, in 1914.

There are a few small stations on the Northern Pacific, and Wylie, a little village in the northwest corner, is the terminus of a branch of the Great Northern that runs to St. Hilaire. Terrebonne, population 119, is on the Clearwater River about ten miles from Red Lake Falls, and Huot, on the Red Lake River in the western part, is one of the oldest settlements in the county. A Hudson's Bay trading post was established here at an early date, but in 1920 the population of the village was only 38.

#### REDWOOD COUNTY

There seems to be a difference of opinion as to how this county obtained its name. Some writers assert that it was named for the Redwood River, which flows through the northern part. Others say the name was derived from the red cedar that grew along the river. It is quite likely, however, that both the river and county took their names from a bush called by the Indians chan-sha-yapi. This is translated chan (wood), sha (red), yapi (upon). The red bark of this bush was scraped off by the Indians and mixed with their smoking tobacco and the region where the bush grew thickest is now in Redwood County.

The county was created by the act of February 6, 1862, and



at that time contained a few settlers, most of whom were located near the Lower Sioux Agency on the Minnesota River. At the time of the Sioux outbreak in August, 1862, several of these settlers were massacred, about forty escaped to Fort Ridgely and for about two years the county was uninhabited. In 1864 Samuel McPhail, J. S. G. Honner, O. C. Martin, Edmund Fosgate and a few others settled where the City of Redwood Falls now stands. They erected a stockade, inside of which were three log and three frame houses. In the fall of that year Edmund Fosgate built his house outside the stockade. About the same time the first school was opened with Miss Julia A. Williams as teacher.

J. S. G. Honner, O. C. Martin and J. R. Thomson were appointed commissioners to organize the county. They held their first meeting on April 19, 1865, and appointed the following officers: T. W. Caster, auditor; J. S. G. Honner, register of deeds; J. R. Thomson, sheriff; Jacob Tippey, treasurer; Barney Flynn, clerk of the court; Samuel McPhail, county attorney; J. W. Harkness, assessor; O. C. Martin, justice of the peace. Redwood Falls was designated as the county seat and Edmund Fosgate donated a building for a courthouse.

Redwood County is situated in the southwestern part of the state. It has an area of 881 square miles and is divided into twenty-five townships. Four lines of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway system furnish transportation facilities to the central and southern portions and the Minneapolis & St. Louis crosses the northern part.

Redwood Falls, the county seat, was platted in October, 1865, was incorporated as a village on March 9, 1876, and was made a city on April 1, 1891. It has three banks, waterworks, an electric light plant operated by water power furnished by the falls from which the city takes its name, a Carnegie public library of 5,500 volumes, churches of six different denominations, an armory, a hospital, a Commercial Club, several grain elevators, a creamery, mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, and in 1920 reported a population of 2,421. Ramsey State Park adjoins the city. The Redwood Falls Gazette, the oldest newspaper in the county, was established in 1869, and the Sun was established in 1885.

Lamberton, the largest village in the county, was platted in 1873 and was named for Henry W. Lamberton. It was incorpo-



rated on March 3, 1879, has two banks, two grain elevators, electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, a brick and tile factory, a creamery, five churches, two weekly newspapers—the Star, established in 1893, and the Northern Light, in 1919. It is on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad near the southern boundary and is an important shipping point. The population in 1920 was 872.

Walnut Grove, ten miles west of Lamberton on the same line of railroad, takes its name from a grove of walnut timber of seventy acres, which was well known for many years before the first permanent settlements were made in this part of Minnesota. It is the only timber in many square miles of prairie and was a noted landmark in early days. The village was laid out when the railroad was built and was incorporated on March 3, 1879. It has two banks, three grain elevators, a creamery, five churches, electric light and waterworks, several well stocked stores, a weekly newspaper—the Tribune, established in 1891. The population in 1920 was 663.

Morgan, in the eastern part of the county, is the trading and shipping point for a large farming district. It has four churches, a Commercial Club, two banks, three grain elevators, a creamery, a public library, electric light and waterworks, and in 1920 reported a population of 670. The Morgan Messenger was founded in 1889.

Other villages, with their 1920 population, are: Belview, 381; Clements, 196; Delhi, 194; Lucan, 181; Milroy, 177; North Redwood, 176; Revere, 134; Seaforth, 113; Sanborn, 487; Wabasso, 459; Wanda, 185; Vesta, 334. These are all railroad stations and shipping points, most of them have banks and six of them have weekly newspapers. The Belview Independent was established in 1895; the Lucan Leader, in 1920; the Milroy Echo, in 1902; the Sanborn Sentinel, in 1896; the Wabasso Standard, in 1900, and the Vesta Censor, in 1904.

#### RENVILLE COUNTY

Renville is one of the twelve counties created by the act of February 20, 1855. It was named for Joseph Renville, one of Minnesota's most picturesque pioneers. His father was a French Canadian who came into the upper Mississippi Valley as a fur trader about the time of the Revolutionary war. He married an



Indian woman and Joseph was one of the children of this union. Joseph was born at the Indian Village of Kaposia, near the site of the present City of St. Paul, about 1779. He was sent to Canada to school and during the War of 1812 commanded a company of Sioux Indians and fought against the Americans. After the war he returned to the Minnesota Valley and established a trading post at Lac qui Parle, where he died in 1846.

The county is triangular in shape, situated on the north side of the Minnesota River, and was the scene of several massacres that marked the Sioux uprising in 1862. It has an area of 780 square miles, with twenty-seven organized townships. A county organization was effected prior to the Indian uprising, but in 1862 practically the entire population left for places of safety. Early in the spring of 1867 George McCulloch, Francis Shoemaker and N. D. White were appointed commissioners to reorganize the county. They met on the 2nd of April and appointed the following officers: Charles R. Eldridge, auditor; Robert W. Davis, register of deeds; James Carothers, sheriff; Henry Ahrens, treasurer; E. J. Tillotson, clerk of the court; George Bowers, judge of probate. The county seat was located at Beaver Falls, which had been platted in the summer of 1866, and the first courthouse and jail was completed in 1872.

When the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad was built through the county a station was established a little north of the center. In September, 1878, a village was platted at the new railroad station and the question of a name came up for discussion. At Ortonville, on the same line of railway, was a woman station agent whose first name was Olive. She was popular with the railroad men, and Albert B. Rogers, the agent in Renville County, suggested the name of "Olivia," which was accepted. Olivia was incorporated on March 4, 1881. In 1885 a movement was started to make Olivia the county seat. The contest lasted for fifteen years. On October 25, 1900, a majority of the voters expressed themselves in favor of the removal from Beaver Falls, which is no longer on the map. Olivia has an electric light plant, waterworks, three banks, a Commercial Club, a public library of 2,400 volumes, seven churches, canning and tile factories, a creamery, a flour mill, several grain elevators, and a number of mercantile concerns. In 1920 the population was 1,488.

Renville, eleven miles west of Olivia on the same line of rail-



road, is an incorporated city. It has three banks, electric light, waterworks, six grain elevators, an opera house, a creamery, four churches, a feed mill, general stores and some other business enterprises. The population was 1,142 in 1920.

The principal villages, with their 1920 population, are: On the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad—Bird Island, 976; Buffalo Lake, 468; Danube, 300; Hector, 830; Sacred Heart, 763. On the Minneapolis & St. Louis, which runs through the southern part of the county—Fairfax, 1,066; Franklin, 510; Morton, 709. These villages were all established after the railroads were built and most of them were incorporated in the '80s. Each is a banking and shipping point, with the business enterprises usually found in villages of their class. Morton is located on the Birch Coolee battlefield (September 2, 1862), where a park of ten acres has been established and a monument erected by the state. A few miles south of Sacred Heart another brutal massacre occurred. Near the scene of this massacre may be seen the ruins of the large stone house erected by Joseph R. Brown, one of the Minnesota pioneers.

Renville County has ten newspapers, to wit: The Bird Island Union, established in 1879; the Buffalo Lake News, in 1894; the Fairfax Standard, in 1898; the Franklin Tribune, in 1898; the Hector Mirror, in 1889; the Morton Enterprise, in 1886; the Olivia Times, in 1872; the Renville County Journal (published at Olivia), in 1899; the Renville Star Farmer, in 1889; the Sacred Heart News, in 1920. The population of the county in 1920 was 23,634.

#### RICE COUNTY

On March 5, 1853, Governor Ramsey approved an act of the Legislature creating eight new counties, one of which was named for Henry M. Rice, Minnesota's delegate in Congress from 1853 to 1857. The territory comprising the county was originally included in the County of Dakota. It is situated due south of the Twin Cities, in the valley of the Cannon River. The area is 516 square miles and the county has fourteen organized townships. In 1920 the population was 28,307.

At the first election in October, 1854, a total of seventeen votes were cast. A temporary organization was then effected, with the county seat at Cannon City. At the next election, in October,



1855, fifty votes were cast, a majority of them in favor of locating the permanent county seat at Faribault. The following officers were then elected: F. W. Frick, G. F. Pettit and Andrew Stover, county commissioners; H. M. Matteson, clerk of the court; Isaac Hammond, register of deeds; Charles Wood, sheriff.

Transportation facilities are supplied to all parts of the county by the Chicago Great Western, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Rock Island and the Minneapolis, Northfield & Southern railroads. The cities of Faribault and Northfield have been described in Chapter XLIV. The principal villages, with their population in 1920, are: Dundas, 373; Lonsdale, 459; Morristown, 688; Nerstrand, 245; Veseli, 179; Warsaw, 163; Webster, 128. With the exception of Veseli these villages are railroad stations and shipping points. Most of them have banks, creameries, general stores and one or more church organizations. Outside of Faribault and Northfield there are but two newspapers published in the county. The Morristown Press was established in 1892, and the Nerstrand Herald, in 1911.

About ten miles northwest of Faribault, on the south shore of Lake Mazaska, is the little hamlet of Shieldsville. It was named for Gen. James Shields, one of the first United States senators from Minnesota, who was interested in real estate operations in Rice County. The railroads missed Shieldsville and it failed to meet the expectations of its founders. In 1920 the population was only 37.

#### ROCK COUNTY

This county occupies the extreme southwestern corner of the state, being bounded on the south by the State of Iowa and on the west by South Dakota. It has an area of 483 square miles and is divided into twelve townships. The population in 1920 was 10,965. The Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, and the Rock Island railroads, provide transportation facilities for the eastern and central portions, the Great Northern supplies the western part, and the Illinois Central touches the southwest corner.

The act of May 23, 1857, which created twelve new counties, designated the territory now comprising Rock County as Pipestone, and the present County of Pipestone was designated Rock



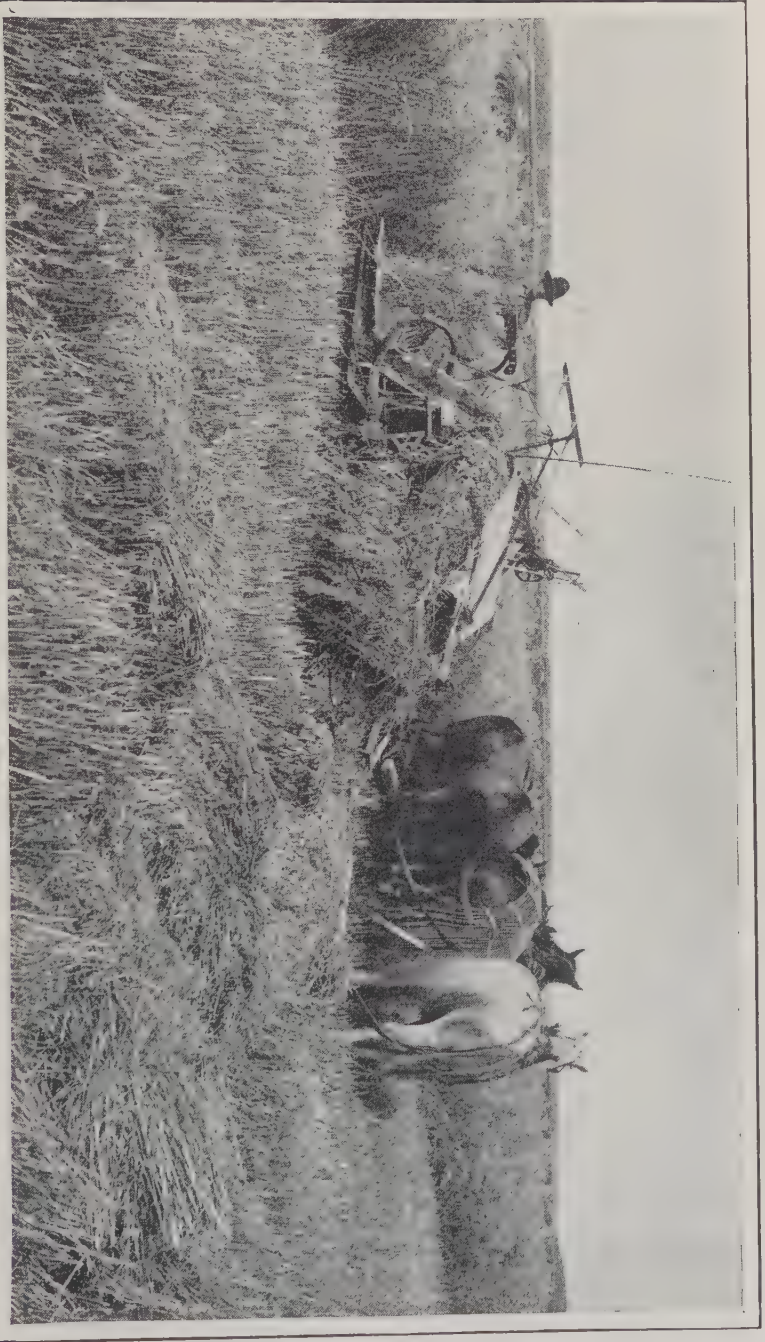
County. This error was corrected by the act of February 20, 1862, and that year a few settlers were engaged in building homes in that section. The Sioux outbreak in August of that year caused most of these settlers to leave their farms and the county was not organized until 1867.

On Nicollet's map of Minnesota, published in 1843, is shown a little south of the present county seat of this county a formation which he designates as "The Rock." This is an outcrop of gray quartzite and is now known as "The Mound." A little east of the mound is the Rock River. It was from the quartzite outcrop that the county derived its name. The river was called by the Sioux Indians "In-yan-re-akah," meaning "River of the Rock."

Luverne, the county seat, was settled by Philo Howes (or Hawes) in 1867. He had served as a second lieutenant in the Eleventh Minnesota. After the war he was engaged in carrying the United States mail between Blue Earth, Minn., and Yankton, S. D. On his trips he selected the site of the city for a home. A postoffice was established there in the fall of 1868 and was named "Luverne," for his daughter, Eva Luverne, then about eleven years of age. Soon after that it was made the county seat. A regular plat was filed in 1870, the village was incorporated on February 14, 1877, and on September 7, 1904, Luverne was made a city. It has four banks, one of the largest stone crushers in Minnesota, a commercial and fire truck factory, an electric light plant, waterworks, sewer system, a large drain tile factory, a Carnegie public library of 6,000 volumes, churches of six different denominations, a number of mercantile concerns, a Commercial Club, and claims to have one of the best fire departments in the state. The population in 1920 was 2,782.

Along the railway lines several villages have grown up. The most important, with their 1920 population, are: Asher Creek, 100; Beaver Creek, 217; Hardwick, 217; Hills, 418; Kanaranzi, 100; Kenneth, 110; Magnolia, 219; Steen, 119. Part of Jasper (117 inhabitants) is in this county. Most of these have banks and general stores, a few have creameries, and all are shipping points of greater or less importance. Hardwick was named for J. L. Hardwick, of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company. It was incorporated in October, 1898. Hills was first called Anderson. The name was changed on March 1, 1890, to Hills, for





Courtesy of Great Northern Railway Co.

HARVESTING OATS IN ROSEAU COUNTY







Fred C. Hills, president of the Sioux City & Northern Railroad Company. It was incorporated on November 15, 1904.

The county has three newspapers, viz.: The Rock County Herald, established at Luverne in 1873; the Hills Crescent, in 1893; and the Rock County Star, published at Luverne, in 1919.

#### ROSEAU COUNTY

Roseau is a comparatively new county, having been created by proclamation of Governor Nelson on December 31, 1894. It is situated on the northern border of the state, directly south of Manitoba and west of the Lake of the Woods. Its area is 1,717 square miles and there are forty organized townships. The population in 1920 was 13,305, a gain of 1,967 in ten years. The Canadian National Railroad crosses the northeastern part and the Great Northern runs from northeast to southwest through the central portion.

The county was named for the Roseau Lake and River. The river rises in the southeastern part of the county and follows a general northwesterly course until it empties into the Red River in Manitoba. It was marked on Verendrye's map of 1737, and on Thompson's map of 1814 it appears as the Reed River.

Roseau, the county seat, is located on the Great Northern Railroad, at the point where it crosses the Roseau River, a few miles north of the center of the county. It has electric light and waterworks, four banks, churches of several denominations, grain elevators, mercantile houses handling all lines of goods, and some minor business enterprises. It is the trading center and shipping point for the central part of the county. The population in 1920 was 1,012.

Warroad, the largest village in the county, is on the west shore of the Lake of the Woods, at the junction of the Canadian National and Great Northern railroads. It takes its name from the fact that it is on the old Indian war trail. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, a creamery, a hospital, a sawmill, several well stocked stores, and four churches. It was incorporated in November, 1890, four years before the county was created, and exports large quantities of lumber, poles for telephone and telegraph purposes, piling and fish. The population in 1920 was 1,211.



Other villages along the railway lines are: Badger, population, 394; Greenbush, 310; Roosevelt, 276; Strathcona, 157. Greenbush is said to have been named by its founders because there a party of early travelers found the first evergreens they had seen since leaving the Red River. Strathcona, near the southern boundary, was named for Donald Smith, Lord Strathcona, who was one of the strongest supporters of James J. Hill in the building of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba (Great Northern) Railroad.

There are six newspapers published in the county. The Roseau Times-Region was established in 1892; the Badger Herald-Rustler, in 1896; the Warroad Pioneer, in 1897; the Greenbush Tribune, in 1908; the Roosevelt Reporter, 1914; and the Clear River Booster, in 1922. Clear River is a small hamlet about fifteen miles due south of Warroad and twelve miles from Roosevelt, which is the nearest railroad station.

#### SAINT LOUIS COUNTY

Situated in the eastern part of the state, extending from Wisconsin to the Canada line, is St. Louis County, the largest in the state. Rand & McNally give the area of the county as 6,503 square miles, and a pamphlet published by the State Board of Immigration gives it as 6,611.75 square miles. No matter which statement is correct, the county is about five times as large as the State of Rhode Island. Yet in this large county there were only sixty organized townships in 1920. The northeast corner is within the Superior National Forest and there is considerable unorganized territory in different parts of the county, where the settlers' houses are "few and far between." Notwithstanding this condition, St. Louis is the third county of the state in population, being exceeded only by Hennepin and Ramsey. In 1920 the population was 206,391, a gain of 43,117 in ten years.

St. Louis County was created by the act of March 3, 1855. It was named for the St. Louis River, which flows through the western and southern parts. Although farming, stock raising, lumbering and manufacturing are all carried on in the county, the principal business is iron mining. Extending through the central part are the Mesaba and Vermilion ranges, which produce two-thirds of the iron ore mined in the United States. In addition to this immense iron mining industry, the county in 1920



produced nearly five million pounds of butter and had 504 manufacturing establishments with an invested capital of nearly twelve million dollars.

The first settlements were made only a short time before the county was created. Among the pioneers were Joshua B. Culver, Nicholas Decker, Sidney Luce, Luke Marvin, William Nettleton, Horace Saxton and a few others, all of whom located claims near the head of Lake Superior. The first election in the county was held at the claim shanty of William Nettleton in the fall of 1856. Even at that early day the settlers recognized the fact that somewhere near the head of Lake Superior was destined to be the location of a prominent shipping port. The Town of Clifton was laid out on the north shore in the fall of 1855 and was confidently expected to become that port. It was located about nine miles from the present City of Duluth and the plat showed two long piers, but the town never got beyond the "paper stage." The City of Duluth (See Chapter XLIII) was founded soon afterward and the Clifton project was abandoned.

Naturally, the development of the iron mines led to the establishment of a number of cities and villages. Chisholm, Ely, Eveleth, Gilbert, Hibbing and Virginia—each of which has a population of 3,000 or more—are included in Chapter XLIV. The other leading cities and villages, with their population in 1920, are as follows: Arnold, 400; Aurora, 2,809; Biwabik, 2,024; Brookston, 135; Buhl, 2,007; Canosia, 240; Carson Lake, 1,026; Cook, 240; Culver, 224; Floodwood, 277; Fond du Lac, 356; Franklin, 807; Hopper, 114; Kelsey 193; Kinney, 1,200; Kitzville, 480; Leonidas, 457; Little Swan, 521; McKinley, 395; Mesaba, 54; Midway, 390; Mountain Iron, 1,546; Munger, 162; Northland, 213; Petrell, 261; Proctor (also called Proctor Knott), 2,378; Tower, 706; Winton, 499. Of the 206,391 inhabitants in 1920, those living in the cities and villages numbered 172,808—nearly 84 per cent.

Fifteen lines of railroad center at Duluth and the southern and central portions of the county are well supplied with the means of transportation. The Duluth, Winnipeg & Pacific (Canadian National) runs northward to the international boundary.

Outside of the City of Duluth and those mentioned in Chapter XLIV, the newspapers of the county are: The Aurora News, established in 1907; the Biwabik Times, in 1906; the Buhl Ad-



vertiser, 1911; the Cook Newsboy, 1915; the Mountain Iron Reporter, 1905; the Proctor Journal, 1906; the Tower News, 1900. The Buhl-Kinney Tribune and the Cook Journal are issued weekly at Buhl.

#### SCOTT COUNTY

Scott is one of the eight counties created by the act of March 5, 1853. It was named for Gen. Winfield Scott and is situated on the south side of the Minnesota River, almost due south of the Twin Cities. Next to Ramsey it is the smallest county in the state, having an area of 366 square miles, with thirteen organized townships. The population in 1920 was 14,245. Railway transportation is supplied by three lines—the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Minneapolis & St. Louis, and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha.

Soon after the passage of the act creating the county, Governor Ramsey appointed Comfort Barnes, Thomas S. Turner and Franklin Wasson commissioners to perfect the organization. They met at the store of Thomas A. Holmes on April 27, 1853, and appointed the following officers to serve until the next regular election: William H. Nobles, register of deeds; Daniel Apgar, judge of probate; A. G. Apgar, sheriff; Luther M. Brown, county attorney. William H. Nobles was also made county surveyor and Daniel Apgar, justice of the peace.

Shakopee, the county seat, is situated on the Minnesota River at the northern boundary. The first settler there was Thomas A. Holmes, who came from Wisconsin and opened a trading post in 1851. The village takes its name from a succession of Sioux chiefs. The first Shakopee mentioned in history met Major Long at the mouth of the Minnesota in 1817, to receive the presents promised by Lieutenant Pike twelve years before. His son was known as Eaglehead Shakopee. The Sioux word Shakopee means "six." Eaglehead's son was called Shakopeela, or Little Six. His village was where Holmes established his trading post and later gave the City of Shakopee its name. Little Six was one of the leaders of the uprising in 1862. He was hanged at Fort Snelling on November 11, 1865.

On February 6, 1854, Shakopee was made the county seat. D. L. Fuller and Thomas A. Holmes donated land for a courthouse and jail, which were completed in 1858. Shakopee was



incorporated first in May, 1857, but surrendered its charter in 1861. On March 3, 1870, it was again incorporated as a city. It has three banks, electric light and waterworks, an Association of Commerce, a public library, two stove factories, a soap factory, brick yards and lime kilns, flour and feed mills, a creamery, five churches, several up-to-date mercantile concerns and some minor business enterprises. The State Reformatory for Women is located at Shakopee. The population in 1920 was 1,988.

Belle Plaine, the second town of the county, was platted in 1853 and was named by Judge Andrew G. Chatfield. It is on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad, sixteen miles southwest of Shakopee, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,251. It has two banks, municipal electric light plant and waterworks, a tile factory, several good stores, and is a shipping point for a rich farming district. The Lutherans have an orphans' home here.

Jordan, about half way between Shakopee and Belle Plaine, was platted in 1854 by Thomas A. and William Holmes and was named for the river in Palestine. It was incorporated as a village in February, 1872, and on March 11, 1891, was made a city. It has two banks, three churches, three sanitariums, three grain elevators, a creamery, electric light and waterworks, two broom factories and a number of good stores. The population in 1920 was 1,106.

Other villages, with their 1920 population, are: Blakeley, 234; Elko, 104; Newmarket, 211; Prior Lake, 246; Savage, 206. About half of New Prague (described in Le Sueur County) is in Scott. It was made a city in April, 1891, but the postoffice is on the Le Sueur County side, and it is therefore credited to that county.

There are five newspapers published in the county, to wit: The Shakopee Argus, established in 1861; the Shakopee Tribune, in 1896; the Belle Plaine Herald, in 1882; the Jordan Independent, in 1884; the People's Weekly (published at Jordan), in 1918.

#### SHERBURNE COUNTY

Moses G. Sherburne was appointed one of the territorial associate judges on April 7, 1853, and on February 25, 1856, a new county was named in his honor. It is triangular in form, lying along the east side of the Mississippi River, and has an area of



469 square miles. It is divided into eleven civil townships. The population in 1920 was 9,651, a gain of 1,515 in ten years. Along the eastern border runs a division of the Great Northern Railroad, and the Northern Pacific follows the Mississippi through the southwestern part.

Elk River, the county seat and largest village, is situated in the extreme southern part, where the Elk River empties into the Mississippi. The Elk River was so named by Lieutenant Pike in 1805, on account of the great herds of elk he saw on its banks as he went up the Mississippi. The village has three banks, an active Commercial Club, a municipal system of waterworks, an electric light plant, three churches, a public library, a berry box and crate factory, general stores, and a factory that makes concrete culverts. Elk River is in the great potato belt and ships large quantities of potatoes every year. The population in 1920 was 983.

Pierre Bottineau established a trading post at the mouth of the Elk River in 1848. He was soon joined by a man named Lane and a settlement was made the same year at Humboldt (now Big Lake). In 1851 James McMullen built a mill on the south side of the Elk, only a few rods from its mouth. On the opposite side of the Elk River Ard Godfrey laid out the town of Orono, so named for a town in Maine. It became known as the "Upper Town," while Elk River was designated as the "Lower Town." When the county was organized, Humboldt was made the county seat. Elk River was regularly platted in 1865, and two years later the county seat was removed to that place. In 1881 the upper and lower towns were consolidated and incorporated under the name of Elk River.

The other villages of the county, with their 1920 population, are: Becker, 210; Big Lake, 361; Clear Lake, 275; Lake Fremont, 240; Zimmerman, 235. With the exception of Lake Fremont, all are railroad stations, with banking conveniences, and are trading and shipping points.

Sherburne has four newspapers, viz.: The Elk River Star-News, established in 1876; the Clear Lake Times, in 1891; the Becker Herald, in 1913; and the Big Lake Mirror, in 1921.

#### SIBLEY COUNTY

On March 5, 1853, Governor Ramsey approved an act of the Legislature creating Sibley County, so named for Henry H. Sib-



ley, whose term as delegate in Congress had expired the day before. It is situated in the south central part of the state, has an area of 585 square miles, and is divided into seventeen townships. The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad runs east and west through the central part, with a branch southward from Winthrop, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul touches the northwest corner, and just across the Minnesota River along the eastern border is a line of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha system. The population in 1920 was 15,635.

The county was organized on New Year's day in 1855. Joseph R. Brown was elected register of deeds; Nicholas Hilger, auditor; John Clark, sheriff; Frederick Wilgand, treasurer; John H. Miller, judge of probate. One of the county commissioners was Charles Blair, but the writer was unable to learn the names of the others. Henderson, on the Minnesota River, was made the county seat. The first settlement there was made in 1852. In 1855 the village was regularly platted by Joseph R. Brown, whose mother's maiden name was Henderson. Brown founded the Henderson Democrat in 1857—the first newspaper in the county—and published it for about four years. In 1915 the county seat was removed to Gaylord, because it was more centrally located. Henderson has two banks, a weekly newspaper (the Independent), established in 1872, electric light and waterworks, a Commercial Club, saw and flour mills, a creamery, three churches, general stores and some minor business concerns. The population was 766 in 1920.

Gaylord, the present county seat, was platted in 1881 and was named for Edward W. Gaylord, master of transportation of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company. It has an electric light plant, waterworks, two banks, three grain elevators, a hospital, three churches and a Commercial Club. It is the principal trading and shipping point for a large part of the county. The Gaylord Hub, published every Friday, was established in 1886. The population in 1920 was 783.

Winthrop, the largest municipality in the county, is eight miles west of Gaylord at the junction of the main line and the New Ulm branch of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad. It was incorporated as a village in 1890 and in 1910 was made a city. The Winthrop News was established in 1887. The city is the commercial and banking center for a rich farming district in the



upper Rush River Valley. It has churches of several denominations, electric light and waterworks, mercantile houses handling all lines of goods, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,147.

Other villages of the county are: Arlington, population, 776; Gibbon, 583; Green Isle, 262; New Auburn, 209. These are all railroad stations except New Auburn. Their business enterprises include banks, general stores and others usually found in such Minnesota villages. The Arlington Enterprise was established in 1884; the Gibbon Gazette, in 1894; and the Green Isle Record, in 1905.

#### STEARNS COUNTY

This is one of the twelve counties created by the Territorial Legislature on February 20, 1855. It owes its name to a mistake of an enrolling clerk. In the original bill the territory comprising the county was designated as "Stevens" County. The enrolling clerk wrote it "Stearns," and as Charles T. Stearns was a member of the council from the third district, the Legislature concluded that it was easier to accept the name than to have the bill enrolled again, so Stearns County thus came into being. It is situated in the central part of the state, just west of the Mississippi River, and has an area of 1,362 square miles, with thirty-six organized townships. The Soo Line, the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific railroads furnish ample transportation facilities to all parts of the county. In 1920 the population was 55,741, a gain of 8,008 in ten years.

St. Cloud, the county seat, has been described in Chapter XLIV. There are two other cities—Melrose, with a population of 2,529, and Sauk Center, population, 2,699. Melrose was settled in 1857 by Edward and W. H. Clark. It was platted in 1871 and named for the famous abbey in Scotland. In March, 1881, it was incorporated as a village and in 1898 it received its city charter. It is the principal banking and trading point for three of the northwestern townships.

Sauk Center, at the junction of the Soo and Northern Pacific railroads in the northwestern part, was settled in 1856, platted in 1863, incorporated as a village in February, 1876, and received its city charter on March 5, 1889. It has three banks, a Carnegie public library of 10,500 volumes, electric light and waterworks, well paved streets, two creameries, churches of eight different



denominations, several mercantile concerns and numerous minor business enterprises. The State Industrial School for Girls is located here.

Stearns is well supplied with villages, several of which were established before the building of the railroads. Fairhaven, population, 211; Lake Henry, 197; Luxemburg, 110; Meire Grove, 185; St. Anna, 184; St. Anthony, 161; St. Martin, 177; St. Nicholas, 173; St. Stephen, 246, and Spring Hill, 112, are not on any railway line. They are typical rural villages, where the settlers "go to trade" and attend public meetings.

Along the railway lines are the following villages, with their population in 1920: Albany, 824; Avon, 709; Belgrade, 487; Brooten, 649; Cold Spring, 705; Eden Valley (part of), 241; Freeport, 525; Greenwald, 153; Holdingford, 507; Kimball, 445; New Munich, 325; Paynesville, 1,060; Richmond, 651; Rockville, 172; Roscoe, 182; St. Augusta, 214; St. Joseph, 717; Sartell, 394; Waite Park, 763.

Most of these villages grew up after the railroads were built and have no special history. Each is a banking point and trading center for the community in which it is situated. Paynesville, near the southwest corner, was named for Edwin F. Payne, the first settler in that locality. On August 23, 1862, several white persons were killed by Indians near the village. The settlers and refugees then built a stockade for their protection. The village was incorporated in 1887. It has seven churches, three banks, a public library, a hospital, two creameries, a broom factory, electric light and waterworks, and several general stores.

Sartell, named for Joshua B. Sartell, a pioneer farmer and lumberman, is the seat of the great Watab Pulp Company and Paper Mill. Part of the village is in Benton County, just as part of Eden Valley is in Meeker County.

Many of the early settlers were German Catholics, which accounts for so many of the villages being named for the "saints." St. Joseph has a Catholic Academy (St. Benedict's), and the little hamlet of Collegeville, three miles west of St. Joseph, is the seat of St. John's University, the oldest Catholic educational institution in Minnesota.

The press is well represented. Besides the three newspapers published in St. Cloud there are eleven others, to wit: The Albany Enterprise, established in 1910; the Belgrade Tribune, in 1896;



the Brooten Review, in 1908; the Cold Spring Record, in 1899; the Freeport Independent, in 1922; the Holdingford Advertiser, in 1908; the Kimball Kodak, in 1901; the Melrose Beacon, in 1890; the Paynesville Press, in 1885; the Richmond Reporter, in 1921; and the Sauk Center Herald, in 1867. The last named is the oldest newspaper in the county.



## CHAPTER L

### COUNTIES—STEELE TO YELLOW MEDICINE

STEELE COUNTY — STEVENS — SWIFT—TODD—TRAVERSE—WABASHA—  
WADENA — WASECA — WASHINGTON — WATONWAN — WILKIN —  
WINONA—WRIGHT—WRIGHT COUNTY WAR—YELLOW MEDICINE—  
WHEN EACH WAS CREATED—LOCATION AND AREA—ORIGIN OF  
NAMES—TRANSPORTATION—CITIES AND VILLAGES—BUSINESS EN-  
TERPRISES — NEWSPAPERS — POPULATION — MISCELLANEOUS IN-  
FORMATION

#### STEELE COUNTY

This is one of the twelve counties created by the Legislature on February 20, 1855. It is situated in the southeastern part of the state, was named for Franklin Steele, the pioneer lumberman at St. Anthony Falls, has an area of 431 square miles and is divided into thirteen townships. In June, 1853, L. M. Howard, Orlando Johnson, Chauncey Lull, A. L. Wright and a few others located claims in what is now Medford Township. They were the first settlers in the county. The following spring A. B. Cornell, William T. Pettit, Ezra and John H. Abbott located where the City of Owatonna now stands. The Abbott brothers built a steam sawmill there the following year. The first election for county officers was held on October 14, 1856. William Allen, David Smith and N. Wanship were elected county commissioners; John W. Park, register of deeds; David Lindersmith, sheriff; Basil Meek, judge of probate; David Sanborn, treasurer; George W. Green, district attorney; H. W. Peck, surveyor; Ezra Abbott, coroner; Thomas Kenyon, superintendent of schools.

Medford and Owatonna quickly became rivals for the county seat. The question was finally settled in February, 1857, when the Legislature added the western tier of townships in Dodge County to Steele, and cut off the western part of Steele to form the County of Waseca. This brought Owatonna nearer to the center of the county and it was made the county seat. (This city



is described in Chapter XLIV.) The first school in the county was taught at Owatonna in the fall of 1855 by Miss Helen Holbrook.

Steele County is well supplied with railroads. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Chicago & Northwestern and the Rock Island center at Owatonna, and there is no part of the county far from one of these lines. Steele is one of the active dairying counties of Minnesota. Being an agricultural community, it has but few villages. The most important are Blooming Prairie, Ellendale and Medford.

Blooming Prairie, near the southeast corner, is on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, eighteen miles from Owatonna. It has two banks, a flour mill, electric light and waterworks, a creamery, grain elevators, four churches, several good stores, a weekly newspaper—the Times, established in 1893—and in 1920 reported a population of 1,012.

Ellendale is on the Rock Island Railroad, fifteen miles south of Owatonna. It has two banks, two grain elevators, a creamery, a flour mill, churches of four different denominations, and is a trading and shipping point for a large farming district. The Ellendale Eagle was established in 1901. The population in 1920 was 367.

Medford, near the northern boundary, is the oldest village in the county. The first postoffice in the county was established here in 1855. It is at the junction of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Rock Island railroads, has a bank, a creamery, two churches, and is an active shipping and trading point. The population in 1920 was 349.

Bixby, Clinton Falls, Havana, Hope, Meriden and Pratt are small railroad stations. Several of them have banks and nearly all are supplied with creameries. The population of the county in 1920 was 18,061, a gain of 1,915 in ten years.

#### STEVENS COUNTY

On February 20, 1862, Governor Ramsey approved an act of the Legislature creating Stevens County. It is situated in the western part of the state and is named for Isaac Ingalls Stevens, who in 1853 began a survey for a railroad from Minnesota to the Pacific coast. The area of the county is 571 square miles and it is divided into sixteen townships. The Sioux outbreak came in



August after the county was created, which retarded its settlement and organization. In 1920 the population was 9,778, an increase of 1,485 since the census of 1910. The St. Paul & Breckenridge division of the Great Northern Railroad crosses the county from southeast to northwest, with a branch from Morris westward to Browns Valley. Morris is also the terminus of a branch of the Northern Pacific, which connects with the main line at Little Falls.

Morris, the county seat, was platted in 1869. Among the pioneers were: Calvin M. Brown, W. J. Munro, E. W. Randall and H. W. Stone. The growth was slow until after the completion of the Great Northern Railroad through the county in 1871. On February 21, 1878, it was incorporated as a village, and in 1902 it was made a city. It was named for Charles A. F. Morris, a native of Ireland, who came to the United States in 1849 and was at one time chief engineer of the Great Northern Railroad Company. It has an active Commercial Club, three banks, flour and feed mills, a Carnegie public library of 7,000 volumes, a hospital, two creameries, planing mills and woodworking establishments, an electric light plant, waterworks, sewer system, paved streets, mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, and some minor business enterprises.

Morris differs from most Minnesota cities in its municipal government. It has a modified form of commission government, consisting of three commissioners, one of whom acts as mayor and employs a city manager. To this manager is given all purchasing power and superintendence of all city affairs, except the signing of ordinances. The Morris Tribune was established in 1875 and the Sun in 1883. The population of the city in 1920 was 2,320. The West Central School of Agriculture and Experiment Station are located at Morris.

Hancock, with a population of 763, is the second largest place in the county. It is on the Great Northern Railroad, nine miles southeast of Morris. The village was platted in 1871, soon after the railroad was completed, and was named for J. W. Hancock, an early missionary among the Indians of this region. It has electric light and waterworks, two banks, a creamery, churches of five different denominations, and is a trading and shipping point for the surrounding rural population. The Hancock Record was founded in 1899.



Chokio, fourteen miles west of Morris on the Browns Valley branch of the Great Northern, grew up after the railroad was completed. The name is said to be the Sioux word for "middle," but just what the village is the middle of is somewhat problematical. Perhaps the name was given more for the sound than the sense. Chokio has electric light, waterworks, a bank, a weekly newspaper (the Review), established in 1899, three churches, a creamery, several grain elevators, general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 420.

Alberta and Donnelly are railroad stations and banking points. The latter was named for Ignatius Donnelly, Minnesota's second lieutenant-governor, who owned a farm in the vicinity.

#### SWIFT COUNTY

Henry A. Swift, who became governor in 1863, when Governor Ramsey resigned to enter the United States Senate, was honored by the Legislature on February 18, 1870, when a new county was given his name. The greater part of the territory comprising the county was once included in Davis County (so named in honor of Jefferson Davis). That county was named at the suggestion of Henry M. Rice, delegate in Congress from Minnesota, but when Mr. Davis became the president of the Southern Confederacy in 1861 the name was abandoned and the territory was erected into other counties, one of which is Swift.

Swift County is situated southwest of the center of the state. It is drained by the Chippewa and Pomme de Terre rivers, tributaries of the Minnesota. It has an area of 756 square miles, with twenty-one organized townships. The Willmar division of the Great Northern Railroad enters near the southeast corner and crosses the county in a northwesterly direction. A branch of the same system runs west from Benson, the county seat, and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul touches the southwest corner. These lines furnish fairly good transportation facilities to all sections of the county. In 1920 the county reported a population of 15,093, a gain of 2,144 in ten years.

Benson, the county seat, is situated a little northwest of the geographical center of the county. It was platted for the railroad company by Charles A. F. Morris in the spring of 1870; was incorporated as a village on February 14, 1877, and received its city charter in 1908. There is a difference of opinion as to how



the city obtained its name. Some say it was named for Benjamin H. Benson, who was born in Norway in 1846, came to the United States in 1861, and was one of the pioneers of Swift County. Others contend that the county was named for Jared Benson, of Anoka County, who was speaker of the House of Representatives in the Legislatures of 1861, 1862 and 1864. The former theory seems to be the one most generally accepted.

In 1920 Benson reported a population of 2,111. It has three banks, a \$25,000 state armory, a Carnegie public library of 5,500 volumes, an electric light plant, waterworks, churches of half a dozen different denominations, five grain elevators, flour and feed mills, a Commercial Club, two creameries, a hospital and a number of well stocked stores. It is the principal commercial center and shipping point for a large part of the county. The Swift County Monitor was established in 1886, and the Benson News in 1893.

Appleton, the second largest town, is situated in the southwestern part at the junction of the Great Northern and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads. It was platted in the spring of 1870, and was at first known as Phelps, for Addison Phelps, one of the proprietors who settled there in 1868. It was incorporated as Appleton in 1881, and in 1920 reported a population of 1,579. It has a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, a sewer system, three banks, a flour mill, five churches, five grain elevators, a hospital, a public library of 2,500 volumes, several good stores, and a number of smaller business concerns. The Appleton Press was founded in 1880.

Other villages, with their population in 1920, are: Clontarf, 223; Danvers, 253; De Graff, 246; Holloway, 289; Kerkhoven, 568; Murdock, 391. These are all railway stations and banking points, in which the churches are well represented. Kerkhoven has electric light and waterworks, and three of them have weekly newspapers. The Holloway Herald was established in 1876; the Kerkhoven Banner in 1896, and the Murdock Leader in 1900.

#### TODD COUNTY

Todd, one of the centrally located counties, was created on February 20, 1855, and was named for Gen. John Blair Smith Todd who at one time was commandant at Fort Ripley. It is one of the large counties, having an area of 1,008 square miles,



and is divided into twenty-eight townships. The population in 1920 was 26,059, an increase of 2,652 in ten years. The Northern Pacific Railroad Company has branches that touch the northern and southern parts of the county, and the Sauk Center and Bemidji division of the Great Northern runs north and south through the central portion. The county was not fully organized until January 1, 1867.

Long Prairie, the county seat, is centrally located on the Great Northern Railway and the Long Prairie River, from which it derives its name. From 1848 to 1855 the Winnebago Indian Agency was located where the village now stands and the first settlement was made during that period. In May, 1867, soon after the organization of the county, Long Prairie was regularly platted and became the county seat. It was incorporated in 1883, has three banks, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, a public library, churches of five different denominations, flour and planing mills, a large creamery, two hospitals and is the principal shipping and trading point for a large district. The population in 1920 was 1,346.

Staples, the only city in the county, was platted in June, 1885, though the first settlers located there four years before. The place was at first known as "Staples' Mill." It is situated near the northern boundary, at the junction of two branches of the Northern Pacific Railway system. It was made a city in 1906. Staples has three banks, a Commercial Club, a brick manufacturing plant, electric light and waterworks, a creamery, two cheese factories, a public library of 1,600 volumes, four churches and stores handling all lines of merchandise. The population in 1920 was 2,570.

Besides Long Prairie and Staples there are a number of thriving villages, to wit: Bertha, population, 444; Browerville, 681; Burtrum, 212; Clarissa, 421; Eagle Bend, 600; Grey Eagle, 399; Hewitt, 399; Philbrook, 110; Ward Springs, 110; West Union, 169. Part of Osakis (340 inhabitants) is in Todd County. These villages are all railroad stations. Most of them are banking points, several of the larger ones are equipped with electric light and waterworks, and in each may be found the business enterprises common to such places.

Bertha, incorporated in 1897, was named for Mrs. Bertha Ristin, the first white woman settler. Browerville was named for



Abraham D. Brower, who was chairman of the first board of county commissioners when the county was organized in 1867. His son, Jacob V. Brower, was the first county auditor. Clarissa was named for the wife of an early settler. Grey Eagle was so named because A. M. Crowell shot and killed an eagle there about the time the village was platted in 1882. Hewitt, named for an early settler, was platted in 1891.

There were nine weekly newspapers published in the county at the beginning of the year 1923, to wit: The Bertha Herald, established in 1909; the Browerville Blade, in 1905; the Clarissa Independent, in 1900; the Eagle Bend News, in 1890; the Grey Eagle Gazette, in 1901; the Hewitt Banner, in 1904; the Long Prairie Leader, in 1883; the Long Prairie Tribune, in 1920; the Staples World, in 1890.

#### TRAVERSE COUNTY

While Henry M. Rice was delegate in Congress from 1853 to 1857, he formed the acquaintance—and in some cases strong friendships—of the democratic leaders from the southern states. Being one of the leaders of that party in Minnesota, Mr. Rice induced the Legislature to name several new counties after his southern friends. The territory now comprising Traverse County was embraced in a county called Breckenridge, for John C. Breckenridge, the Vice President of the United States. After Breckenridge became a general in the Confederate army, the name of the county was changed to Traverse, for the lake on the western boundary, which separates it from South Dakota. It dates its existence as a separate political subdivision from February 20, 1861.

Traverse is somewhat irregular in shape, has an area of 568 square miles, and is divided into sixteen civil townships. The Great Northern Railroad crosses the northeast corner and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul runs north and south through the central portion. The population in 1920 was 7,943.

One of the early settlers in this county was Joseph R. Brown, who figured prominently in the early history of Minnesota as an Indian trader and member of the Legislature. In 1866 he located near the southwest corner and the following year a post-office called Lake Traverse was established there. His son, Samuel J. Brown, was appointed postmaster and held the position until



1878. After the death of the elder Brown in 1870, the name of the postoffice was changed to Brown Valley. The county seat was located here until 1886. Brown Valley has two banks, several grain elevators, a Carnegie public library, churches of five different denominations, electric light and waterworks, a creamery, two feed mills, a weekly newspaper (the Inter-Lake Tribune), established in 1885, and several general stores. It is on a branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, which connects with the main line at Graceville, and is an important shipping point. The population in 1920 was 1,073.

Wheaton, on the Mustinka River and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, a little west of the center of the county, was platted by Daniel T. Wheaton, surveyor for the Fargo Southern Railroad Company. He was born in Vermont in 1845; was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1869; came to Minnesota in 1871, and from 1877 to 1910 was surveyor of Stevens County. When he laid out the Town of Wheaton he suggested the name "Swedenburg," because of the Swedish settlers in the vicinity. They preferred the name of the surveyor, however, and the place was called "Wheaton." In 1886 it was made the county seat. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, an electric light plant, waterworks, an opera house, half a dozen churches, a creamery, a number of grain elevators, a feed mill, two weekly newspapers (the Gazette-Reporter, established in 1885, and the Traverse County Star, established in 1920). The population in 1920 was 1,337. Wheaton is the principal trading center and shipping point for a large part of the county.

There are but few villages in Traverse County. The most important, with their 1920 population, are: On the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul—Collis, 70; Dumont, 210. On the Great Northern—Tintah, 249.

#### WABASHA COUNTY

This is one of the original nine counties created by the act of October 27, 1849, though its boundaries have been much changed and its area has been greatly reduced since it was first established. At the beginning of the year 1923 the area of the county was 594 square miles, divided into eighteen townships. It is one of the counties on the Mississippi River in the southeastern part of the state. The main line of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad



runs along the Mississippi River and a division of the same system runs westward from Midland Junction, up the valley of the Zumbro River to the west line of the county. The population in 1920 was 17,919.

The county was named for a Sioux chief, or a succession of chiefs, for Wabasha (or Wapasha) seems to have been a sort of hereditary title. (For further information regarding this succession of chiefs see Chapter VI.) The name means literally "red leaf," and the band presided over by these chiefs was known as the "Red Leaf Band."

As early as 1838 a man named Cratte settled where the City of Wabasha now stands. For about five years the place was known as "Cratte's Landing." In 1843 other settlers came, a town was platted and given the name of Wabasha, which a few years later became the name of the county. When the county was organized Wabasha was made the county seat. It was incorporated as a city in March, 1858. It has two banks, an active Commercial Club, flour and feed mills, grain elevators, a button factory, a boat building works, a public library of 5,000 volumes, a creamery, an electric light plant, waterworks, an orphans' home, churches of five different denominations, a sanitarium, and is an important trading and shipping point. The population of the city in 1920 was 2,249.

Lake City, situated on the shore of Lake Pepin and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, near the northeast corner, was platted in 1856 and was for some time a candidate for county seat honors. It was made a city in February, 1872, and is the largest municipality in the county. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, a Carnegie public library of 6,000 volumes, seven church organizations, a hospital, two flour mills, a creamery, a cold storage plant, electric light and waterworks, button, cut glass and wagon factories, a foundry and machine shop, a number of up-to-date mercantile concerns and some minor business enterprises. The population in 1920 was 2,846.

Besides the two cities of Wabasha and Lake City, there are several villages, viz.: Elgin, population, 501; Hammond, 226; Kellogg, 370; Mazeppa, 481; Millville, 194; Minneiska, 208; Plainview, 1,370; Reads Landing, 462; Theilman, 114; Weaver, 134; Zumbro Falls, 193. These are all railroad stations and most of them are banking points. Elgin was named for the Illinois city.



noted for its great watch factory. Kellogg was named for the man who painted the station signs for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. Plainview, in the southern part, was platted in 1857 and was at first called Centerville. Owing to the fact that there was another village of that name in the state, the name was changed to Plainview. It was incorporated in 1875, has two banks, a public library of 2,100 volumes, electric light and water-works, several churches, and is the terminus of a branch of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway system. Reads (sometimes written Reeds) Landing, opposite the mouth of the Chippewa River, was a busy place during the days of steamboating on the Mississippi. Its old stone warehouses now bear mute testimony to its former greatness. Weaver was named for an early settler. Zumbro Falls takes its name from the falls in the river.

There are nine newspapers in the county, to wit: The Elgin Monitor, established in 1904; the Lake City Graphic-Republican, in 1861; the Lake City Leader, in 1919; the Mazeppa Journal, in 1894; the Millville Review, in 1898; the Plainview News, in 1874; the Wabasha County Herald, published at Wabasha, in 1857; the Wabasha Standard, in 1888; the Zumbro Falls Enterprise, in 1908.

#### WADENA COUNTY

This county was created on June 11, 1858. It was established with its present boundaries by the act of February 21, 1873. The following April Charles B. Jordan, J. B. Parvin and L. S. Pratt were appointed commissioners to organize the county. They met on April 14, 1873, and made a temporary organization, which lasted until the election on the 14th of the following November. The name is derived from a Sioux word, which means "little round hill."

Wadena is situated in the central part of the state, in what is known as the "Park Region" of Minnesota. It has an area of 540 square miles, with fifteen organized townships. The Sauk Center & Bemidji division of the Great Northern Railroad runs north and south near the western border, and the main line of the Northern Pacific crosses the southern part. In 1920 the population was 10,699, a gain of 2,047 in ten years.

Wadena, the county seat, occupies the site of an old trading post on the old trail between Crow Wing and Otter Tail Lake.



It was settled in 1871, was incorporated on February 14, 1881, and claims to be "one of the most beautiful of Minnesota's many beautiful towns." It has an electric light plant, waterworks, three banks, a Commercial Club, a public library of 2,100 volumes, seven churches, a canning factory, flour, feed and planing mills, two ice cream factories, a creamery, a wholesale grocery, retail stores of all kinds, a foundry and machine shop and a number of smaller concerns. In 1920 the population was 2,186. The Wadena Pioneer Journal was established in 1878 and the Progress News in 1919.

The principal villages, with their population in 1920, are: Aldrich, 142; Menahga, 478; Sebeka, 585; Verndale, 571. They are shipping and banking points. All except Aldrich are equipped with electric light plants and have weekly newspapers. Menahga, near the northwest corner, was named for a character in Longfellow's poem of Hiawatha. The Menahga Journal was established in 1906. Sebeka is a Chippewa word meaning "by the river." It was given to this village by Col. William Crooks, chief engineer of the Great Northern Railroad, because it is where the Great Northern crosses the Redeye River. The Sebeka Review was founded in 1899. Verndale was named for Vernice Smith, a granddaughter of Louis W. Smith, who built the first house on the village site. The Verndale Sun was established in 1893.

#### WASECA COUNTY

In the early part of the year 1855 Asa G. Sutlief, James E. and Simeon P. Child, and two or three others ascended the Le Sueur River looking for a desirable place to establish their homes. Sutlief had visited the Le Sueur Valley the year before and upon his favorable report the others had joined him. They located their homesteads near the center of what is now Waseca County. Within twelve months the population of the new settlement numbered about two hundred. They asked for a new county and on February 27, 1857, Governor Gorman approved the act creating the County of Waseca from the western part of Steele County.

The Indian word Waseca means "fertile soil," or "rich possessions." It was the fertility of the soil and the friendliness of the Winnebago Indians, who inhabited that part of Minnesota, that induced the first settlers to locate their claims. The county



has an area of 437 square miles, with fifteen organized townships. All parts of the county are supplied with transportation facilities by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, the Minneapolis & St. Louis, and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads. In 1920 the population was 14,133.

A temporary county organization was effected on March 16, 1857. At the election on the first Monday in June, 1857, Wilton, St. Mary and Empire (now Janesville) were candidates for the county seat. A total of 665 votes were cast. Wilton received 332; St. Mary, 207; Empire, 126. The defeated towns claimed that many persons living outside the county voted, but the decision stood and Wilton became the county seat. The growth of Wilton was phenomenal. Within a few months the Le Sueur River had been bridged, a public school building and courthouse were erected, several stores were opened, Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges were organized. In 1860 the population was 496. The Indian uprising of 1862 caused many of the inhabitants of the village and county to forsake their homes and in April, 1869, fire destroyed every building in Wilton except one. To make matters worse, the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad missed Wilton by going six miles farther north, through Waseca, which town had been platted by Winona promoters in 1856. In June, 1923, the District Court dissolved the Wilton village charter and the site reverted to farming land. In 1870 Waseca (See Chapter XLIV) became the county seat.

In the fall of 1857 the first county officers were elected, viz.: E. B. Stearns, L. C. Wood and John Bailey, county commissioners; E. A. Rice, register of deeds; N. Garland, sheriff; Jesse I. Stewart, treasurer; J. A. Canfield, judge of probate; A. E. Smith, surveyor; James E. Child, county attorney; W. S. Baker, assessor.

Janesville, on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, in the northwestern part of the county, is the largest village. It was platted in 1855 as Empire. The following year J. W. Hosmer laid out an addition, which he named the "Jane Addition," for Mrs. Jane Sprague. In 1869 the railroad was built through the addition, and most of the buildings in Empire were moved over into the new village, which had been given the name of Janesville. It was incorporated under that name in May, 1870. It has two banks, a Carnegie public library of 3,500 volumes, five churches, flour and feed mills, electric light and waterworks, a



creamery, and several retail stores. The population in 1920 was 1,261. The Janesville Argus was established in 1873.

New Richland, near the southern boundary on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad, was platted in August, 1877, and in 1920 reported a population of 754. It has two banks, a flour mill, an electric light plant, a creamery, waterworks, two grain elevators and four churches. The New Richland Star was founded in 1884.

Matawan, Otisco and Waldorf are small railroad stations and shipping points. Alma City, with a population of 166, located on the Le Sueur River near the western boundary, is a neighborhood trading center and meeting point. It is not on any line of railroad.

#### WASHINGTON COUNTY

Each of thirty-one of the forty-eight states has a county named Washington—all so named in honor of Gen. George Washington, the first President of the United States. When the first Territorial Legislature, by the act of October 27, 1849, divided Minnesota into nine counties, one of them was called Washington. The territory comprising the county was formerly included in Crawford County, Mich., and St. Croix County, Wis. As at first constituted, Washington County was much larger than at present. It extended up the St. Croix River almost to Lake Superior and westward to the Benton County line. Its present area is 430 square miles, with thirteen organized townships. The Northern Pacific, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie railroads traverse the county in all directions, affording excellent transportation facilities. Stillwater, the county seat, is connected with the Twin Cities by an electric railway. The population in 1920 was 23,761.

Joseph R. Brown located at the head of Lake St. Croix, where Stillwater now stands, in 1838. It was through his influence that the Wisconsin Legislature created the County of St. Croix in January, 1840, and located the county seat on his claim. The first county officers of Washington County, chosen in 1849, were: Hiram Burkey, Joseph Haskell and John McKusick, county commissioners; Harvey Wilson, Clerk of the court, judge of probate and county surveyor; John S. Proctor, register of deeds; Jesse Taylor, sheriff; Socrates Nelson, treasurer.



Stillwater, the only city in the county, has already been described in Chapter XLIV. There are several villages, to wit: Afton, population, 183; Cottage Grove, 134; Dellwood, 87; Forest Lake, 800; Hugo, 246; Lakeland, 350; Lake Elmo, 142; Marine, 361; Marine on the St. Croix 675; Newport, 453; St. Paul Park, 900; South Stillwater, 1,936; Valley Creek, 132; Withrow, 125. With the exception of Cottage Grove and Valley Creek these villages are located on the railway lines. Most of them grew up after the railroads were built. Their business interests are about the same as those usually found in Minnesota villages of their size.

Afton was platted in 1855 by Joseph Haskell, C. S. Getchell and others on one of the first farms in Minnesota, settled by Anderson Mackey. The village never reached the anticipations of its founders. It is now a small station on the Soo Line.

Cottage Grove was settled in 1844. Joseph W. Furber was the first postmaster there. He was also speaker of the house in the first Territorial Legislature. His son, Dr. W. W. Furber, was still practicing medicine there in the spring of 1923. When the Territory of Minnesota was created in 1849, Cottage Grove was almost as large as St. Paul—in fact it claimed a larger population then than that given it by the census of 1920.

Forest Lake, on the Northern Pacific, has two banks, electric light, waterworks, sewer system, four churches, two creameries, a weekly newspaper (the Times), established in 1907, and is a trading and shipping point for the northwestern part of the county.

Hugo, eight miles south of Forest Lake on the same railway, is a banking point and trading center for a considerable district. The Hugo Independent, published every Thursday, was established in 1919.

Marine was settled in 1838 and was named for the Marine Lumber Company, the proprietors of which were residents of Marine, Madison County, Ill. The village was incorporated in 1875. It is now known as Marine St. Croix. Another village of the same name grew up after the building of the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Railroad. The two villages are practically one, though the census reports give the population separately. The principal business concerns are a bank, general stores, saw and flour mills.

Newport is on three railroads—the Burlington, the Rock



Island and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul. It has a bank, a public library of 1,600 volumes, a large packing plant, and some smaller business concerns. The village was platted in 1857.

South Stillwater was platted as Baytown in 1852. It has a bank, three churches, a printing press factory, button and box factories, woodworking establishments, a packing plant, a feed mill and several retail stores handling all lines of merchandise.

Lakeland, Lake Elmo and St. Paul Park are all thriving little villages. An old people's home is located at St. Paul Park.

#### WATONWAN COUNTY

On February 25, 1860, Governor Ramsey approved an act of the Legislature creating the county of Watonwan. The name is derived from a Sioux word which means "I see," or "he sees." A similar expression means "where fish bait is plentiful." The former meaning applies best to the county, on account of the view that may be obtained from the elevations along the Watonwan River over the rolling prairie. The county is situated in the southwestern part of the state, has an area of 434 square miles, and is divided into twelve townships. Excellent transportation facilities are furnished to all parts of the county by the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha, the Chicago & Northwestern and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads. The population in 1920 was 12,457, an increase of 1,075 since the census of 1910.

The first permanent settlements were made in the summer of 1855, when J. N. Barker, Thomas Fitch and H. B. Sherman staked their claims. The following year Stephen P. Benjamin, James M. Hudson, C. M. Pomeroy, Thomas Rutledge, John C. Sprague, Edward Taylor and a few others came into the Watonwan Valley. By 1860 the population was sufficient to justify the erection of a new county.

In the spring of 1861 the governor appointed J. T. Furber, Ole Jorgenson and C. M. Pomeroy commissioners to organize the county. The first election of county officers occurred in the fall of that year. Thomas Rutledge, Salvor Torgenson and Lewis Varnick were chosen county commissioners; Joseph Flanders, register of deeds; John Travis, judge of probate; John Chase, sheriff; C. M. Pomeroy, treasurer; Daniel Bush, county attorney; Charles G. Mullen, auditor; Notts Jenson, coroner. Madelia was chosen as the county seat.



Watonwan County has one city and six villages, viz.: Butterfield, population, 404; Darfur, 112; La Salle, 113; Lewisville, 229; Madelia, 1,447; Odin, 195; St. James, 2,673. Part of Ormsby, on the line between this county and Martin, is in Watonwan.

Madelia, the oldest village in the county and the former county seat, is on the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad in the northeastern part of the county. It was platted in July, 1857, by General Hartshorn and his associates and was named for General Hartshorn's daughter. It is equipped with electric light and waterworks, has three banks, six churches, a flour mill, a creamery, a tile factory, two weekly newspapers--the Times-Messenger, established in 1871, and the Rural News, in 1915. It was incorporated in 1872 and is the principal trading and shipping point for a large district.

St. James was projected by the St. Paul & Sioux City Railroad Company. It was platted in the summer of 1870 and the first train arrived on the 22nd of the following November. Among the passengers were Gen. Henry H. Sibley and E. F. Drake, president of the railroad company. It was incorporated as a village in 1871, was made the county seat in 1878, and its city charter was dated April 27, 1899. St. James has three banks, a Commercial Club, eight churches, a public library of 2,800 volumes, a hospital, electric light and waterworks, a flour mill, two creameries, paved streets and "white way" lights, several retail stores handling all kinds of merchandise, and a number of handsome residences. The St. James Plain Dealer was established in 1891, and the Independent in 1914. The city is located near the center of the county at the junction of the Minneapolis & St. Louis and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railroads.

Butterfield, the next largest village, is situated in the western part of the county at the junction of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha and the Chicago & Northwestern railroads. It was platted in September, 1880, and was incorporated in April, 1895. It has two banks, two grain elevators, four churches and several general stores. The Butterfield Advocate was established in 1897.

The other villages are located on the railroad lines. Each has a bank, general stores, one or more churches, and serves as a trading and shipping point for the surrounding farmers.



## WILKIN COUNTY

A few years before the beginning of the Civil war, a county including the present Wilkin County was created and named for Robert Toombs, a member of Congress from Georgia. This name was adopted at the suggestion of Henry M. Rice, then delegate in Congress from Minnesota. (See Traverse County.) When Mr. Toombs became an ardent secessionist and resigned his seat in Congress, his name was considered inappropriate for a county in a northern state. In 1864 the name of the county was therefore changed to "Andrew Johnson," for the republican candidate for vice president. After President Lincoln's death, Mr. Johnson got into a controversy with Congress which rendered him unpopular. The name of the Minnesota county was again changed, this time to Wilkin, for Alexander Wilkin, a prominent St. Paul lawyer, colonel of the Ninth Minnesota Infantry, who was killed at Tupelo, Miss. This last change was made on March 6, 1868.

Wilkin County is situated on the western border of the state. It has an area of 751 square miles, with twenty-one organized townships. Transportation facilities are supplied by the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads. The population in 1920 was 10,187, a gain of 1,124 during the preceding ten years.

Breckenridge, the county seat, is situated on the Red River at the western boundary. It was platted in the spring of 1857. After remaining an incorporated village for several years, it received a city charter in 1908. It was named for John C. Breckenridge, who was vice president of the United States at the time the city was platted. The railroad bridge connecting Breckenridge with Wahpeton, S. D., was completed in 1880. Breckenridge has a Civic Club, three banks, a public library of 2,000 volumes, churches of three different denominations, an auditorium, electric light and waterworks, a hospital, a weekly newspaper—the Gazette-Telegram, established in 1884, and a number of mercantile concerns. The population in 1920 was 2,401.

The principal villages, with their 1920 population, are: Campbell, 424; Doran, 98; Foxhome, 266; Kent, 150; Nashua, 127; Rothsay, 398; Tenny, 102; Wolverton, 170. These are all railroad stations and shipping points. Most of them have banks, Campbell and Rothsay are equipped with electric light and



waterworks and have weekly newspapers. The Campbell Chronicle was founded in 1915 and the Rothsay Enterprise in 1903. Campbell was settled by Scotch people, with whom Campbell is a favorite name. The village was platted in 1871. Foxhome was platted by Robert A. Fox, a real estate dealer, for whom it was named. There were twenty-three churches in the county in 1920.

#### WINONA COUNTY

Situated on the Mississippi River, in the second tier of counties from the Iowa line, is the triangular shaped County of Winona. It was created by act of the Legislature, approved on February 23, 1854, from part of Wabasha County. Its area is 637 square miles and it is divided into nineteen townships. (For the origin of the name Winona and the Indian legend see the historical sketch of the City of Winona in Chapter XLIV.) The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad follows the bank of the Mississippi along the eastern border, a division of the Chicago Great Western and a branch of the Chicago & Northwestern run east and west through the central portion. In 1920 the population was 33,653.

Rev. J. D. Stevens is credited with having been the first white man to locate in what is now Winona County. In 1839 he was asked by the commandant at Fort Snelling to act as missionary to a band of Sioux whose village was located on the site of the present City of Winona. On his way from his mission at Lake Harriet he got lost and wandered about for three days, when some Indians found him and piloted him to his destination. Late that fall he brought his family and undertook to teach the Indians how to farm. Finding them either unable or unwilling to learn, he left and was succeeded by James Reed.

Capt. Orrin Smith, of the steamboat Nominee, selected the site where the City of Winona now stands for a town and engaged Ervin H. Johnson, the boat's carpenter, to locate a claim. In the fall of 1851 Johnson staked out a tract containing a little over two square miles along the Mississippi. The settlement at Minnesota City, six miles up the river from Winona, was founded in April, 1852, by forty colonists from the State of New York. The first sales of Government land were conducted at Winona in November, 1854.

There are two cities in the county—Winona, which has been



described in a previous chapter, and St. Charles, located on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad near the western boundary. St. Charles was platted in 1854 and received its city charter on February 28, 1870. It has a Civic Club, two banks, a public library of 2,500 volumes, churches of five different denominations, electric light and waterworks, several grain elevators, and is the principal shipping and trading point for a large agricultural district in the western part of the county. The Inter-County Press, published weekly, was established in 1879. The population of St. Charles in 1920 was 1,351. A few miles north of the city is the Whitewater State Park, which is described in another chapter.

The principal villages, with their population in 1920, are: Altura, 189; Dakota, 259; Dresbach, 176; Elba, 172; Lewiston, 758; Minnesota City, 141; Nodine, 110; Pickwick, 161; Rolling Stone, 273; Stockton, 121; Utica, 189. These villages are all railroad stations, with the exception of Elba, Nodine and Pickwick. They are typical Minnesota villages, with the usual lines of business. Lewiston, the largest, was settled in 1873 and was incorporated on February 23, 1875. It was named for S. J. Lewis, one of the early settlers, has two banks, a creamery, three churches, electric light and waterworks, and is the leading commercial center and trading point for a large portion of the county.

#### WRIGHT COUNTY

Wright County, situated a little south of the center of the state, is one of twelve counties created by the Territorial Legislature on February 20, 1855. It was settled soon after the Indian treaties of 1851. Late in the year 1854 a petition was circulated and a committee selected to carry it to the Legislature, asking for the establishment of a new county. Various names for the county were suggested. W. G. McCrory, a member of the committee to present the petition to the Legislature, was a personal friend of Silas Wright, a member of Congress from New York. He explained Mr. Wright's prominence as a statesman to the other members of the committee and the name "Wright" was finally adopted. It has an area of 714 square miles, with twenty organized townships. Two lines of the Great Northern Railway system and the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie cross



the county in an east and west direction, affording ample transportation facilities. The population in 1920 was 28,685.

There are a number of villages in the county, to wit: Albertville, population, 261; Annandale, 644; Buffalo, 1,439; Clearwater, 331; Cokato, 1,014; Delano, 924; Hanover, 199; Hasty, 124; Howard Lake, 744; Maple Lake, 677; Monticello, 1,024; Montrose, 268; Rockford, 317; St. Michaels, 406; Silver Creek, 125; South Haven, 346; Waverly, 418. All except Hasty, St. Michaels and Silver Creek are railroad stations. Albertville is the railroad station for St. Michaels.

Annandale, on the Soo Line in the northwestern part of the county, was platted in the fall of 1880, and was incorporated in April, 1888. It has two banks, a public library, a Commercial Club, feed and planing mills, electric light, grain elevators, a pickle factory, six churches and general stores.

Buffalo was platted in 1856, about a year after it was settled, and was incorporated on May 24, 1887. It was made the county seat by vote of the people in 1867. Buffalo takes its name from the lake upon whose shore it is situated. It has electric light and waterworks, three banks, a Community Club, a public library of 2,600 volumes, flour and feed mills, churches of seven different denominations, two creameries, a hospital, and several well stocked retail stores. It is on the Soo Line Railroad near the center of the county.

Cokato, on the Great Northern near the western boundary, was platted in 1869 and was incorporated in February, 1878. It has three banks, a Commercial Club, a public library, electric light, a municipal system of waterworks, four churches, a canning factory, a flour mill, a creamery, a hospital and several mercantile concerns.

Delano, first known as Crow River, is on the Great Northern in the southeastern part of the county. It was platted in 1868 and in 1875 the Legislature changed the name to Delano, for Francis R. Delano, one of the early superintendents of the St. Paul & Pacific (now the Great Northern) Railroad, and the first warden of the Minnesota state prison. It was incorporated in February, 1876, has two banks, two grain elevators, broom and pickle factories, an electric light plant, municipal waterworks, a creamery, seven churches and is an important shipping point.

Howard Lake is on the Great Northern about fifteen miles



southwest of Buffalo. It was named for the lake upon which it is situated. The lake was named for John Howard, a noted English penologist and prison reformer of the eighteenth century. The village was platted in 1869 and was incorporated two years later. It has an electric light plant, municipal waterworks, two banks, a flour mill, a public library, a Commercial Club, a creamery, four churches and several retail stores.

Maple Lake, on the Soo Line eight miles west of Buffalo, takes its name from the lake near the village. It was incorporated in December, 1890. The principal business enterprises are the two banks, two grain elevators, a flour mill, a creamery and general stores. The village has a public library and a Catholic Church.

Monticello is on the Great Northern and the Mississippi River, which here forms the boundary of the county. The first settlement was made here in 1852. In September, 1854, Ashley C. Riggs and Moritzious Weissberger laid out a town which they called Moritzious. A little later Thomas Creighton laid out the Town of Monticello. For several years the two places were rivals. Monticello was called the upper town and Moritzious the lower town. When Wright County was organized Monticello was designated as the county seat. It was incorporated by act of the Legislature on March 1, 1856. Moritzious was incorporated in August, 1858. Some question concerning land titles then arose and on April 27, 1861, the two towns were consolidated under the name of Monticello. The same year the county seat was removed to Buffalo.

Monticello has three banks, a Commercial Club, a public library of 2,600 volumes, a canning factory, a creamery, electric light and waterworks, mercantile concerns handling all lines of goods, and seven churches. It is the commercial center and shipping point for a large district in the eastern part of the county.

Waverly, on the Willmar division of the Great Northern Railroad, was platted by the railroad company in 1869. It was incorporated in 1881. This village and Montrose were evidently named by some one who liked to read the novels of Sir Walter Scott. It has two banks, two churches, a Commercial Club, electric light and waterworks, a flour mill, a creamery, three grain elevators and general stores.

The smaller villages grew up after the building of the rail-



roads. Their industries are not materially different from those of the average Minnesota village. Most of them are banking points, trading and church centers.

At the beginning of the year 1923 there were ten newspapers in the county, to wit: The Annandale Advocate, established in 1889; the Buffalo Journal, in 1887; the Buffalo Press, in 1914; the Clearwater Herald, in 1903; the Cokato Enterprise, in 1883; the Delano Eagle, in 1872; the Howard Lake Herald, in 1876; the Maple Lake Messenger, in 1895; the Monticello Times, in 1857; the Waverly Star and Tribune, in 1890.

#### WRIGHT COUNTY WAR

What is known as the Wright County War grew out of the action of mobs in the fall of 1858 and the spring of 1859. In 1858 a man named Rhinehart was arrested in Le Sueur County, charged with murder. While awaiting trial he was taken from the jail and lynched. This seemed to stimulate the mob spirit. A few weeks later H. A. Wallace, of Wright County, was murdered. Oscar F. Jackson, a neighbor, was arrested, tried and acquitted. A number of persons in the county were dissatisfied with the verdict. A mob was organized, Jackson was taken into custody and was hanged on April 25, 1859, to a timber projecting from the gable end of his house.

Governor Sibley offered a reward of \$500 for information that would bring about the conviction of any of the mob leaders. Soon after this Mrs. Jackson, widow of Oscar F., recognized Emery Moore as one of the lynchers of her husband in a party at Minnehaha Falls. She reported to the authorities, Moore was arrested and taken to the jail in Monticello. On August 2, 1859, a mob broke open the jail and released him. The sheriff reported that he was powerless to suppress the disorder and Governor Sibley ordered three companies of militia to Monticello. The troops arrived on August 5, 1859, and arrested eleven persons pointed out as members of the mob that broke open the jail. The militia remained in Monticello until the 11th, when order was restored. The eleven men were subsequently released.

#### YELLOW MEDICINE COUNTY

In the southwestern part of the state, extending from the Minnesota River to the South Dakota line, is the County of Yellow



Medicine. It was created on March 6, 1871, and was named for the river that flows across the southeastern corner. The river was called by the Sioux Indians Pajutazee (this name is written in different ways), derived from peji, "plants"; huta, "root"; si, "yellow"; and kapi, "to dig"; meaning "A place to dig yellow medicine root." Dr. Thomas M. Young, who was for several years in charge of an Indian school in South Dakota, says the plant was the one commonly known as "Moonseed," which grew abundantly in the valley of the Yellow Medicine River.

The county has an area of 763 square miles and is divided into twenty-four townships. In 1920 the population was 16,550, a gain of 1,104 in ten years. The Great Northern and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads furnish transportation facilities for the eastern part of the county, and the Chicago & Northwestern runs through the western part. When the county was organized Yellow Medicine City was made the county seat. It was platted in June, 1869, and was located about a mile west of the Upper Sioux Agency, on the south side of the Yellow Medicine River. In 1874 the county seat was removed to Granite Falls by vote of the people and in 1875 the plat of Yellow Medicine City was vacated. The site is now farming land.

Granite Falls, the present county seat, was platted in May, 1872. It was incorporated as a village in March, 1879, and received its city charter in April, 1889. It is located on the Minnesota River, where the water descends thirty-eight feet over a granite ledge, from which it takes its name. Granite Falls has three banks, a Commercial Club, two weekly newspapers—the Journal, established in 1872, and the Tribune, in 1883, a public library, five churches, a flour mill, a sanitarium, electric light and waterworks, a creamery and several retail stores. Being located on the Great Northern Railroad, with the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul just across the river in Chippewa County, it is a shipping point for a large district. A State Fish Hatchery is located here. The population in 1920 was 1,611.

Canby, on the Chicago & Northwestern in the western part of the county, was platted in 1876, three years after the railroad was built. In 1879 it was incorporated as a village and on March 1, 1905, it was granted a city charter. It has three banks, seven churches, a public library, electric light and waterworks, a creamery, a hospital, several mercantile concerns handling all



lines of goods, and claims one of the best volunteer fire departments in Minnesota. The city was named for Gen. Edward R. S. Canby, who was killed in the Modoc war in Northern California in the spring of 1873. The Canby News was established in 1878 and the Press, in 1917. The population in 1920 was 1,754.

Clarkfield, with a population of 724, is on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad near the northern boundary. It was platted in October, 1884, and was incorporated about three years later. It has three banks, electric light and waterworks, three churches, a Commercial Club, a creamery, six grain elevators, a weekly newspaper—the Advocate, established in 1892, and is an important trading and shipping point.

Hanley Falls, at the junction of the Great Northern and the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads in the southeastern part of the county, was platted in August, 1884, and was incorporated in January, 1892. It has two banks, a Commercial Club, three churches, a bottling works, a grain elevator, and is the trading and shipping point for the farmers in the Yellow Medicine Valley. The Hanley Falls Press was established in 1901. The population in 1920 was 326.

Echo, on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad ten miles east of Hanley Falls, was platted in 1884, soon after the railroad was built, and was incorporated in May, 1892. It has two banks, four churches, a flour mill, general stores, a weekly newspaper—the Enterprise, established in 1903, and some minor business concerns. The population in 1920 was 482.

Woodlake, about half way between Echo and Hanley Falls, was settled in 1868. It is about four miles south of Wood Lake, where the last battle of the Sioux war was fought in Minnesota on September 23, 1862. The first train reached this point on August 18, 1884. The village was platted soon after that event and in November, 1891, it was incorporated. Woodlake has a bank, an electric light plant, waterworks, two churches, two creameries, five grain elevators, general stores, and in 1920 reported a population of 447. The Woodlake News was established in 1895.

Hazel Run, population, 145; Porter, 257; St. Leo, 125; are smaller villages. The last named is not on any line of railroad. Each has one or more churches, Porter has a bank, and all are neighborhood trading centers.



## CHAPTER LI

### CHURCH HISTORY

DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED IN WRITING CHURCH HISTORY—SCOPE OF THIS CHAPTER—EARLY MISSIONS—PROTESTANT MISSIONS—CATHOLIC CHURCH — PRESBYTERIANS — CONGREGATIONALISTS —EPISCOPAL CHURCH—BAPTIST CHURCH—METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—THE LUTHERANS—MISCELLANEOUS

Many difficulties confront the historian who undertakes to write an accurate and comprehensive history of the churches of a state, especially one in which the first settlements were made three-quarters of a century ago, as is the case with Minnesota. These difficulties are due to divers reasons. The pioneers who founded the first church organizations are no longer here to tell their stories; a few congregations have preserved their records in a manner to convey intelligent information, but most of the church records have been poorly kept, lost or destroyed; pastors have come and gone; consequently, in whatever direction the writer turns for his information, he finds obstacles in his path. Sometimes these obstacles are insurmountable.

Those who are members of a particular church are usually acquainted with the leading historical facts concerning their own denomination, and are not specially interested in the affairs of other denominations. Persons who belong to no church are not particularly interested in the history of any church organizations. According to statistics compiled in 1920, there were nearly four thousand church organizations in Minnesota, or about one for every six hundred inhabitants. Many of these have no special history and their work has been largely of a local nature. Even if reliable information concerning each of them was available, it would be impracticable to attempt a detailed account of each one in an ordinary chapter. What is said in this chapter is therefore for the purpose of showing, in a



general way, the religious development of Minnesota, with personal mention of a few of the leading ministers, whose work has left its impress upon the state and its institutions.

#### EARLY MISSIONS

In the early years of the seventeenth century, Jesuit missionaries were among the Indians about the Great Lakes, teaching them the precepts of the Christian religion according to the Catholic faith. As the fur traders pushed their way westward, the missionaries went along. Almost every trading post had its Catholic Father, who gave spiritual instruction to Indians and whites alike. Between the years 1640 and 1680, Fathers Jogues, Raymbault, Allouez, Dablon, Marquette and two or three others, were active in their missionary labors among the Huron, Ottawa and Chippewa tribes. Father Menard's mission was on the south shore of Lake Superior, about seventy-five miles east of the line that now separates Minnesota and Wisconsin.

Father Louis Hennepin, who discovered the Falls of St. Anthony, was no doubt the first to tell the Sioux Indians of the Christian religion. In his "Description of Louisiana" he speaks of trying to teach the Indians during his captivity in the spring and summer of 1680. But Hennepin was more of an explorer than a missionary. Father Marest, a Jesuit, was one of those who signed Nicolas Perrot's proclamation of May 8, 1689. He may have done some missionary work among the Indians of Minnesota. The first actual mission on Minnesota soil was that of St. Michael the Archangel, in connection with Fort Beauharnois, established in 1727. The mission chapel, a log building, stood about where the Villa Maria Convent now stands at Frontenac, Goodhue County. (See chapter on The Fur Traders.) These early missionaries were all Catholics.

#### PROTESTANT MISSIONS

About the first of September, 1831, Rev. Frederick Ayer, with Rev. Sherman Hall and his wife, opened a mission at La Pointe—the first among the Lake Superior Indians to be established by Protestants. The following year, at the solicitation of William Aitkin, the trader at Sandy Lake, Mr. Ayer established a mission at that point. Rev. William T. Boutwell, a graduate of Dartmouth College, came to Minnesota with Schoolcraft in 1832. He



visited the settlement and trading post at Fond du Lac, where he delivered the first sermon in English, which was translated by an interpreter for the benefit of the Indians and French half-breeds.

In October, 1833, Mr. Boutwell founded a mission at Leech Lake. This is said to have been the first mission west of the Mississippi River in Minnesota. Five years later he took charge of the Pokegama Mission, on the Snake River, in what is now Pine County. In 1847 he became a resident of Stillwater, where he passed the remainder of his life.

After a few months at Sandy Lake, Mr. Ayer went elsewhere and was succeeded by Rev. Edmund F. Ely. Mr. Ely was a Presbyterian. For several years he was engaged in missionary work at Sandy Lake, La Pointe, Pokegama and other places, after which he was pastor of a Presbyterian Church at St. Paul. He was one of the best known of the early Protestant missionaries.

In the chapter on the City of Minneapolis is given an account of the mission established there in 1834 by the Pond brothers. The same year the American Board of Foreign Missions sent T. S. Williamson to Minnesota to look over the field. Mr. Williamson was a native of South Carolina and was a physician as well as a minister, having graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, a short time before he came to Minnesota. He made a favorable report and the Joint Missionary Society of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches decided to establish a mission among the Sioux. That society sent Mr. Williamson, Rev. J. D. Stevens, Alexander Huggins (as mission farmer), Miss Sarah Poage and Miss Lucy C. Stevens, teachers, to begin the work.

Mr. Stevens stopped at Fort Snelling. The others went up the Minnesota River to Lac qui Parle, where a mission was established. A church was organized there in 1836, in which Joseph Renville, the trader, was one of the early converts. Rev. Gideon H. Pond joined this mission in 1837, and Rev. Stephen R. Riggs came a little later. The same year (1837) the Evangelical Society of Lausanne, Switzerland, founded a mission where the City of Red Wing now stands. (See Red Wing.) In 1842 Rev. Stephen R. Riggs went down the Minnesota from Lac qui Parle and established a mission at Traverse des Sioux.

In the fall of 1836 the Illinois Conference of the Methodist



Episcopal Church decided to found a mission among the Sioux Indians and appointed Rev. Alfred Brunson to take charge of the work. On May 20, 1837, in company with David King, John Holton and wife and James Thompson, Mr. Brunson landed a short distance below the present City of Winona. Not liking the prospect there, he went up the river to Little Crow's village of Kaposia, about ten miles below Fort Snelling, where the mission was established. A log schoolhouse was built and Mr. King opened a school.

Subsequently the mission was moved to Red Rock, in what is now Washington County. Through Mr. Brunson's efforts three young Chippewa men were sent to Jacksonville, Ill., to be educated in missionary work. They became missionaries among their people. One of them adopted the name of John Johnson. He afterward joined the Episcopal Church and continued to work among the Chippewa as a minister for sixty-five years. He died in 1902, at the age of ninety-two years. The old mission grounds at Red Rock are still preserved by the Methodists for camp meeting grounds.

When Rev. Edmund F. Ely left Fond du Lac in 1839 for Pokegama, a Methodist mission school was established at the former place and maintained for about ten years. There were a few minor missions in various parts of Minnesota. They are mentioned in connection with the counties in which they were located.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH

As the Catholic Church was the first to send missionaries to the western Indian tribes, it was likewise the first to establish regularly organized church societies. Bishop Loras, of Dubuque, visited the settlements about Fort Snelling in the summer of 1839. His estimate of the number of Catholics in that locality was 185. During his visit he baptized fifty-six; confirmed eight; administered the communion to thirty-three, and united four couples in marriage. In a letter to his superior he announced his intention to establish a church next summer, and send a priest as soon as one could be found who was able to speak French, English and Sioux.

Rev. Lucien Galtier arrived in the summer of 1840 and served as missionary for over a year, holding services at Fort Snelling and in the homes of Catholic families. In October, 1841, he built





SACRED HEART CHURCH, SAUK RAPIDS







a little log chapel on Bench (now Second) Street, not far from the steamboat landing. This was the beginning of the parish of St. Paul, which later gave its name to the city. In August, 1841, Rev. Augustine Ravoux came to Minnesota as a missionary to the Sioux Indians. Three years later he succeeded Father Galtier as the parish priest.

The diocese of St. Paul was created in 1849 and Rev. Joseph Cretin was appointed the first bishop. He was born in France in 1800 and was ordained to the priesthood in his native land before coming to America. When appointed bishop of St. Paul he went to France to secure priests for his diocese. He returned to St. Paul on July 2, 1851. From that time until his death on February 22, 1857, he was active in building up his church and in promoting immigration to Minnesota. He built the first cathedral at a cost of \$70,000.

Rt. Rev. Thomas L. Grace succeeded Bishop Cretin. In 1875 Rev. John Ireland was appointed coadjutor bishop. He became bishop when Bishop Grace resigned in 1884. Four years later the Province of St. Paul was erected and Bishop Ireland was made archbishop. He was born in County Kilkenney, Ireland, September 11, 1838; came with his parents to the United States in 1849; studied in France from 1853 to 1861; returned to St. Paul and was ordained priest. During the Civil war he was chaplain of the Fifth Minnesota Infantry. As priest, bishop and archbishop, he was active in founding schools and hospitals and took a commendable interest in public affairs generally. He died on September 25, 1918, and was succeeded by Most Rev. Austin Dowling.

At the close of the year 1923 there were four dioceses in Minnesota—Crookston, Duluth, St. Cloud and Winona. The church is represented in every county in the state by one or more parishes. In many of these parishes parochial schools have been established and there are several Catholic colleges and academies. (See Chapter XXXI.) The Cathedral at St. Paul and the Pro-Cathedral at Minneapolis are two of the finest church edifices in the country.

#### PRESBYTERIANS

Several of the early Protestant missionaries were of the Presbyterian faith. The church organized at Lac qui Parle in 1836



was of this denomination, but it was established for the Indians. The Catholic Church at St. Paul was the first for white people exclusively. The Indian members of the Lac qui Parle Church remained loyal to the whites during the Sioux outbreak of 1862. One of them, John Otherday, was influential in saving many lives.

One of the early Presbyterian ministers in Minnesota was the Rev. Edward D. Neill. He was born in the City of Philadelphia on August 9, 1823; was graduated at Amherst College with the class of 1842; came to St. Paul in 1849; was pastor of a church there until 1861, when he was commissioned chaplain of the First Minnesota Infantry. In 1869 he was appointed United States consul at Dublin, Ireland, but after about a year of service returned to St. Paul. Mr. Neill was prominent in educational work. He was secretary of the Minnesota Historical Society from 1851 to 1863; was appointed the first state superintendent of public instruction in 1860; was the first president of Macalester College, serving from 1873 to 1884; and was the author of a History of Minnesota, the first edition of which was published in 1858. He died at St. Paul on September 26, 1893.

Rev. J. D. Stevens held services at Fort Snelling from 1835 to 1840. Some writers assert that he organized a Presbyterian Church there, but if so the church did not become a permanent institution. The Oak Grove Church—afterward reorganized as the "First Presbyterian Church of Minnesota"—was established in 1849 at Minnehaha. The First Presbyterian Church of St. Paul was organized about the same time. In 1850 this church hung the first church bell in Minnesota. Its house of worship then stood at the corner of Third and St. Peter streets. (See chapters on St. Paul and Minneapolis.) The Presbyterians are now represented in all the principal cities and villages of the state.

#### CONGREGATIONALISTS

Many of the early settlers of Minnesota came from New England, where the Congregational Church was one of the leading denominations. Dartmouth College furnished at least five of her graduates to the Minnesota missionary field before the territory was organized. They were William T. Boutwell, Richard and Sherman Hall, Charles Secombe and Charles Shedd, all of





CATHEDRAL AND SUMMIT AVENUE, ST. PAUL







the Congregational faith. The Joint Missionary Society of the Presbyterian and Congregational churches left it to the ministers, when new churches were organized, whether they should be Presbyterian or Congregational.

About the time Minnesota Territory was organized in 1849, Presbyterian churches were established at Minnehaha, St. Paul and Stillwater, with stations at Point Douglas and St. Anthony. Rev. Richard Hall was in charge of the station at Point Douglas, and Rev. Charles Secombe at St. Anthony. In 1851 regular churches were organized at these two places and both took the name "Congregational"—the first churches of that faith in Minnesota.

The first Congregational Conference was held at St. Anthony on October 23, 1856, Rev. Sherman Hall acting as moderator. Seven churches were represented, viz.: Anoka, Chanhassen, Eden Prairie, Excelsior, Point Douglas, St. Anthony and Sauk Rapids. Churches were then organized, or in process of organization, at Cannon Falls, Faribault, Greenwood, Northfield, Princeton, Saratoga, Spring Valley and Winona.

Such was the beginning of the Congregational Church in Minnesota. In 1920 there were over two hundred Congregational societies in the state, with a membership of nearly twenty-five thousand. (See Carleton College.)

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The official name of this denomination is the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1838 Rev. Ezekiel G. Gear, rector of an Episcopal Church at Galena, Ill., was appointed chaplain at Fort Snelling. Three years before that Rev. Jackson Kemper had been appointed the first missionary bishop of the Episcopal Church. The field of his labors extended from the Ohio River to the Rocky Mountains. Bishop Kemper was born in the State of New York in December, 1789, and was therefore over forty-five years of age at the time of his appointment. He died at Delafield, Wis., May 24, 1870.

In August, 1843, Bishop Kemper visited Minnesota, then an outlying portion of his missionary field. He met Rev. E. A. Greenleaf, who had come to the St. Croix Valley in 1840. On April 1, 1844, Mr. Greenleaf was regularly appointed by the Domestic Missionary Board and in June, 1846, held the first



service in Stillwater. He also preached at St. Croix Falls, St. Paul and St. Anthony. Upon the occasion of his second visit in May, 1848, Bishop Kemper confirmed four persons at Stillwater. His next step was to obtain more ministers for Minnesota.

Toward the latter part of June, 1850, Revs. James L. Breck, John A. Merrick and Timothy Wilcoxson arrived at St. Paul. They were sent out by the Board of Missions at the solicitation of Bishop Kemper. They held services at St. Paul, Cottage Grove, St. Anthony, Point Douglas, Stillwater and Willow River. On September 5, 1850, the corner-stone of Christ Church at St. Paul was laid, Reverends Gear, Breck, Merrick and Wilcoxson all being present. A house of worship was erected in St. Anthony about the same time. In April, 1852, it became the Church of the Holy Trinity.

Rev. David B. Knickerbacker came to Minneapolis in 1856 as assistant rector of Ascension Parish (later Gethsemane). He remained in Minnesota until the fall of 1883, when he was made Bishop of Indiana. He died at Indianapolis on December 31, 1904.

The diocese of Minnesota was created in 1859 and Rev. Henry B. Whipple was made the first bishop. He was born at Adams, N. Y., February 15, 1822; was educated in his native state; served as rector at Rome, N. Y., and Chicago until consecrated Bishop of Minnesota. He selected Faribault as his episcopal residence and was active in the establishment of the Episcopal schools in that city. The Indians called him "Straight Tongue." He died at Faribault on September 16, 1901, and was buried beneath the tower of his cathedral.

After the organization of the diocese the Episcopal Church gradually spread to all sections of the state. In 1920 there were Episcopal churches in seventy of the eighty-seven counties.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH

The Baptist Church was not as early in the field in Minnesota as some of the other denominations. One of the earliest churches of this faith was the First Baptist Church of St. Anthony, which was organized on July 13, 1850, by Rev. W. C. Brown, with ten members. It was subsequently reorganized as the Olivet Baptist Church, under which name it is still in existence. A Baptist Church was organized at St. Paul about the same time. Before





ST. MARK'S EPISCOPAL AND HENNEPIN AVENUE METHODIST CHURCHES,  
MINNEAPOLIS .







the close of the year churches were organized at Stillwater and Taylor's Falls. The latter lived but a short time. In 1920 there were Baptist Churches in all but twelve counties of the state.

There is one Baptist Church in Minnesota that has a rather interesting history. That is the Danish Baptist Church at Clark's Grove, Freeborn County. It was organized in October, 1863, by about half a dozen families from the Danish Baptist Church at Raymond, Wis. A log church was built and Rev. L. Jorgensen was installed as pastor. In 1875 the log house was sold for seventy-five dollars and a neat frame building was erected. This was outgrown in 1894, when a larger house of worship was built on a new site. This was replaced by a modern brick structure in 1915. The first cooperative creamery company in Minnesota was organized in the old log church first built by this congregation. The Clark's Grove Church is the mother of nine churches in Minnesota, two in Iowa and one in South Dakota.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Mention has already been made of the mission established in 1837 at Kaposia and later moved across the Mississippi to Red Rock. That was the beginning of Methodist Episcopal activity in Minnesota. Little progress was made during the next six or seven years. In 1844 the Rock River Conference sent Rev. Joseph Hurlburt to the St. Croix Mission. He was an earnest worker and within a few months was holding services at Fort Snelling, Marine, St. Croix Falls, Red Rock and Stillwater.

In 1846 Mr. Hurlburt was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan W. Putnam. The following year a congregation of a few members was organized at St. Paul. A Mr. Randall donated a lot for a church, a house of worship was erected in 1848, and the first quarterly meeting in Minnesota was held in this church in May, 1849. Rev. B. F. Hoyt was the first pastor. The church at Red Wing was formed soon after that at St. Paul, with Rev. Chauncey Hobart as pastor.

The present State of Minnesota and a large part of Wisconsin were organized as a conference district in 1849. In 1850 the first annual conference was held in the chapel of Hamline University, then located at Red Wing. Thirty ministers were present, Bishop Simpson presided, and Rev. Jabez Brooks was chosen secretary. From that modest beginning the Methodist Church has grown



until it is one of the strongest Protestant denominations in Minnesota.

#### THE LUTHERANS

Many of the inhabitants of Minnesota are Norwegians, Swedes and Germans. Among these the Lutheran form of worship appears to be the most popular, although there are German Baptists and Methodists, and Swedish and Norwegian churches of other denominations than Lutheran. The Swedish Lutheran Church at Center City, Chisago County, claims to be the oldest in the state. It was organized on May 12, 1854, by Rev. Erik Norelius, then a student. It is said that Mr. Norelius received twenty-five dollars for his services as pastor for the first four months.

A number of Swedish Lutherans located in St. Paul in 1852-53. The following year a church was organized at Center City. In 1855 churches were organized at Vasa, Goodhue County, and at Red Wing. Rev. Erik Norelius was pastor of the Vasa Church for nearly fifty years.

New Ulm was founded by a German colony in 1854 and a Lutheran Church was organized there in the latter part of that year. In 1856 Rev. Frederick Sievers, a German Lutheran minister of Michigan, while on a visit to an Indian mission near the present City of Brainerd, stopped in Minneapolis, where he organized the Trinity Church. Rev. John Horst was the first Pastor. These were the first German Lutheran churches in Minnesota.

On October 8, 1858, representatives from several Swedish Lutheran churches met in the church at Center City and organized the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Conference of Minnesota. Rev. J. P. C. Boren presided and Rev. Erik Norelius was secretary. In 1920 there were nearly one thousand Lutheran churches in the state. They were Swedish, Norwegian, German, Finnish and Danish, in the order named, with a few English organizations in the principal cities.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

The foregoing gives a brief account of the leading religious denominations in Minnesota. There are, however, several others that are represented in certain localities. The Seventh Day



Adventists have churches in about twenty counties. The Church of Christ, Scientist, commonly called Christian Scientists, was founded upon the teachings of Mary Baker Eddy in 1870. In 1920 there were about forty societies of this faith in Minnesota.

Church statistics for 1920 show that there were a number of Christian (or Disciples) churches in Minnesota; the Evangelical Association was represented in fourteen counties; the Swedish Mission Covenant, in twenty counties; the Friends or Quakers reported but one organization; there were two colonies of Dunkards, two of the United Brethren, two Unitarian churches outside of the three principal cities, and three societies of Latter Day Saints, commonly called Mormons.

Carver County reported three Moravian churches and Winona County reported one. The Mennonites have organized churches in a few places. The Reformed Church is strongest in some of the larger cities and in Nobles County. In a majority of the counties it is not represented. One of the strongest Universalist churches in the West is the Church of the Redeemer in Minneapolis. There are also Universalist churches in Anoka, Brown, Wabasha and one or two other counties. In several of the larger cities the Jews are represented by synagogues. The Salvation Army and the Volunteers of America have organizations in St. Paul, Minneapolis, Duluth and some of the smaller cities.







## CHAPTER LII

### MINNESOTA MISCELLANY

SCOPE OF THIS CHAPTER—NATIONAL FORESTS IN MINNESOTA—STATE PARKS—LIST AND DESCRIPTION—FOREST FIRES—GAME PRESERVES—FUR FARMING—TERRITORIAL PIONEER ASSOCIATION—A FEW INDIAN STORIES

In every state—in fact in every community—events of an isolated nature are constantly taking place. While these events apparently have no direct connection with the general development, they possess certain points of interest. Some of them may have an aftermath that lingers for years in the minds of the people and indirectly wield an influence in shaping the state's destiny. A good sized volume could no doubt be filled with accounts of these "miscellaneous happenings" in the State of Minnesota. In this chapter, however, only a few have been selected—such as are intimately associated with the history of the state, or serve to recall some local event which awakened more than ordinary interest at the time of its occurrence.

One subject that may be of interest to the student of Minnesota history is the establishment of the national forests within the limits of the state. Under the conservation policy of the Federal Government large tracts of timber land have been set aside as national reservations. Upon these reservations timber can be cut only by permission of the authorities in charge. The theory is that for every tree felled another should be planted, in order that the forests may be perpetuated and a timber supply assured for future generations.

#### SUPERIOR NATIONAL FOREST

As early as 1898 the chief fire warden recommended, both as a forest conservation and a fire protection measure, that a large tract of timbered and cut over lands in Cook, Lake and St. Louis



counties be set off by Congress as a national forest. The matter was taken up by the State Federation of Women's Clubs and the proposition to establish such a reservation first came before Congress in 1899. No action was taken at that time, but after Theodore Roosevelt became president he indorsed the fire warden's recommendation. On June 27, 1902, he approved the act establishing the Superior National Forest, of 1,268,538 acres, about one-fifth of which consists of lakes. The forest really embraces two tracts of land. The larger extends through Cook and Lake counties and the smaller is situated in the northern part of St. Louis County, extending to the international boundary.

Just across the line is the Quetico Reserve of Ontario, which includes the tract known as Hunter Island. The two forests are virtually one, though belonging to different governments. Directly west of that portion of the Superior National Forest in Lake and Cook counties, and south of that part in St. Louis County, is the Burntside State Forest, embracing 20,000 acres, which was granted to the State of Minnesota by act of Congress, approved on April 28, 1904, "for tree propagation and playground purposes."

The Superior National Forest, the Quetico Reserve and the Burntside State Forest together constitute one of the greatest game preserves on the North American continent, especially for moose. Commenting on this subject, the Izaak Walton League Monthly recently said: "One of the last herds of moose in the United States, comprising nearly 3,000 head, is in the game refuge of Minnesota. Until the passage of protective laws recently, this herd was doomed to extinction. A permanent closed season, together with the defeat of a project to put automobile roads through the heart of the wilderness region, will now save these moose, it is believed."

#### MINNESOTA NATIONAL FOREST

About the same time the Superior National Forest was established, Congress passed an act authorizing a reservation of 312,476 acres, to include Leech Lake in Cass County. The Chippewa Indians had some claim on the region and a commission was appointed to investigate and settle upon the price to be paid them for the timber and to induce them to relinquish their claim. That commission was called the "Minnesota National Forest Commis-





MISSISSIPPI RIVER FROM TOURIST CAMP GROUNDS



A SUMMER CAMP IN MINNESOTA







sion." It was composed of W. M. Woster, representing the interior department; L. F. Knepp, representing the national forest service; and Mark L. Burns, representing the Chippewa Indians.

In 1906 Congress passed an act placing the national forest reservations under the control of the department of agriculture. Although the Minnesota commission had not completed its investigations, the Minnesota National Forest was included in the provisions of the bill. On May 23, 1908, President Roosevelt issued his proclamation declaring the forest established in accordance with the provisions of the acts of 1902 and 1906. The proclamation was a part of the Roosevelt program for the creation of such reservations throughout the country to preserve the nation's timber resources.

The final report of the commission was not made until in January, 1923. It awarded to the Chippewa Indians the sum of \$1,490,195 for the tract and timber. Under the act creating the commission, the Indians were given the power to appeal to the President from the findings of the commission. Edward L. Rogers, as counsel for the Chippewa, immediately filed exceptions, but on April 11, 1923, President Harding overruled the exceptions and approved the award made by the commission. This was the final act and the Minnesota National Forest became an established fact, on the same footing as other national forest reservations.

#### STATE PARKS

To preserve the natural beauties of lake, forest and stream, or the site of some historic event, the State of Minnesota has established a number of state parks. A list of these parks, with the number of acres in each and the county in which it is located, includes the following:

Park	County	Acres
Alexander Ramsey...	Redwood .....	120
Birch Coulee.....	Renville .....	10
Camp Release.....	Lac qui Parle .....	12
Fort Ridgely.....	Nicollet .....	155
Horace Austin.....	Mower .....	50
Interstate .....	Chisago .....	150
Itasca .....	Becker, Clearwater, Hubbard.....	32,000
Jay Cooke.....	Carlton .....	3,200



Park	County	Acres
Minneopa .....	Blue Earth .....	114
Scenic .....	Itasca .....	1,632
Sibley .....	Kandiyohi .....	355
Sleepy Eye .....	Brown .....	5
Toqua Lakes .....	Big Stone .....	40
Traverse des Sioux...	Nicollet .....	2
Whitewater .....	Winona .....	432
Wood Lake .....	Yellow Medicine .....	1

---

Total.....38,278

Alexander Ramsey Park is located at the junction of Ramsey Creek and the Redwood River. It adjoins a city park of Redwood Falls. On account of the rugged bluffs, the falls of the Redwood River and the meanderings of the creek, it is regarded by many as one of the most beautiful of the state reservations. The park was named for Alexander Ramsey, the first territorial and second state governor. A cabin in the park was built by Col. Samuel McPhail in 1864. In the vicinity are numerous points of interest connected with the Indian uprising of 1862.

Birch Coulee Park, in the township of the same name in the southern part of Renville County, near the Village of Morton, marks the site of one of the greatest battles of the Sioux war of 1862. Strictly speaking, it is not a park and it could with propriety be called a memorial reservation. Upon the ten-acre tract are two monuments, erected by the state, to commemorate the Indian insurrection, in which so many Minnesota settlers lost their lives.

Camp Release Park is located in Camp Release Township, Lac qui Parle County, just across the Minnesota River from the City of Montevideo. It derives its name from the fact that it was here General Sibley had his camp, where on September 26, 1862, the captives held by the Indians—269 in number, mostly women and children—were delivered to General Sibley and set at liberty. On July 4, 1894, a granite monument, fifty-one feet in height, was dedicated in the presence of a large concourse of people, commemorating the release of the prisoners and the end of the Sioux war in Minnesota.

Fort Ridgely Park, in the western part of Nicollet County, includes the field where the first battle with the Indians was



fought in August, 1862. It also includes the old stone building, which was the agency post and the most important structure then in Western Minnesota. In the vicinity are the Indian stone church, the sites of the old trading posts, Brown's Castle—the large residence built by Joseph R. Brown in the Wilderness—and several other historic points marked by monuments or tablets. The Fort Ridgely cemetery here contains a monument to the Chippewa chief, Mou-zoo-mau-nee, who prevented his people from joining the Sioux uprising. On August 20, 1914, a monument of granite and bronze, forty-two feet high, was dedicated on the site of old Fort Ridgely. It was erected by the state, the Legislature appropriating \$3,500 for that purpose. On the bronze tablet is inscribed an account of the siege, a list of the soldiers in the garrison, and the citizens who aided in the defense. This park is one of the most historic in the state.

Horace Austin Park is located on the Red Cedar River at Austin. It was named for Horace Austin, who was governor of Minnesota 1870 to 1874. The park contains a number of small islands. Three companies of the First United States Dragoons encamped here in 1835. The following year the place was visited by a party of hunters from Fort Snelling. In this party were Maj. Lawrence Taliaferro, the Indian agent, and Dr. John Emerson, the post surgeon. The latter was accompanied by his negro slave, Dred Scott, who afterward became famous through the "Dred Scott" decision rendered by Judge Roger B. Taney of the United States Supreme Court.

In 1841 Henry H. Sibley established a camp here for the purpose of hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians. In his diary Sibley says he and his Indians "got 2,000 deer, 50 elk, 50 bears and a few buffalo." Five years later Sibley, John C. Fremont, W. H. Forbes, Alexander Faribault and a party of Indians again camped here for a time, hence the park is not without its historic associations.

Interstate Park is a tract of 150 acres at Taylor's Falls, on the Dalles of the St. Croix River. It was created by the Legislature of 1895 and is so named because directly opposite, in the State of Wisconsin, is a reservation of 600 acres. This park includes the chasm of the St. Croix, where the cliffs are from 75 to 100 feet high. The gorge of the St. Croix at Taylor's Falls is considered one of the most picturesque spots in Minnesota.



Itasca Park, the largest of the state parks, was established by the Legislature of 1893. Two years before that the Legislature asked Congress to grant the state a tract of land at the source of the Mississippi River for a state park. On August 3, 1892, President Harrison approved an act of Congress granting the State of Minnesota 7,000 acres, on condition that the state would protect the timber, the land to revert to the United States whenever it ceased to be used as a public park. By the act of April 19, 1893, the Legislature accepted the trust. Later 2,452 acres were purchased from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company for 50 cents an acre. Other adjoining lands have been acquired, until the park now contains 32,000 acres and extends into three counties.

W. B. Douglas, attorney-general from 1899 to 1904, has been greatly interested in the improvement of Itasca Park. A log building was erected for the accommodation of tourists and visitors and was named "Douglas Lodge." Since then a number of cottages have been built to provide further facilities for taking care of visitors. In 1920 a cafeteria, capable of feeding 1,000 people every Sunday, was opened.

By the act of April 4, 1907, Itasca Park was made a game preserve. When the office of forestry commissioner was abolished by the Legislature of 1911 and the forestry board was created, the park was placed under the control of the state forester. In his report for 1922, W. T. Cox, state forester, says: "One man was maintained the year 'round on game protection work, and during the fall, and especially the big game season, additional men were employed on game patrol—the largest number at any one time being twelve, four of which were paid by the game and fish commissioner. Seven arrests and six convictions were obtained for violation of the forest laws and park regulations."

Jay Cooke Park extends from the eastern boundary of the state westward to the Town of Thomson and includes the valley of the St. Louis River. The Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad—the first railroad to Duluth—was opened for traffic in 1870. It followed the St. Louis River and Jay Cooke, who was interested in the project, saw the great possibilities of the water power development. Through his efforts the St. Louis River Power Company obtained nearly all the land adjacent to the river be-



tween Carlton and the Wisconsin line. When the final power development was completed, it was found that much of the land was not needed. The railroad right-of-way had been abandoned and in 1915 the greater part of the park (2,350 acres) was given to the state.

Alfred Merritt, of Duluth, later donated a tract of forty acres, and the Legislature appropriated money for the purchase of 810 acres additional. The park has been a game sanctuary from the time it was established. Under the protection of the state small game and song birds have increased in numbers, partridge are especially plentiful, and there is a herd of deer in the park. The park is under the control of the state auditor.

Minneopa Park, four miles west of Mankato, is noted for its romantic scenery. It is on a creek that empties into the Minnesota River not far from the Village of Minneopa. The name is the Sioux word for "two falls." The two waterfalls in the park, only a few rods apart, in a gorge about sixty feet deep surrounded by high hills, are the principal attraction. Associated with these falls are many Indian legends. The place was once a favorite location for Indian pow-wows and the names of several prominent chiefs are intimately connected with the "two falls." The park was established by the Legislature of 1905.

Scenic Park is one of the newest of the state reservations. It was established by the Legislature of 1921. It is situated in the northern part of Itasca County and includes the greater part of the shore line of two lakes—Coon and Sanwick. The name indicates the character of the tract comprising the park. Little has been done as yet in the way of improvement, such as highways.

Sibley Park is located a few miles north of the City of Willmar, on the shores of Lake Andrew, in an absolutely wild section of country. It contains hardwood forests, glacial moraines and "Mount Tom," on the summit of which a tall flagstaff has been erected. The Legislature of 1919 appropriated \$25,000 for the purchase of the land and the park is under the management of the game and fish department. The Legislative Manual for 1923 says: "The park was named in honor of the late Governor H. H. Sibley, who found much pleasure in hunting and fishing in the district and frequently referred to it in his writings."

Old residents in the vicinity insist that there is another reason why the park bears Governor Sibley's name. While he was gov-



ernor he approved a bill to remove the seat of government from St. Paul to some point in Kandiyohi County, which had just been created. It is said he appointed a commission to select a site for the capital and a town was laid out, but the Supreme Court declared the act ineffective. It was even hinted that the governor was financially interested in the townsite company, which gave his political opponents an opportunity to make capital out of the attempt to remove the seat of government. Another act to remove the capital to Kandiyohi County was passed by the Legislature of 1868, but it was vetoed by Governor Marshall.

Sleepy Eye Park was formerly the Sleepy Eye City Park. It is situated entirely within the city limits and was taken over by the Legislature of 1921 as a state park. The park fronts on Lake Sleepy Eye and has been well equipped as a place of recreation.

Toqua Lakes Park is situated near the Village of Graceville, Big Stone County. The Legislature of 1917 appointed a commission, consisting of the governor, state auditor, secretary of state and R. A. Costello, of Graceville, to acquire the property. In 1919 the Legislature appropriated \$5,000 for the same purpose. Tracts of land were given by the Hickey and Keating estates and the remainder was purchased with the appropriation. The park is situated upon the shores of the little lakes from which it derives its name.

Traverse des Sioux Park, though one of the smallest of the state reservations, is one of the most historic spots in the state. It is situated near a ford on the Minnesota River, which was a favorite crossing place for both Indians and whites in early days. It was here that the treaty of July 23, 1851, was negotiated by Governor Ramsey and Col. Luke Lea with the Sisseton and Wahpeton Sioux, by which those Indians ceded nearly all their lands in Southern Minnesota to the United States. In 1914 a bronze tablet was placed in the park by Capt. Richard Somers Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of St. Peter. It commemorates the signing of the treaty that opened a large part of Minnesota to white settlement.

Whitewater Park is a beautiful stretch of country, through which runs the Whitewater River. The name is a translation of the Sioux word "Miniska," and refers to the many rapids in the river at this point. The park is situated in the western part of



Winona County, a few miles north of the City of St. Charles. It was created by the Legislature of 1919, which appropriated \$10,000 for acquisition and the expenses of a commission composed of the governor, state auditor and A. C. Gooding, of Rochester. The act authorized the purchase of four sections of land, but up to the fall of 1923 only 432 acres had been acquired.

Wood Lake Park, the smallest of the state reservations, marks the spot where the white troops under Gen. H. H. Sibley and Lieut.-Col. William R. Marshall defeated the Indians on September 23, 1862.

Pillsbury Forest, located near Gull Lake, Cass County, is not a state park, but a tract of 1,000 acres of cut-over land, unsuitable for agricultural purposes. It was donated to the state in 1899 by the estate of the late John S. Pillsbury. The forest is being replanted to Norway and white pine under the direction of the state forest service.

#### FOREST FIRES

In a region where timber is plentiful, especially pine and spruce, there is always more or less danger of forest fires. The first really disastrous forest fire in Minnesota occurred in September, 1894. A drought of several weeks had dried up many of the small streams and left the woods in such a condition that a fire once started was certain to spread. About noon of September 1, a fire started in the timber near the little hamlet of Mission Creek, Pine County. Most of the inhabitants were taken by a Northern Pacific train to Pine City. A high wind carried the fire to Brook Park and Hinckley. The former place is about three miles southwest of Mission Creek, and the latter is two miles north. By 2 P. M. Brook Park was in flames and the Hinckley fire department was called out. In a few minutes a dozen or more small buildings were on fire. Hinckley at that time had a population of about 1,200. Seeing that the town was doomed, the inhabitants began seeking places of safety.

At 2:40 P. M. a local passenger train on the Great Northern Railroad arrived. The conductor, seeing the danger, coupled on some cars on the siding and carried about three hundred of the people away from the fire. When the train reached Sandstone, nine miles northeast of Hinckley, some of the people joined the refugees, but others refused to believe the report. Then began a



race between the train and the fire for the bridge over Kettle River. The train won, but five minutes later the bridge was on fire and soon went down. Brook Park, Mission Creek and Hinckley were destroyed, and only one building in Sandstone was left standing. Altogether the fire swept over nearly four hundred square miles and 417 people lost their lives. The property damage was estimated at one million dollars.

On October 12, 1918, after a long dry spell, forest fires broke out in the eastern part of the state causing the greatest destruction in the history of Minnesota. On that day and the next the flames spread, driven by a wind with a velocity of at least sixty miles an hour until a large area in Carlton and the southern part of St. Louis County was swept clean of everything that would burn. In addition to the two counties named the burned area included parts of Pine, Aitkin, Itasca, Crow Wing, and Wadena counties. The City of Cloquet was directly in the path of the fire and was destroyed. Moose Lake, where the heaviest loss of life occurred, and several smaller villages suffered a similar fate. A territory of approximately one thousand five hundred square miles was burned over. A relief commission was appointed immediately. It handled in voluntary contributions and disbursements more than one million dollars. The next session of the Legislature appropriated \$1,800,000 for the benefit of the fire victims in the burned district in which 453 persons—not including the unknown dead—lost their lives. The property loss was estimated at about thirty million dollars.

At various times the Legislature has passed acts relating to forest fires. The act of April 12, 1911, establishing the Forestry Board, contained provisions for the destruction of combustible material likely to become the origin of a fire, and conferred upon the state forester the power to employ patrolmen during the dangerous seasons to guard against fire. A special session of the Legislature was called to meet on September 8, 1919, to consider, among other measures, bills for the prevention of forest fires. It was in session only eleven days, but in that time two stringent laws relating to forest fires were enacted. The first provided heavy penalties for starting fires without first obtaining a permit from a forest officer; the second required railroad companies to provide "a practical and efficient ashpan and spark-arresting device upon all locomotives."



## GAME PRESERVES

Few states in the Union have enacted better laws for the protection of game than Minnesota. With regard to deer, Pennsylvania, Vermont and Wisconsin offer better protection by limiting the number killed and prohibiting the killing of does and fawns.

Mention has already been made of the Superior National Forest as a moose sanctuary. Besides this vast tract, there were at the beginning of the year 1923, fifty-seven permanent game refuges, aggregating 1,270,570 acres, and eleven tracts (194,180 acres) in which game animals are to be protected from five to ten years. This does not include some of the largest state parks, such as Itasca, Jay Cooke and Sibley. Including the national forests and the state forests, the total area of game refuges was 2,788,952 acres. Not all the refuges have been established exclusively for big game. In the Red River Valley several districts have been permanently closed—or closed for a given number of years—against the killing of prairie chicken. Closed seasons for the protection of other game birds have been established from time to time for a given period. During a ten years' closed season the beaver in Itasca Park multiplied rapidly, and they may be trapped now only upon permit obtained from the game and fish commissioner.

In his report for the biennial period ending on June 30, 1922, Carlos Avery, game and fish commissioner, said:

"The popularity of the refuge as a means of conservation of wild life has increased and proof of the efficiency of sanctuary has continued to accumulate. The weakness of the refuge system in Minnesota is that sufficient patrol service and adequate marking of boundaries cannot be provided with the amount of money now available for such use.

"However, owing to the favorable sentiment existing in practically every instance, poaching upon refuges has not been serious and a notable increase of wild life of various kinds has been observed in these areas."

During the biennial period covered by the report, the game wardens arrested 2,750 persons for violation of the game laws and secured 2,632 convictions. The total amount of fines imposed was \$51,079.



## FUR FARMING

The old trading post, the Red River cart, the half-breed trapper have long since disappeared from Minnesota. Civilization, the opening of farms and the building of railroads have driven out the fur-bearing animals and rendered the fur trade unprofitable. Until the establishment of game refuges and the enactment of protective laws, the fur-bearing animals bid fair to become extinct. During a closed season of ten years, the beaver increased in portions of Northern Minnesota to such an extent that limited trapping has been permitted. According to the report of the game and fish commissioner, the value of furs taken in the years 1921-22, from wild animals of all kinds, amounted to \$2,542,750.

A considerable number of Minnesotans have within the last few years become interested in raising fur-bearing animals, such as the fox, mink, raccoon, marten, fisher, skunk and muskrat, and in a few cases some others. The fox seems to be the favorite. Minnesota enjoys the distinction of having the largest silver black fox farm in the United States—the Rest Island Silver Fox Company, of Lake City. The story of the development of this fur ranch reads almost like fiction. Several years ago, when Arthur Schleicher was a boy, one of his friends presented him with a pair of red foxes. He made pets of them, studied their habits, and decided to go into the business of raising foxes. His family tried to dissuade him by telling him he would “wind up in the poorhouse.” Some of the neighbors frankly told him he was a fool. Nevertheless he persisted, confining his efforts to red and cross foxes. Finally he mortgaged everything he possessed and bought six pairs of thoroughbred silver-black foxes. In the spring of 1923 he owned 600 silver-black foxes, valued at \$300,000 or more, producing young foxes every year worth \$150,000. In telling his story to a visitor, he waved his hand over his fox farm and remarked: “Not bad for a start from two foxes, is it?”

Mr. Schleicher is also interested in the Red Wing Silver Fox Company. Early in 1922 he established another fox ranch near White Bear Lake, known as the Mississippi Valley Silver Fox Company.

J. S. Chastek, of Glencoe, has a ranch stocked with Prince Edward Island and Alaskan foxes. The Waconia Silver Fox Company has a ranch well stocked with high grade foxes. The



Millville Silver Fox Company, where Mr. Schleicher began his experiment, also has a fine collection of animals. The Clover-Frodin Fox Company, of St. Paul, has a ranch stocked with neary one hundred pedigreed silver-black foxes. Benjamin Robertson has a fox ranch near Grand Marais stocked with foxes caught by himself or Indians along the north shore of Lake Superior, and there are probably a dozen others interested in the breeding of foxes.

At Remer, Comfrey, Frazee, Farmington and one or two other places, mink has been successfully reared in captivity, though not as yet in sufficient numbers to be of commercial importance. Raccoon, a popular animal with fur farmers, is bred in a number of places. The skunk is comparatively easy to raise and there are several large skunk farms in the state. In 1922 the sale of pelts from animals grown in captivity amounted to \$101,160. This is not much of an item in a business that runs into millions of dollars annually, but it is a substantial beginning. Very few of the fur farms are conducted on a pelt basis. Most of the farmers are more interested in raising live animals for the market than for their skins. A few years more of progress and the fur farmers will be able to supply much of the demand for furs, and as the number of wild animals decreases, their product will command a better price.

#### TERRITORIAL PIONEERS

In response to a call from some of the "old-timers," the Minnesota Territorial Pioneer Association was organized on May 11, 1897. The first officers were: Alveren Allen, St. Paul, president; W. E. Lee, Long Prairie, first vice president; H. S. Fairchild, St. Paul, second vice president; W. H. Hoyt, St. Paul, secretary; John A. Stees, St. Paul, treasurer. All persons who were in Minnesota before the state was admitted on May 11, 1858, are eligible for membership.

Annual meetings are held on May 11th. On May 11, 1900, a two-story log cabin on the state fair grounds was dedicated and about fifty trees were planted. Alexander Ramsey, the first territorial governor, made a brief address, and ex-Governor John S. Pillsbury hung the crane in the fireplace. A. L. Larpenteur then lighted a fire with the old-time process of flint and steel. After a basket dinner, Henry L. Moss, the first United States



district attorney of the Territory of Minnesota, delivered an address reviewing the history of the state.

The association has its headquarters in the old capitol building at St. Paul. It has collected a library of 2,500 volumes relating to the history of the state, many of its counties, city histories, histories of military organizations and other topics. The Pioneer Portrait Hall contains pictures of about three thousand territorial pioneers.

#### A FEW INDIAN STORIES

Dr. A. C. Daniels was for several years the agency physician at Lac qui Parle. While in this position he often saw the humorous side of Indian life. One story he was fond of telling was of an Indian brave who had adopted the name of George Washington and on this account imagined he was a great man. On one occasion, when the Indians had assembled at the agency to receive their annuities, George imbibed freely of "fire-water," which aroused his desire for adventure. Half drunk, he led a band of his followers to the home of the Catholic sisters to demand food. The sisters saw them coming in time to bar the door, but George was determined to enter. He threw his weight against the door with such force that the upper part was splintered. Then he started to crawl through the opening, when one of the sisters adopted the part of the "church militant." She seized the nearest weapon, which happened to be a rolling pin, and began raining blows upon the Indian's head and shoulders.

This was too much for George Washington. He yelled for mercy and tried to extricate himself from his predicament. The splintered portion of the door caught in his clothing and held him fast. To add to his discomfiture his squaw came running up and commenced to belabor him from the rear, while the sister inside continued her assault. When the women finally desisted, he succeeded in releasing himself, both sober and repentant. For a time he was a "good Indian"—that is, until he had an opportunity to acquire another supply of "fire-water."

Another story told by Doctor Daniels illustrates the Indian superstition. The agent at Lac qui Parle kept the United States flag flying over the buildings during the daytime. After a drought of several weeks that almost entirely destroyed the Indian gardens, they came to the conclusion that the Great Spirit



was displeased with the flag. A delegation called on the agent and besought him to take down the flag so the Great Spirit would send rain. The agent tried in vain to reason with them, explaining that their great White Father at Washington expected the flag to be hoisted every day. At last, to pacify them, he agreed to take it down at noon. Soon after the flag was lowered a black cloud appeared and a heavy shower soon followed. This confirmed the Indians in their belief that the flag was responsible for the drought and the agent had to exercise caution in its display thereafter.

Chief Cut Nose, so called because a small piece was missing from the edge of one of his nostrils, was a great braggart. In recounting his exploits he was not always noted for telling the truth. When he could get a few boys together he was fond of illustrating how he had killed the renegade Inkpadutah, who had conducted the raid on Spirit Lake, Ia., and Springfield, Minn. He was very careful never to do this in the presence of grown people, who might know the truth of the matter, for it was all imagination. Inkpadutah was killed by an entirely different person. Cut Nose had an old flintlock musket, with the flint gone, and with this antiquated weapon he would skulk among weeds and shrubbery, showing how he sneaked up on the renegade and shot him from ambush. It was great fun for the boys, who afterward learned that it was all fiction.

One spring a settler named Wakefield, living near Wayzata, discovered that he had a surplus of vegetables in his cellar and invited the squaws in an Indian village near by to come and get a supply. This same Cut Nose came along, not to assist in removing the vegetables, but to see if he could find anything for himself. In the cellar Mr. Wakefield had a small keg and a two-gallon jug filled with maple vinegar. Cut Nose concluded that they contained whisky. He went away, but returned in a few hours with a large bottle, asking to have it filled with whisky. Mr. Wakefield denied having any, but Cut Nose declared that he had seen a keg and jug in the cellar and knew that they contained whisky. Mr. Wakefield then told him to go and help himself to any whisky he might find. Cut Nose joyously descended the cellar stairs, sampled the contents of both jug and keg, and finding nothing but a good article of vinegar, threw down his bottle and left in disgust.



An incident connected with the execution of the Indians at Mankato in 1862, is thus told by Judge Lorin Gray, then a young man, afterward judge of the District Court of the sixth district from 1900 to 1908:

“While at St. Peter in the early part of December, 1862, a few of us learned, by grapevine telegraph, late one afternoon, that an effort was to be made the following evening by the citizens of Mankato, New Ulm and vicinity, to kill the Indian prisoners, three hundred and more then in camp at Mankato near the present site of Sibley Park. As no admission fee was to be charged, the select few determined to be present at the entertainment. The headquarters of the blood-thirsty citizens was the old Mankato House, where liquid refreshments were being served liberally, without money and without price.

“I have never seen a correct history of this fiasco in print. A very large crowd congregated there and there seemed to be no great haste to march on the Indian camp. Several starts were made by a squad of fifty or one hundred persons, who would proceed for a short distance and then halt and return for more refreshments. Finally, at nearly midnight, the supply of refreshments must have been exhausted for the army moved. Several hundred citizens started south along Front Street, straggling for a distance of several blocks. When the head of the column reached West Mankato it halted until the rear came up. While a rambling discussion as to what they should do was going on, Captain (since governor) Austin with his company of cavalry surrounded the whole squad and ordered them to move on towards Colonel (since governor) Miller’s headquarters, right at the Indians’ camp. They at first refused to move. Captain Austin ordered his men to draw sabers. When a hundred sabers came out in one movement, the army moved on to Colonel Miller’s headquarters. The scene here was supremely ridiculous. Colonel Miller spoke kindly, asked why they were congregated in such large numbers, and finally ordered them released and ordered them to go to their homes, which they hastened to do. The next morning the Indians were removed under guard to the log barracks which had been built for them.”



## CHAPTER LIII

### STATISTICAL REVIEW

POPULATION—CENSUS REPORTS SINCE 1850—PRINCIPAL CITIES—TERRITORIAL ROSTER—STATE ROSTER OF ELECTIVE OFFICERS—UNITED STATES SENATORS—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1860—MINNESOTA COUNTIES

The first official census of the inhabitants of Minnesota was taken in the summer of 1849, soon after the territory was organized. The first enumeration showed a population of 4,764, but the figures were revised and 236 names were added, making a total of even 5,000.

Section 23, Article IV, of the state constitution provides that: "The Legislature shall provide by law for an enumeration of the inhabitants of this state in the year 1865, and every tenth year thereafter." This state census was for the purpose of apportioning the members of the Senate and House of Representatives in the State Legislature. No enumeration was made in 1915. The following table shows the growth of population according to the Federal and state census reports since the year 1850.

Year	Population
1850 .....	6,077
1860 .....	172,028
1865 .....	250,099
1870 .....	439,706
1875 .....	597,407
1880 .....	780,773
1885 .....	1,117,798
1890 .....	1,301,826
1895 .....	1,574,619
1900 .....	1,751,394
1905 .....	1,979,912
1910 .....	2,075,708
1920 .....	2,387,125



From the above figures it will be noted that the greatest proportionate increase for any decade was between 1850 and 1860, when the net gain in population was 165,951, or more than 2700 per cent. This was due chiefly to the Indian treaties of 1851, which opened practically all the southern half of the state to settlers. Immediately after the close of the Civil war the development of the Northwest went forward by leaps and bounds. Railroads were under construction, Indian treaties opened new lands to settlers, and in Minnesota the population increased between 1860 and 1870 over 155 per cent. In no other decade has the increase been over 100 per cent, but since 1870 the growth has been of a steady and substantial character, each census showing a gain over its predecessor.

#### PRINCIPAL CITIES

According to the United States census of 1920, a little more than 34 per cent of the total population of the state lived in the eleven cities having a population of ten thousand or more. These cities, with the number of inhabitants, were:

Minneapolis .....	380,582
St. Paul .....	234,698
Duluth .....	98,917
Winona .....	19,143
St. Cloud .....	15,873
Hibbing .....	15,089
Virginia .....	14,022
Rochester .....	13,722
Mankato .....	12,469
Faribault .....	11,089
Austin .....	10,118
Total.....	825,722

#### TERRITORIAL ROSTER

Following is a list of the principal territorial officials, with the date when each entered upon the duties of his office. As each one served until his successor was appointed and qualified, the date when one begins marks the end of the preceding term. All territorial officers went out when the state government was inaugurated on May 24, 1858.



Governors—Alexander Ramsey, June 1, 1849; Willis A. Gorman, May 15, 1853; Samuel Medary, April 23, 1857.

Secretaries—Charles K. Smith, June 1, 1849; Alexander Wilkin, October 23, 1851; Joseph T. Rosser, May 15, 1853; Charles L. Chase, April 23, 1857.

Treasurers—Calvin A. Tuttle, November 3, 1849; George W. Prescott, July 2, 1853; Charles E. Leonard, February 24, 1854; George W. Armstrong, May 7, 1857.

Auditors—J. E. McKusick, November 3, 1849; A. Van Voorhees, November 30, 1852; Socrates Nelson, May 15, 1853; Julius Georgii, January 17, 1854.

Chief Justices—Aaron Goodrich, June 1, 1849; Jerome Fuller, November 13, 1851; Henry Z. Hayner, December 16, 1852; William H. Welch, April 7, 1853.

Associate Justices—David Cooper and Bradley B. Meeker, June 1, 1849; Andrew G. Chatfield and Moses G. Sherburne, April 7, 1853; Rensselaer R. Nelson and Charles E. Flandrau, April 23, 1857.

Delegates to Congress—Henry H. Sibley, January 15, 1849; Henry M. Rice, December 5, 1853; W. W. Kingsbury, December 7, 1857.

#### STATE ROSTER

The first state officers assumed their respective duties on May 24, 1858. By a constitutional provision, all state officers take their offices on the first Monday in January following their election on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November. In the following list of elective officers, where only the year is given, it means that the official took office in January of that year.

Governors—Henry H. Sibley, May 24, 1858; Alexander Ramsey, 1860; Henry A. Swift, July 10, 1863; Stephen Miller, 1864; William R. Marshall, 1866; Horace Austin, 1870; Cushman K. Davis, 1874; John S. Pillsbury, 1876; Lucius F. Hubbard, 1882; Andrew R. McGill, 1887; William R. Merriam, 1889; Knute Nelson, 1893; David M. Clough, 1895; John Lind, 1899; Samuel R. Van Sant, 1901; John A. Johnson, 1905; Adolph O. Eberhart, September 21, 1909; Winfield S. Hammond, 1915; Joseph A. A. Burnquist, December 30, 1915; Jacob A. O. Preus, 1921.

Lieutenant-Governors—William Holcombe, May 24, 1858; Ignatius Donnelly, 1860; Charles D. Sherwood, 1864; Thomas H.



Armstrong, 1868; William H. Yale, 1870; Alphonso Barto, 1874; James B. Wakefield, 1876; C. A. Gilman, 1880; A. E. Rice, 1887; G. S. Ives, 1891; D. M. Clough, 1893; Frank A. Day, 1895; John L. Gibbs, 1897; Lyndon A. Smith, 1899; Ray W. Jones, 1903; Adolph O. Eberhart, 1907; E. E. Smith, June, 1910; S. Y. Gordon, 1911; Joseph A. A. Burnquist, 1913; Thomas Frankson, 1917; Louis L. Collins, 1921.

Secretaries of State—Francis Baasen, May 24, 1858; James H. Baker, 1860; David Blakeley, November 17, 1862; Henry C. Rogers, 1868; Hans Mattson, 1870; S. P. Jennison, 1872; John S. Irgens, 1876; Fred Von Baumbach, 1880; Hans Mattson, 1887; Frederick P. Brown, 1891; Albert Berg, 1895; Peter E. Hanson, 1901; Julius A. Schmahl, 1907; Mike Holm, 1921.

Auditors—W. F. Dunbar, May 24, 1858; Charles McIlrath, 1861; O. P. Whitcomb, 1873; W. W. Braden, 1882; Adolph Biermann, 1891; Robert C. Dunn, 1895; Samuel G. Iverson, 1903; Jacob A. O. Preus, 1915; Ray P. Chase, 1921.

Treasurers—George W. Armstrong, May 24, 1858; Charles Scheffer, 1860; Emil Munch, 1868; William Seeger, 1872; Edwin W. Dyke, February 7, 1873; William Pfaender, 1876; Charles Kittelson, 1880; Joseph Bobleter, 1887; August T. Koerner, 1895; Julius H. Block, 1907; Clarence C. Dinehart, 1910; E. S. Pettijohn, June 8, 1910; Walter J. Smith, 1911; A. C. Gooding, February 14, 1916; Henry Rines, 1917.

Attorneys-General—During the territorial period, Lorenzo A. Babcock served as attorney-general from June 1, 1849, to May 15, 1853, and Lafayette Emmett from that time until the admission of the state. The attorneys-general of the state have been as follows: Charles H. Berry, May 24, 1858; Gordon E. Cole, 1860; William Colville, 1866; Francis R. E. Cornell, 1868; George P. Wilson, 1874; Charles M. Start, 1880; W. J. Hahn, March 11, 1881; Moses E. Clapp, 1887; H. W. Childs, 1893; W. B. Douglas, 1899; W. J. Donahower, April 1, 1904; Edward T. Young, 1905; George T. Simpson, 1909; Lyndon A. Smith, 1912; Clifford L. Hilton, March 9, 1918.

Chief Justices—Lafayette Emmett, May 24, 1858; Thomas Wilson, January 10, 1865; James Gilfillan, July 14, 1869; Christopher G. Ripley, January 7, 1870; S. J. R. McMillan, April 7, 1874; James Gilfillan, March 10, 1875; Charles M. Start, January 7, 1895; Calvin L. Brown, January 7, 1913; Samuel B. Wilson



(appointed September 29, 1923, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Chief Justice Brown).

Associate Justices—Isaac Atwater and Charles E. Flandrau, May 24, 1858; S. J. R. McMillan and Thomas Wilson, July 6, 1864; John M. Berry, January 10, 1865; George B. Young, April 16, 1874; Francis R. E. Cornell, January 11, 1875; Greenleaf Clark and William Mitchell, March 14, 1881; D. A. Dickinson, June 27, 1881; Charles E. Vanderburgh, January 12, 1882; Loren W. Collins, November 16, 1887; Daniel Buck and Thomas Canty, January, 1894; Calvin L. Brown, November 20, 1899; John A. Lovely and C. L. Lewis, January, 1900; W. B. Douglas, April 1, 1904; Edwin A. Jaggard, January, 1905; Charles B. Elliott, January, 1906; Thomas D. O'Brien, October, 1909; David F. Simpson, January 3, 1911; George L. Bunn, February 7, 1911; Andrew Holt, December 21, 1911; Oscar Hallam, January 7, 1913; Albert Schaller, February 25, 1915; James H. Quinn, January 2, 1917; Homer B. Bibell, October 14, 1918; Royal A. Stone (appointed in June, 1923, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Oscar Hallam).

#### UNITED STATES SENATORS

As each state has two senators, there are two lines of succession. Of the first two senators elected in Minnesota, Henry M. Rice drew the long term. The senators in this line, with the date when each began his term, have been as follows: Henry M. Rice, May 12, 1858; Alexander Ramsey, March 4, 1863; S. J. R. McMillan, March 6, 1875; Cushman K. Davis, March 4, 1887; Charles A. Towne, December 5, 1900; Moses E. Clapp, January 23, 1901; Frank B. Kellogg, March 4, 1917; Henrik Shipstead, March 4, 1923.

Because of deaths and resignations, the other line is more broken and is as follows: James Shields, May 12, 1858; Morton S. Wilkinson, March 4, 1859; Daniel S. Norton, March 4, 1865 (died in office); William Windom, July 16, 1870; O. P. Stearns, January 18, 1871; William Windom, March 4, 1871; A. J. Edgerton, March 14, 1881; William Windom, October 26, 1881; D. M. Sabin, March 4, 1883; William D. Washburn, March 4, 1889; Knute Nelson, March 4, 1895 (died on April 28, 1923); Magnus Johnson, July 16, 1923.



## VOTE FOR PRESIDENT

Minnesota was admitted as a state in May, 1858, and in November, 1860, the people of the state voted for President and Vice President for the first time. Since then they have voted for these officers at every quadrennial election. In some campaigns candidates were nominated who received no votes in Minnesota and therefore are not included in the list given in the table below, which shows the vote at each election since 1860. The letters following the names of the candidates indicate the party, to wit: (R), republican; (D) democrat; (G), greenback; (P), prohibitionist; (Pr), progressive; (Peo), people's party; (Ind), Independent; (S), socialist; (S. L.), social labor; (F), fusion.

1860—Lincoln and Hamlin (R).....	22,069
Douglas and Johnson (D).....	11,920
Breckenridge and Lane (D).....	748
1864—Lincoln and Johnson (R).....	25,055
McClellan and Pendleton (D).....	17,367
1868—Grant and Colfax (R).....	43,722
Seymour and Blair (D).....	28,096
1872—Grant and Wilson (R).....	55,708
Greeley and Brown (D).....	35,211
1876—Hayes and Wheeler (R).....	72,955
Tilden and Hendricks (D).....	48,587
Cooper and Cary (G).....	2,389
1880—Garfield and Arthur (R).....	93,902
Hancock and English (D).....	53,315
Weaver and Chambers (G).....	3,267
1884—Blaine and Logan (R).....	111,685
Cleveland and Hendricks (D).....	70,065
Butler and West (G).....	3,583
St. John and Daniel (P).....	4,684
1888—Harrison and Morton (R).....	142,492
Cleveland and Thurman (D).....	104,385
Fisk and Brooks (P).....	15,311
1892—Harrison and Reid (R).....	122,823
Cleveland and Stevenson (D).....	100,920
Weaver and Field (Peo and F).....	107,077
Bidwell and Cranfill (P).....	14,182



1896—McKinley and Hobart (R).....	193,503
Bryan and Sewall (D).....	130,735
Levering and Johnson (P).....	4,339
Palmer and Buckner (Nat'l D).....	3,222
Machett and Maguire (S).....	954
1900—McKinley and Roosevelt (R).....	190,461
Bryan and Stevenson (D).....	112,901
Woolley and Metcalf (P).....	8,555
Debs and Harriman (S).....	3,065
Brandberg and ——— (S. L.).....	1,329
1904—Roosevelt and Fairbanks (R).....	216,651
Parker and Davis (D).....	55,187
Watson and Tibbles (Peo).....	2,103
Debs and Hanford (S).....	11,692
Swallow and Carroll (P).....	6,253
Corrigan and Cox (S. L.).....	974
1908—Taft and Sherman (R).....	195,843
Bryan and Kern (D).....	109,401
Debs and Hanford (S).....	14,527
Chafin and Watkins (P).....	11,107
Hisgen and Graves (Ind).....	426
1912—Taft and Butler (R).....	64,334
Wilson and Marshall (D).....	106,426
Roosevelt and Johnson (Pr).....	125,856
Debs and Seidel (S).....	27,505
Chafin and Watkins (P).....	7,886
Reimer and Gilhaus (S. L.).....	2,212
1916—Hughes and Fairbanks (R).....	179,544
Wilson and Marshall (D).....	179,152
Hanly and Landrith (P).....	7,793
Benson and Kirkpatrick (S).....	20,117
Reimer and Harrison (S. L.).....	468
1920—Harding and Coolidge (R).....	519,421
Cox and Roosevelt (D).....	142,994
Debs and Stedman (S).....	56,106
Cox and Gilhaus (S. L.).....	5,828
Watkins and Colvin (P).....	11,489

Note—The unusually heavy vote of 1920, when compared with that of previous elections, is due to the fact that in 1920 women voted for President and Vice President for the first time.



## MINNESOTA COUNTIES

In the chapters on county history the principal facts concerning each of the eighty-seven counties are given. Below they are arranged in tabular form for ready reference:

County	County Seat	Created	Named for
Aitkin .....	Aitkin	May 23, 1857	William A. Aitkin
Anoka .....	Anoka	May 23, 1857	Indian term
Becker .....	Detroit	Mar. 18, 1858	George L. Becker
Beltrami .....	Bemidji	Feb. 28, 1866	J. C. Beltrami
Benton .....	Foley	Oct. 27, 1849	Thomas H. Benton
Big Stone .....	Ortonville	Feb. 20, 1862	The Lake
Blue Earth .....	Mankato	Mar. 5, 1853	The River
Brown .....	New Ulm	Feb. 20, 1855	Joseph R. Brown
Carlton .....	Carlton	May 23, 1857	Reuben B. Carlton
Carver .....	Chaska	Feb. 20, 1855	Jonathan Carver
Cass .....	Walker	Sept. 1, 1851	Gen. Lewis Cass
Chippewa .....	Montevideo	Feb. 20, 1862	Chippewa River
Chisago .....	Center City	Sept. 1, 1851	Indian term
Clay .....	Moorhead	Mar. 8, 1862	Henry Clay
Clearwater .....	Bagley	Dec. 20, 1902	River and Lake
Cook .....	Grand Marais	Mar. 9, 1874	Maj. Michael Cook
Cottonwood .....	Windom	May 23, 1857	River and timber
Crow Wing .....	Brainerd	May 23, 1857	Crow Wing River
Dakota .....	Hastings	Oct. 27, 1849	Indian tribe
Dodge .....	Mantorville	Feb. 20, 1855	Henry Dodge
Douglas .....	Alexandria	Mar. 8, 1858	Stephen A. Douglas
Faribault .....	Blue Earth	Feb. 20, 1855	Alex. Faribault
Fillmore .....	Preston	Mar. 5, 1853	Millard Fillmore
Freeborn .....	Albert Lea	Feb. 20, 1855	William Freeborn
Goodhue .....	Red Wing	Mar. 5, 1853	James M. Goodhue
Grant .....	Elbow Lake	Mar. 6, 1868	Gen. U. S. Grant
Hennepin .....	Minneapolis	Mar. 6, 1852	Louis Hennepin
Houston .....	Caledonia	Feb. 23, 1854	Gen. Sam Houston
Hubbard .....	Park Rapids	Feb. 26, 1883	Lucius F. Hubbard
Isanti .....	Cambridge	Feb. 13, 1857	Indian term
Itasca .....	Grand Rapids	Oct. 27, 1849	The Lake
Jackson .....	Jackson	May 23, 1857	Gen. Andrew Jackson
Kanabec .....	Mora	Mar. 13, 1858	Indian term
Kandiyohi .....	Willmar	Mar. 20, 1858	Indian term
Kittson .....	Hallock	Mar. 9, 1878	Norman W. Kittson
Koochiching .....	International Falls	Dec. 19, 1906	Indian term
Lac qui Parle .....	Madison	Mar. 6, 1871	The Lake
Lake .....	Two Harbors	Mar. 1, 1866	Lake Superior
Lake of the Woods .....	Baudette	Nov. 28, 1922	The Lake
Le Sueur .....	Le Sueur Center	Mar. 5, 1853	Pierre Le Sueur
Lincoln .....	Ivanhoe	Mar. 6, 1873	Abraham Lincoln
Lyon .....	Marshall	Mar. 6, 1868	Gen. Nathaniel Lyon
McLeod .....	Glencoe	Mar. 1, 1856	Martin McLeod
Mahnomen .....	Mahnomen	Dec. 27, 1906	Indian term
Marshall .....	Warren	Feb. 25, 1879	Wm. R. Marshall
Martin .....	Fairmont	May 23, 1857	Henry Martin
Meeker .....	Litchfield	Feb. 23, 1856	Judge B. B. Meeker
Mille Lacs .....	Milaca	May 23, 1857	The Lake



County	County Seat	Created	Named for
Morrison .....	Little Falls	Feb. 23, 1855	Allan Morrison
Mower .....	Austin	Feb. 23, 1855	John E. Mower
Murray .....	Slayton	May 23, 1857	William P. Murray
Nicollet .....	St. Peter	Mar. 5, 1853	Joseph N. Nicollet
Nobles .....	Worthington	May 23, 1857	William H. Nobles
Norman .....	Ada	Feb. 17, 1881	The Norsemen
Olmsted .....	Rochester	Feb. 20, 1855	David Olmsted
Otter Tail .....	Fergus Falls	Mar. 18, 1858	The River
Pennington .....	Thief River Falls	Nov. 23, 1910	Edmund Pennington
Pine .....	Pine City	Mar. 1, 1856	The timber
Pipestone .....	Pipestone	May 23, 1857	Indian quarries
Polk .....	Crookston	July 20, 1858	James K. Polk
Pope .....	Glenwood	Feb. 20, 1862	Gen. John Pope
Ramsey .....	St. Paul	Oct. 27, 1849	Alexander Ramsey
Red Lake .....	Red Lake Falls	Dec. 24, 1896	The Lake
Red Wood .....	Redwood Falls	Feb. 6, 1862	A Redwood bush
Renville .....	Olivia	Feb. 20, 1855	Joseph Renville
Rice .....	Faribault	Mar. 5, 1853	Henry M. Rice
Rock .....	Luverne	May 23, 1857	Formation
Roseau .....	Roseau	Dec. 31, 1894	River and Lake
St. Louis .....	Duluth	Mar. 3, 1855	St. Louis River
Scott .....	Shakopee	Mar. 5, 1853	Gen. Winfield Scott
Sherburne .....	Elk River	Feb. 25, 1856	Moses G. Sherburne
Sibley .....	Gaylord	Mar. 5, 1853	Henry H. Sibley
Stearns .....	St. Cloud	Feb. 20, 1855	Charles T. Stearns
Steele .....	Owatonna	Feb. 20, 1855	Franklin Steele
Stevens .....	Morris	Feb. 20, 1862	Isaac I. Stevens
Swift .....	Benson	Feb. 18, 1870	Henry A. Swift
Todd .....	Long Prairie	Feb. 20, 1855	John B. S. Todd
Traverse .....	Wheaton	Feb. 20, 1862	The Lake
Wabasha .....	Wabasha	Oct. 27, 1849	Indian chief
Wadena .....	Wadena	June 11, 1858	Indian term
Waseca .....	Waseca	Feb. 27, 1857	Indian term
Washington .....	Stillwater	Oct. 27, 1849	George Washington
Watonwan .....	St. James	Feb. 25, 1860	Indian term
Wilkin .....	Breckenridge	Mar. 6, 1868	Alexander Wilkin
Winona .....	Winona	Feb. 23, 1854	Indian girl
Wright .....	Buffalo	Feb. 20, 1855	Silas Wright
Yellow Medicine .....	Granite Falls	Mar. 6, 1871	Indian term







## CHAPTER LIV

### CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY

IMPORTANCE OF DATES IN THE STUDY OF HISTORY—CAUSE AND EFFECT  
—ILLUSTRATIONS OF RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN EVENTS—THE SUMMARY—LIST OF DATES OF LEADING EVENTS IN MINNESOTA HISTORY

In the study of history dates are an important factor. Almost every great event is the effect of something which went before, and the cause of something which followed. To trace the connection between these causes and effects, it is often essential to know how long a time passed between events that may seem to be only remotely associated. The following summary, for ready reference, has been compiled as a fitting conclusion to this work. It contains most of the important events leading up to the settlement of Minnesota, the organization of the territory, and the admission of the state, as well as many events of more recent date which were more or less influential in shaping Minnesota's destiny.

At first glance, the casual reader may see no connection between some of these events and the Minnesota of the present day. He may not see what the founding of the Hudson's Bay Company in London in the spring of 1670 has to do with the State of Minnesota in 1923. The agents of the Hudson's Bay Company were among the first to establish a trade with the Indians about the headwaters of the Mississippi River. After the Revolutionary war these British traders, with their posts in United States territory, refused to obey the United States laws. They were rebuked by Lieutenant Pike in 1806, but their continued arrogance led to the establishment of Fort Snelling, which in turn was directly responsible for the first white settlements being made in the Twin Cities.

In like manner the Treaty of Fontainebleau and the secret treaty of the same date (November 3, 1762), may seem out of



place in a list of events relating to Minnesota. By the Treaty of Fontainebleau France ceded to Great Britain all that part of Louisiana east of the Mississippi, and by the secret treaty all that part of the province west of the Mississippi was ceded to Spain. Thus that part of the present State of Minnesota east of the Mississippi became British territory and that part west of the river became part of the Spanish domain. The Treaty of Fontainebleau paved the way for the fixing of the western boundary of the United States at the Mississippi at the close of the Revolution. The secret treaty and the treaty of San Ildefonso made possible the Louisiana Purchase in 1803, by which that part of Minnesota west of the Mississippi became the territory of the United States.

#### THE SUMMARY

—, 1362. Norsemen alleged to have visited Minnesota.

—, 1655. Groseilliers and Radisson visited the region about the west end of Lake Superior. It is believed that they were the first white men in what is now Minnesota.

May 2, 1670. The Hudson's Bay Company was chartered by the British crown.

June 14, 1671. St. Luson planted the arms of France at the Sault Ste. Marie and claimed all the Great Lakes region as French territory.

June 17, 1673. Marquette and Joliet reached the Mississippi River at the mouth of the Wisconsin.

July 2, 1679. Daniel Greysolon, Sieur Du Luth, planted the arms of France at the Indian Village on Mille Lacs.

July, 1680. About the middle of this month Father Louis Hennepin discovered and named the Falls of St. Anthony.

April 9, 1682. Sieur de La Salle claimed all the territory drained by the Mississippi in the name of France and called it Louisiana. This claim included the greater part of Minnesota.

May 8, 1689. At Fort St. Antoine on Lake Pepin, Nicolas Perrot issued his proclamation claiming the surrounding country for France.

October 14, 1700. Pierre Le Sueur completed Fort L'Huilier on the Blue Earth River, a few miles above the mouth.

September 21, 1727. Fort Beauharnois, a French post near



the present village of Frontenac, Goodhue County, was completed.

—, 1731. In the fall of this year the Verendrye expedition built Fort St. Pierre on Rainy Lake, and the following spring built Fort St. Charles, on the Lake of the Woods.

November 3, 1762. Treaty of Fontainebleau, by which France ceded that part of Louisiana east of the Mississippi to Great Britain. By a secret treaty of the same date the part of Louisiana west of the river was ceded to Spain.

November 17, 1766. Capt. Jonathan Carver obtained his first view of the Falls of St. Anthony. Carver's pencil sketch was the first picture of the Falls ever made.

May 1, 1767. Jonathan Carver claimed to have held a council with a band of Sioux Indians at the Great Cave, in the present City of St. Paul, and to have received from two chiefs a deed to a large tract of land. The deed proved to be fraudulent.

September 3, 1783. Treaty ending the Revolutionary war was concluded at Paris. All that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi became territory of the United States.

May 7, 1800. Territory of Indiana established by act of Congress. That part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi was attached at the new territory.

October 1, 1800. Treaty of San Ildefonso, by which Spain retroceded to France that part of Louisiana west of the Mississippi.

April 30, 1803. Treaty of Paris conveying to the United States all the French territory west of the Mississippi. By this treaty all the present State of Minnesota passed into the hands of the United States.

December 20, 1803. Louisiana was formally transferred to the United States commissioners at New Orleans.

March 26, 1804. An act of Congress divided the new purchase. All south of thirty-three degrees north latitude was given the name of Territory of Orleans; all north of that parallel was designated as the District of Louisiana.

March 3, 1805. President Jefferson approved an act changing the name of the District of Louisiana to the Territory of Louisiana.

September 23, 1805. Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike held a council with the Indians on Pike's Island. A treaty was concluded by



which the Indians ceded to the United States lands for military posts.

June 4, 1812. President Madison approved an act creating the Territory of Missouri, which included that part of Minnesota west of the Mississippi River.

July 16, 1817. Maj. Stephen H. Long arrived at the Falls of St. Anthony. The next day he selected the site for Fort Snelling.

February 10, 1819. John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, issued an order for the establishment of Fort Snelling.

August 24, 1819. Lieut.-Col. Henry Leavenworth arrived at Mendota with a detachment of troops to construct the fort.

September 20, 1820. The corner-stone of the commandant's quarters at Fort Snelling was laid.

May 10, 1823. The Virginia, the first steamboat to ascend the Mississippi thus far, landed at Fort Snelling.

July 29, 1837. Treaties with the Indians opened a large tract of land east of the Mississippi to white settlement.

July 5, 1838. The steamboat Palmyra went up the St. Croix River to the falls—the first steamboat to ascend that river.

August 6, 1846. Congress passed an act authorizing the people of Wisconsin to form a state constitution and elect officers.

May 29, 1848. Wisconsin admitted into the Union as a state.

August 26, 1846. A convention at Stillwater starts the movement for the organization of Minnesota Territory.

October 30, 1848. Henry H. Sibley elected delegate to Congress from that part of Minnesota formerly included in the Territory of Wisconsin. He was admitted to his seat the following January.

March 3, 1849. President Polk approved the act creating the Territory of Minnesota.

April 2, 1849. President Taylor appointed the first officers for the Territory of Minnesota.

June 1, 1849. Gov. Alexander Ramsey issued his proclamation declaring the territorial government organized.

June 10, 1849. Governor Ramsey divided the territory into three judicial districts.

August 1, 1849. First election for delegate to Congress and members of the Legislature. The same day the first census was completed, showing even 5,000 inhabitants in the territory.



September 3, 1849. The first Territorial Legislature met at St. Paul.

November 15, 1849. The Minnesota Historical Society was organized.

May 7, 1850. The steamboat Anthony Wayne ascended the Mississippi to the Falls of St. Anthony—the first steamboat to reach the falls.

February 19, 1851. Congress donated two townships of land for the support of a Territorial University. Six days later Governor Ramsey approved an act of the Legislature locating the University of Minnesota “at or near the Falls of St. Anthony.”

July 23, 1851. Treaty of Traverse des Sioux was concluded. By this treaty the Sisseton and Wahpeton Sioux ceded to the United States the rich Minnesota Valley and adjoining lands.

June 19, 1852. President Fillmore approved a joint resolution of Congress changing the name of the St. Peter's River to the Minnesota.

August 26, 1852. The size of the Fort Snelling military reservation was reduced by act of Congress.

March 3, 1853. The Minnesota & Western Railroad Company was chartered by the Legislature—the first railroad charter in Minnesota.

May 15, 1853. Willis A. Gorman succeeded Alexander Ramsey as governor of the territory.

March 4, 1854. The City of St. Paul was incorporated by act of the Legislature.

October 20, 1854. The first agricultural fair in Minnesota opened at Minneapolis.

January 23, 1855. The suspension bridge connecting St. Anthony and Minneapolis—said to have been the first bridge over the Mississippi—was opened to traffic with imposing ceremonies.

March 3, 1855. The city of St. Anthony was incorporated.

July 25, 1855. The Republican party was formally organized in Minnesota by a convention at St. Paul.

March 3, 1857. President Pierce approved an act of Congress granting 4,500,000 acres of land to Minnesota to aid in the construction of railroads.

April 23, 1857. Samuel Medary took the oath of office as governor. He was the last territorial governor of Minnesota.



June 1, 1857. Election for delegates to a constitutional convention.

June 29, 1857. Judge R. R. Nelson denied a writ of mandamus to remove the capital from St. Paul to St. Peter.

July 13, 1857. The constitutional convention met at St. Paul. The constitution was completed on the 29th of August.

October 13, 1857. The constitution was ratified by the voters and state officers were elected.

December 2, 1857. The first State Legislature met at St. Paul.

May 11, 1858. President Buchanan approved the act of Congress admitting Minnesota into the Union as a state.

July 16, 1858. A state seal was adopted by joint resolution of the Legislature.

April 12, 1861. The Confederates began the bombardment of Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor.

April 15, 1861. President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers "to uphold the laws."

April 29, 1861. The First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry was mustered into the United States service. It left for Washington on the 22nd of June.

June 22, 1862. The first railroad train in Minnesota ran from St. Paul to St. Anthony.

August 17, 1862. The Sioux uprising began by the murder of several white persons at Acton. The news reached St. Paul on the 20th.

December 26, 1862. Thirty-eight Sioux Indians, leaders in the outbreak, were hanged at Mankato.

July 3, 1863. A gallant charge by the First Minnesota Infantry changed the tide of battle at Gettysburg. The same day Chief Little Crow was killed.

November 11, 1865. Chief Shakopee (Little Six) was hanged at Fort Snelling for his participation in the outbreak of 1862.

February 6, 1867. The City of Minneapolis was incorporated by act of the Legislature.

February 18, 1868. Governor Marshall approved an act of the Legislature providing for the reorganization of the State University.

May 27, 1870. The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company was organized by Minnesota capitalists, with Henry T. Welles president.



February 28, 1872. The cities of Minneapolis and St. Anthony were consolidated by act of the Legislature.

January 7-9, 1873. A cold wave swept over the state causing the death of seventy-three persons.

September 7, 1876. Missouri outlaws attempted a bank robbery at Northfield. Three of the bandits were killed and three were captured.

May 2, 1878. An explosion of dust destroyed seven large flour mills at Minneapolis and damaged several other buildings.

November 15, 1880. State Hospital at St. Peter was partially destroyed by fire.

March 1, 1881. State capitol building at St. Paul burned.

July 15, 1881. Six persons were killed and fifty-three injured by a cyclone at New Ulm. The property loss was \$250,000.

March 2, 1882. The Minnesota Dairymen's Association was incorporated. It was organized in February, 1878.

January 31, 1883. The Minneapolis Society of Fine Arts was incorporated.

August 21, 1883. A tornado in Olmsted County wrecked many homes and killed twenty-six people. The greatest destruction was at Rochester and in the immediate vicinity.

September 8, 1883. The last spike on the Northern Pacific Railroad was driven, fifty miles west of Helena, Montana.

January 25, 1884. The penitentiary at Stillwater was seriously damaged by fire.

January 14, 1886. Corner-stone of the first ice palace at St. Paul was laid.

April 14, 1886. A tornado struck the cities of Sauk Rapids and St. Cloud, killing about seventy persons and wrecking many buildings.

November 21, 1887. The Minnesota Soldiers' Home at the mouth of Minnehaha Creek was opened.

—, 1889. In the summer of this year the first electric railway in Minnesota was placed in operation at Stillwater.

July 13, 1890. A tornado in Ramsey County did considerable damage to buildings at Lake Gervais. Six people were killed. The same day an excursion steamer returning from the National Guard encampment at Lake City foundered on Lake Pepin and 100 people were drowned.



February, 1892. The Legislature adopted the Moccasin Flower as the state flower of Minnesota.

June 7, 1892. The Republican national convention met in the Exposition Building at Minneapolis.

February 28, 1893. A design for a State Flag was adopted by the Legislature.

July 4, 1894. The Camp Release monument, commemorating the release in September, 1862, of 269 prisoners, was dedicated.

September 1, 1894. Forest fires started near Hinckley, Pine County. The villages of Hinckley and Sandstone were destroyed and 417 people lost their lives.

May 15, 1896. A large part of the Red Lake Indian reservation was opened for white settlement.

August 22, 1896. Fort Ridgely monument, marking the site of the fort, was dedicated. It was erected at the cost of \$3,500, which sum was appropriated by the Legislature.

July 2, 1897. A monument was unveiled on the site of the historic charge of the First Minnesota at Gettysburg.

April 25, 1898. Congress declared war against Spain.

May 16, 1898. Three Minnesota regiments of infantry—the Twelfth, Thirteenth and Fourteenth—left St. Paul for service in the Spanish-American war.

July 18, 1898. The Fifteenth Minnesota Infantry was mustered into the United States service.

July 27, 1898. The corner-stone of the new capitol was laid.

October 5, 1898. United States troops were fired upon by the Pillager band of Chippewa Indians near Sugar Point, Leech Lake.

November 8, 1898. Rune stone found near Kensington, Douglas County; supposed to have been left there by Norsemen.

February 6, 1899. The United States Senate ratified the treaty of peace with Spain.

October 12, 1899. The Thirteenth Minnesota Infantry arrived home from the Philippines. The regiment was reviewed by President McKinley at Minneapolis.

June 27, 1902. President Roosevelt approved the act creating the Superior National Forest.

August 23, 1902. The fortieth anniversary of the Sioux war was observed at New Ulm. Several monuments and tablets were erected there and at other places in the Minnesota Valley.



April 22, 1903. Alexander Ramsey, the first territorial and second state governor, died at St. Paul.

August 20, 1904. A cyclone at St. Paul did great property damage. About half of the high bridge was carried away.

January 3, 1905. The first Legislature to meet in the new capitol began its regular session.

September 21, 1909. Governor John A. Johnson died at Rochester, Minn.

May 31, 1914. The Pro-Cathedral at Minneapolis was dedicated.

August 20, 1914. A monument was unveiled at Fort Ridgely to Mou-zoo-mau-nee, the Chippewa chief who kept his followers from joining the Sioux in the outbreak of 1862 and remained loyal to the whites.

April 11, 1915. The St. Paul Cathedral was dedicated.

May 29, 1916. James J. Hill, railroad builder and philanthropist, died at St. Paul.

April 6, 1916. Congress declared war against the Imperial German Government.

June 5, 1917. Registration Day. All male citizens between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one years were required to register for military duty under the provisions of the Selective Service Act. In Minnesota 222,698 men registered.

August 28, 1917. The last boat, the Quincy, left St. Paul. With her departure through river traffic with St. Paul and St. Louis came to an end.

September 4, 1917. The One Hundred and Fifty-first Field Artillery, Col. George E. Leach commanding, left Minneapolis for service in France.

May 11, 1918. The Historical Building on the capitol grounds was dedicated. It was erected at a cost of \$500,000.

August 22, 1918. A tornado at Tyler, Lincoln County, caused property damage amounting to \$1,000,000. Thirty-seven lives were lost.

October 13-15, 1918. Forest fires in Carlton and St. Louis counties spread over a large area. Much property was destroyed and the known dead numbered 432.

November 11, 1918. An armistice was signed terminating the World war.

June 22, 1919. In a tornado at Fergus Falls sixty-two people



were killed, about two hundred injured, and the property damage was estimated at \$4,500,000.

November 2, 1920. At the general election the good roads amendment to the state constitution was adopted by a sweeping majority.

April 3, 1922. Dr. Cyrus Northrop, former president of the University of Minnesota, died at his home in Minneapolis.

April 23, 1923. The alumni of the University of Minnesota began a campaign for \$2,000,000 for the Northrop Memorial Auditorium and a great stadium as a memorial to the Minnesota boys who sacrificed their lives in the World war.

April 28, 1923. Senator Knute Nelson died on a train near Baltimore, Maryland, while on his way home from Washington.

July 16, 1923. A special election was held to choose a United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Nelson. Magnus Johnson was elected.



# INDEX

---

- Aaker, H. E., 52  
Aasgaard, J. A., 52  
Abbott & Eastman, 66  
Academy of Our Lady, 60  
Academy of the Sacred Heart, 60  
Acreage of State Parks, 577  
Acts of Incorporation, 305  
Agricultural Dep't (University), 36  
Aitkin County, 412  
Albert Lea, 370  
Alexandria, 370  
Aliens, Registration of, 186  
American Legion, 202  
Ames, Dr. A. E., 301, 330  
Ames, Rev. Charles G., 67  
Amount paid teachers in each county, 11  
Anoka, 371  
Anoka County, 413  
Another new charter, 239  
Appeal boards appointed, 181  
Architects, 85  
Areas—see separate counties  
Arrivals in 1847 (Minneapolis), 295  
Artillery service, 139  
Artists, Prize Winning, 84  
Associate Justices, State, 595  
Associate Justices, Territorial, 593  
Associations, Minneapolis, 330  
Atkinson, General, 4  
At the battle front, 191  
Attorneys admitted to practice (1849), 89  
Attorneys-General, 594  
Atwater, Isaac, 23, 92, 301  
Auditors, State, 594  
Auditors, Territorial, 593  
Austin, 372  
Authors, Minnesota, 74-80  
Ayer, Rev. Frederick, 556  
  
Backus, Carrie H., 46  
Backus, Electa, 4  
Baker, D. A. J., 4  
Baldwin, M. W., 46  
Banks, see various cities  
Baptist Church, 566  
Battle of Birch Coulee, 156  
  
Bazille, Charles, 230  
Becker County, 414  
Beede, Cyrus, 306  
Before relief forces arrived, 155  
Beginning of musical history, 80  
Beltrami County, 415  
Bemidji, 373  
Benton County, 417  
Bethany College, 59  
Bethlehem Academy, 60  
Big Stone County, 419  
Bishop Loras, 558  
Bishop, Miss, 4  
Blake School for Boys, 59  
Blue Earth County, 420  
Board of Governors, Art Society, 83  
Board of Trustees, Duluth, 340  
Bonheur, Rosa, 84  
Boren, Rev. J. P. C., 570  
Borup & Oakes, 336  
Boston Public Occurrences, 62  
Bottineau, Pierre, 292  
Boutwell, Rev. Wm. T., 556  
Brackett, Geo. A., 325  
Brainerd, 373  
Braisdell, Robert, 301  
Bristol, Warren, 301  
British-Canadian and Polish Recruiting  
    Missions, 187  
Brown County, 422  
Brown, Isaac, 301  
Brown, Joseph R., 65, 88, 156, 160, 216, 422  
Brown, Rev. W. C., 566  
Brunson, Rev. Alfred, 558  
Building program, 31  
Burning of First Protestant Church, 226  
Burt, Rev. David, 48  
Burton, M. L., 40  
  
Cable & Eastman, 66  
Called to the front, 191  
Campbell, John, 62  
Canal and power dam, 365  
Carleton College, 48  
Carleton, Wm., 48  
Carlton County, 424



- Carver County, 425
- Carver grant and claim, 206
- Carver's Mythical Cave, 206
- Cass County, 427
- Cass, Governor, 4
- Catholic Church, 558
- Cause and effect, 601
- Census reports, 1850-1920, 591
- Charge at Gettysburg, The, 136
- Charities and corrections (Minneapolis), 329
- Charter legislation (Minneapolis), 309
- Chastek, J. S., 586
- Chatfield News-Democrat, 68
- Cheever, Wm. A., 295
- Chief Justices, State, 594
- Chief Justices, Territorial, 593
- Chippewa and Sioux cede their Minnesota lands, 215
- Chippewa County, 428
- Chisago County, 430
- Chisholm, 374
- Chittenden, R. H., 153
- Chronological Summary, 601
- Church and private schools, 45
- Church history, 555
- Churches and societies, Duluth, 366
- Churches, Minneapolis, 326
- Churches of St. Paul, 275
- Circuit courts, 98
- Cities other than first class, 369
- City area increases (St. Paul), 244
- City hall built, 235
- City of Duluth, 335
- City of Minneapolis, 291
- City of Saint Paul, 205
- City of St. Paul created, 232
- City playgrounds (St. Paul), 263
- City reincorporated, 235
- Civil War, The, 131
- Clay County, 433
- Clearwater County, 437
- Cloquet, 375
- Coffman, L. D., 40
- College of St. Catherine, 55
- College of St. Teresa, 60
- College of St. Thomas, 51
- Coming of the post office, 223
- Commanders of the First Minnesota, 138
- Commercial Minneapolis, 322
- Commercial St. Paul, 284
- Concordia College, Moorhead, 52
- Congregationalists, 562
- Consolidated schools, 16
- Consolidation, 306
- Constitutional provisions, 8
- Cook County, 438
- Cooper, Joseph, 64
- Cooper, Judge David, 64
- Corporate and departmental growth, 239
- Cottonwood County, 439
- Counties—Aitkin to Clay, 411
- Counties—Clearwater to Hubbard, 437
- Counties in each judicial district, 95
- Counties—Isanti to Mahnomen, 461
- Counties—Marshall to Pipestone, 483
- Counties, Origin of names for, 598
- Counties—Polk to Stearns, 507
- Counties—Steele to Yellow Medicine, 531
- County officials, 1849, 229
- County Seat and date of Creation, Each County, 598
- Cowling, Dr. Donald J., 49
- Cretin high school, 59
- Crookston, 375
- Crosby, 376
- Cross, H. H., 84
- Crow Wing County, 441
- Cuban uprisings, 165
- Culver, J. B., becomes postmaster, 340
- Cummings, R. W., 295
- Daily papers in Ramsey County, 71
- Dakota County, 442
- Daniels, Dr. A. C., 588
- Dates of events, 1362-1923, 602-610
- Death of Little Crow, 161
- Delegates to Congress, Territorial, 593
- Dental Department, State University, 130
- Dentistry, 128
- Department of Minnesota, American Legion, 202
- Department of Public Safety (St. Paul), 268
- Departments (University), 35
- Destruction of the Maine, 168
- Detroit, 377
- Development of fire department, 239
- Developments of the early '70s, 348
- Difficulties of writing church history, 555
- District and Village of Duluth, 351
- District courts, 94
- Doctors, early, 111-115
- Dodge County, 443
- Dorr, C. D., 295
- Douglas County, 445
- Douglas, Stephen A., 27
- Dowling, Most Rev. Austin, 561
- Dunnell, M. H., 28
- Dunwoody Institute, 59
- Duluth Board of Trade, 360
- Duluth Clearing House Ass'n, 360



- Duluth coal trade, 361
- Duluth elevators, 361
- Duluth had fourteen families, 344
- Duluth public library, 366
- Duluth revives, 343
- Duluth shipbuilding, 365
- Du Luth, Sieur, 336
- Duluth's commanding position, 335
- Duluth's first newspaper, 344
  
- Early banks and bankers, Duluth, 360
- Early banks and bankers, Minneapolis, 323
- Early business houses, Minneapolis, 324
- Emmett, Lafayette, 92
- Early lawyers, 99
- Early merchants, see various cities
- Early Minnesota physicians, 111
- Early Missions, 556
- Early newspaper men, 65
- Early pastors, 561-571
- Early school legislation, 7
- Early schools, 224
- Early settlers at Duluth, 339
- Early settlers, see various cities
- Early writers, 73
- East Side settlement (Minneapolis), 291
- Editors of early newspaper, 65
- Electric light and power (Minneapolis), 314
- Ely, 377
- Ely, Rev. Edmund F., 557
- Episcopal Church, 565
- Epochal year 1857, The, 340
- Establishment of Ft. Snelling, 210
- Eveleth, 377
- Evening Mail, 68
- Evening Tribune, 68
- Events, Relationship between, 601
- Expulsion of squatters, 215
  
- Facts about Duluth, Other, 367
- Fairmont, 378
- Faribault, 379
- Faribault County, 446
- Farnham, S. W., 295
- Fergus Falls, 380
- Ferrald, Samuel, 295
- Fifteenth Infantry, 175
- Fillmore County, 448
- Financial and Commercial (Duluth), 360
- Financial and industrial St. Paul, 284
- Financial Minneapolis, 322
- Fire department (Minneapolis), 311
- Finseth, O. K., 50
- First Battalion Infantry, 138
- First Board of University regents, 23
- First City of Duluth, 348
- First counties in what is Minnesota, 411
- First dental school, 128
- First drafted men for Camp Dodge, 186
- First flow of blood, 148
- First judges, The, 90
- First National Bank (Minneapolis), 323
- First post office and custom house, 236
- First revised statutes, 91
- First settler on Duluth's site, 336
- First settlers on St. Paul's site, 216
- First terms of court, 89
- First tidings of St. Paul localities, 206
- First union soldier, 132
- First water commission (St. Paul), 255
- First woman editor, 68
- Flandrau, C. E., 92, 150
- Flandrau's defense of New Ulm, 150
- Fletcher, Hezekiah, 301
- Folwell, William Watts, 28, 35, 82
- Forest fire of 1894, 504
- Forest fires, 583
- Fort Snelling-Forst Gaines road, 301
- Foster, Dr. Thomas, 66
- Fourteenth Infantry, 174
- Freeborn County, 450
- Furber, J. W., 23
- Fur Farming, 586
  
- Gabriel Renville, 160
- Galtier, Rev. Lucien, 558
- Game Preserves, 585
- Gas Company, Minneapolis, 314
- Gear, Rev. Ezekiel G., 565
- General outbreak and spread of slaughter, 148
- George, Paul R., 24
- Gilbert, 381
- Gilbert, Cass, 85
- Gilbert, Sir William, 108
- Godfrey, Ard, 295
- Goodhue County, 451
- Goodhue, Horace, Jr., 48
- Goodhue, Jas. M., 63, 89
- Goodrich, Earl R., 65
- Goodsell, C. M., 48
- Gorman, Governor, 47
- Governor Ramsey tenders first troops, 131
- Governors, State, 593
- Governors, Territorial, 593
- Grace, Rt. Rev. Thomas L., 561
- Grand Army of the Republic, 141
- Grant County, 453
- Greenleaf, Rev. E. A., 565
- Gunnerson, S. R., 50
- Gustavus Adolphus College, 59



- Hall, Rev. Sherman, 556  
 Hamline, Leonidas, 47  
 Hamline University, 47  
 Hansen, K. P., 50  
 Harmon, Allen, 301  
 Hastings, 381  
 Hastings Gazette, 68  
 Haywood murdered in bank robbery, 391  
 Heald, George, 394  
 Hennepin County, 454  
 Henry H. Sibley appears, 212  
 Hesler, Alexander, 74  
 Hibbing, 382  
 Higher education, 23  
 Hill, James J., 39, 52, 85  
 Hoag, Charles, 301  
 Hole-in-the-Day portrait, 84  
 Holton, John, 558  
 Home again, 194  
 Homeopathy, 115  
 Hopkins, 383  
 Horst, Rev. John, 570  
 Hospitals, 127  
 Hotels, see various cities  
 Houston County, 455  
 Hoyt, Rev. B. F., 569  
 Hubbard County, 456  
 Huggins, Alexander, 557  
 Hurlburt, Rev. Joseph, 569  
 Hutchinson, 383  
  
 Importance of dates, 601  
 Incidents of a decade, 343  
 Increase in population (St. Paul), 244  
 Indian Missionaries, 211  
 Indian stories, A few, 588  
 Indian treaties of 1837, 291  
 Industrial Minneapolis, 322  
 Industries, see various cities  
 Infantry regiments at Camp Cody, 182  
 In the Philippines, 173  
 Indians routed at Wood Lake, 159  
 Inferior courts, 96  
 In the Spanish-American War, 165  
 International Falls, 384  
 In the United States (Newspaper), 62  
 Ireland, Archbishop, 55  
 Isanti County, 461  
 Itasca County, 462  
  
 Jackson County, 463  
 Jackson, Oscar F., 552  
 James-Younger gang robs bank, 391  
 Jenkins, F. E., 49  
 John, Rev. D. C., 47  
 Joseph R. Brown leaves, 216  
  
 Judges in each judicial district, 95  
 Judges, The first, 90  
 Judicial districts, 1923, 95  
  
 Kanabec County, 465  
 Kandiyohi County, 466  
 Kemper, Rev. Jackson, 565  
 King, Col. Wm. S., 325  
 King, David, 558  
 King, Josias R., 132  
 Kittson County, 469  
 Knickerbacker, Rev. D. B., 566  
 Knott, Proctor, 347  
 Koochiching County, 470  
  
 Lac qui Parle County, 471  
 Lake County, 473  
 Lake of the Woods County, 474  
 Larpenteur, A. L., 225  
 Law schools, 104  
 Lennon, J. G., 301  
 Le Sueur County, 476  
 Libraries, Public, 21  
 Libraries (School), 20  
 Lieut. Governors, State, 593  
 Lincoln County, 478  
 List of mayors (Minneapolis), 310  
 Literature, Music and Art, 73  
 Little Falls, 385  
 Local progress in the late '40s, 225  
 Lodges, Minneapolis, 330  
 Longfellow's "Hiawatha," 73  
 Loring, Charles M., 325  
 Loss of life and property, 162  
 Lowry, Amy L., 49  
 Lowry, Gen. Samuel, 69  
 Loyalty of the Chippewa, 145  
 Lutheran Normal School, 60  
 Lutherans, The, 570  
 Lyon County, 479  
  
 McCurdy, Rev. T. A., 46  
 McDonald, John, 295  
 McLean, Nathaniel, 63  
 McLeod County, 480  
 McLeod, Martin, 480  
  
 Macalester, Charles, 46  
 Macalester College, 45  
 Mahnomen County, 481  
 Mankato, 385  
 Mankato Free Press, 68  
 Marsh, John, 4  
 Marshall, 387  
 Marshall County, 483  
 Marshall, Joseph M., 295



- Marshall, Wm. R., 23, 28, 66, 72, 295, 484  
 Martin County, 484  
 Martin Luther College, 60  
 Mattison, S. H., 306  
 Mayo, Drs. C. H. and W. J., 394  
 Mayo, Dr. W. W., 394  
 Mayors of Minneapolis, 310  
 Mayors of St. Paul, 244  
 Medical schools, 116  
 Medicine and dentistry, 107  
 Meeker, Bradley B., 23, 88  
 Meeker County, 488  
 Mendenhall, R. J., 325  
 Merrill, Rev. E. W., 24  
 Merriman, Orlando C., 28  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 569  
 Milestones of growth, 231  
 Military and Naval forces today, 202  
 Mille Lacs County, 489  
 Minneapolis churches, 326-329  
 Minneapolis Chamber of Commerce, 332  
 Minneapolis Club, The, 332  
 Minneapolis Institute of Fine Arts, 82  
 Minneapolis officials elected in 1872, 306  
 Minneapolis platted, 305  
 Minneapolis Tribune, 67  
 Minneapolis Woman's Club, 333  
 Minnesota authors, 74  
 Minnesota bench and bar, 87  
 Minnesota Chronicle, The, 65  
 Minnesota College, 55  
 Minnesota College of Law, 106  
 Minnesota counties, with dates of creation,  
     county seats and origin of names, 598  
 Minnesota Democrat, The, 65  
 Minnesota Home Guard, 198  
 Minnesota in the World War, 179  
 Minnesota men in Sunflower Division, 195  
 Minnesota miscellany, 573  
 Minnesota National Forest, 574  
 Minnesota National Guard, 199  
 Minnesota Pioneer, The, 64  
 Minnesota Press, The, 61  
 Minnesota sharpshooters, 140  
 Minnesota Steel Company, The, 359  
 Minnesota's Artillery Regiment, 190  
 Minnesota's first newspaper, 63  
 Minnesota's man power and Liberty Loans,  
     197  
 Minnesota's response, 170  
 Minnesota's Soldiers' Home, 142  
 Miscellaneous churches, 570  
 Miscellaneous features (school), 19  
 Miscellaneous schools, 56  
 Miscellany, 573  
 Mitchell, W. B., 69  
 Mob hangs Jackson, 552  
 Mob opens jail for Moore, 552  
 Mohn, Rev. Thorbjorn, 50  
 Montevideo, 387  
 Monticello Times, 68  
 Moore, Emery, 552  
 Moore, Prof. R. A., 47  
 Moorhead, 388  
 Morrison County, 490  
 Morrison, Dorilus, 306  
 Mower County, 492  
 Municipality of today (Duluth), 352  
 Municipality of today (St. Paul), 247  
 Murphy, Edward, 325  
 Murray County, 493  
 Musical history, 80  
 Music schools, 81  
 Muus, Rev. B. J., 50  
 Naming of Duluth, 339  
 Naming the city (Minneapolis), 302  
 National Guard called, 182  
 Naval Militia first to enter service, 182  
 Nazareth Hall, 60  
 Neill, Rev. E. D., 4, 45, 562  
 Nelson, Socrates, 23  
 Nettleton, Gen. A. B., 68  
 Nettleton, Geo. E., 336  
 Nettleton, Wm., 336  
 Newhall, C. W., 49  
 New location, A, 24  
 Newsom, T. M., 66  
 Newspapers of Hennepin County, 70  
 Newspapers of St. Louis County, 71  
 Newspapers of today, 69  
 Newspapers, see Various Cities  
 New Ulm, 389  
 New Ulm, Defense of, 150  
 Nicollet County, 495  
 Nicols, John, 27  
 Nine Stores in Minneapolis, 322  
 Nobles County, 496  
 Norelius, Rev. Erik, 570  
 Norman County, 497  
 North, J. W., 23  
 Northfield, 390  
 Northrop, Cyrus, 32, 39  
 Northrup, Anson, 153, 301  
 North Star College, 60  
 Northwestern College of Law, 105  
 Number school buildings, each county, 11  
 Oak Hall, 46  
 Officers elected in 1872 (Minneapolis), 306  
 Officers of Editorial Convention, 71  
 Official record of the 151st, 192



- Olmsted County, 498  
 Olmsted, David, 232  
 Orders, Clubs, Minneapolis, 330  
 Origin of the newspaper, 61  
 Osmundson, O., 50  
 Other charter and municipal changes, 243  
 Otherday, John, 562  
 Other Infantry Commands, 138  
 Other registrations, 197  
 Otter Tail County, 499  
 Owatonna, 391  
 Owen, Dr. David D., 63  
 Owens, John P., 63
- Papers of 1849-1857, 68  
 Parks and parkways (St. Paul), 256  
 Parks and playgrounds (Minneapolis), 325  
 Past Commanders, G. A. R., 141  
 Patch, L. P., 295  
 Pennington County, 500  
 Period of absorption, 355  
 Permanent school fund, 8  
 Pettijohn, Eli, 292  
 Physicians, Early Minnesota, 111  
 Pike, Zebulon M., 73, 206  
 Pillsbury Academy, 51  
 Pillsbury, Geo. A., 51  
 Pillsbury, John S., 27, 35, 325  
 Pine County, 503  
 Pioneer doctor, The, 109  
 Pioneer police and fire dep'ts, 235  
 Pioneers, Territorial, 587  
 Pipestone, 392  
 Pipestone County, 505  
 Platting of North Shore Towns, 336  
 Platting of St. Anthony, 296  
 Poage, Sarah, 557  
 Poets, The, 79  
 Polk County, 507  
 Police force, Minneapolis, 312  
 Pond, Gideon H., 298, 557  
 Pond, Samuel W., 298  
 Pope County, 509  
 Population, 591  
 Population by decades (Minneapolis), 311  
 Population, 1880-1920, Duluth, 367  
 Population, see under cities  
 Population, see various counties  
 Portland located and platted, 339  
 Post, John I., 339  
 Presbyterians, 561  
 Present day newspapers, 69  
 Preservation of public order, 201  
 Presidential vote, 596  
 President Folwell, 28  
 President Northrop, 32
- Presidents of Hamline University, 47  
 Presidents of Macalester College, 46  
 Presidents of State Bar Ass'n, 103  
 Presidents (University), 39  
 Press Association, 71  
 Price, Dr. M. B., 51  
 Principal cities, 592  
 Private art collections, 84  
 Proctor Knott's gift to Duluth, 347  
 Protection of home industries, 188  
 Protestant missions, 556  
 Public buildings, Duluth, 365  
 Public buildings, Minneapolis, 318  
 Public buildings of St. Paul, 289  
 Public improvements, 248, 317  
 Public libraries, 21, 271  
 Public library, Minneapolis, 321  
 Public school system, 3  
 Public school system (Minneapolis), 319  
 Public schools (St. Paul), 264  
 Public Utilities, Minneapolis, 313  
 Publications in Ramsey County, 71  
 Publications of Hennepin County, 70  
 Pupils enrolled in each county, 11
- Railways, see Various Cities  
 Ramsey, Alexander, 23  
 Ramsey County, 510  
 Ramsey Institute, 59  
 Randall, Dr. Andrew, 63  
 Real Estate Board of Minneapolis, 332  
 Reardon, Rev. J. M., 55  
 Record of the First to Gettysburg, 136  
 Red Lake County, 511  
 Red Wing, 393  
 Red Wing Seminary, 60  
 Redwood County, 512  
 Reed, Chas. A., 85  
 Registration and induction of aliens, 186  
 Relationship between events, 601  
 Relief of Fort Ridgely, 152  
 Renville County, 514  
 Renville, Gabriel, 160  
 Renville, Joseph, 557  
 Reorganization, The, 28  
 Reunion, A, 177  
 Revolution of 1895, 166  
 Rhinehart taken from jail and lynched, 552  
 Rice County, 516  
 Rice, Henry M., 23, 27, 63, 225, 230  
 Riggs, Stephen R., 557  
 Robbins, A. B., 339  
 Rochester, 394  
 Rock County, 517  
 Rollins, John, 295  
 Roseau County, 521



- Rumsey, Matilda, 4  
 Russell, R. P., 295  
  
 Saint Anthony platted, 297  
 Saint Anthony Republican, 67  
 Saint Cloud, 397  
 Saint Cloud Journal, 69  
 Saint Cloud Visitor, 68  
 Saint John's University, 47  
 Saint Joseph's Academy, 60  
 Saint Louis County, 522  
 Saint Mary's College, Winona, 56  
 Saint Mary's Hospital, 394  
 Saint Olaf College, 50  
 Saint Paul Ass'n of Public and Business affairs, 288  
 Saint Paul becomes more metropolitan, 220  
 Saint Paul Chapel, 219  
 Saint Paul College of Law, 105  
 Saint Paul Institute, 83  
 Saint Paul Pioneer Press, 65  
 Saint Paul Press, 66  
 Saint Paul region comes under Stars and Stripes, 209  
 Saint Paul region stabilized, 211  
 Saint Paul Seminary, 52  
 Saint Paul since 1854, 231  
 Saint Paul waterworks, The, 251  
 Saint Paul's charities, 280  
 Saint Peter, 398  
 Saint Peter Courier, 67  
 Sacred Heart Institute, 60  
 Sallmon, Dr. W. H., 48  
 Sargent, G. B., 336  
 Sauk Rapids Sentinel, 68  
 Schaefer, Rev. F. J., 55  
 Schleicher, Arthur, 586  
 School buildings, 19  
 School figures, by counties, 11  
 Schools, Duluth, 366  
 Scofield, Miss, 4  
 Scott County, 524  
 Sculptors, 84  
 Secombe, Charles, 562  
 Second Field Artillery disbanded, 183  
 Second Land Grant, 27  
 Second registration, 196  
 Secret and social organizations, 283  
 Secretaries of State, 594  
 Secretaries of State Bar Ass'n, 104  
 Secretaries, Territorial, 593  
 Sentiment in the U. S., 167  
 Settlements on the West Side, 297  
 Shakopee Argus, 66  
 Shattuck School, 49  
 Shedd, Charles, 562  
 Shepley, J. C., 69  
 Sherburne County, 525  
 Shevlin, Alice, 35  
 Shevlin, Thomas H., 35  
 Sibley County, 526  
 Sibley, Henry M., 23, 28, 63, 99, 140, 156, 212, 225  
 Sievers, Rev. Frederick, 570  
 Sioux swept from the state, 161  
 Sioux uprising of 1862, 145  
 Site of Como Park purchased, 240  
 Six judicial districts, 94  
 Smith, Chas. K., 23  
 South Saint Paul, 401  
 South Saint Paul and meat packing, 287  
 Squatters, 301-302  
 Stanchfield, Daniel, 295  
 Stanley Hall, 60  
 State Art Society, 83  
 State Bar Association, 103  
 State Bar, The, 101  
 State Dental Association, 129  
 State lines obliterated, 184  
 State Medical Association, 123  
 State Parks, 577  
 State Public Schools, 19  
 State Roster, 593  
 State war legislation, 180  
 Statistical Review, 591  
 Status of army late in 1917, 188  
 Status of friendly aliens, 196  
 Stearns County, 528  
 Steele County, 531  
 Steele, Franklin, 24  
 Stephens, A. D., 39  
 Stevens County, 532  
 Stevens, John H., 74  
 Stevens, Lucy C., 557  
 Stevens, Rev. Jedediah, 3  
 Stevens, Rev. J. D., 298, 557, 562  
 Stillwater, 402  
 Stillwater Messenger, 68  
 Stimpson, C. W., 295  
 Story in figures, The, 11  
 Street Railway, Minneapolis, 314  
 Streets and bridges, 248  
 Strong, Rev. J. W., 48  
 Stuntz, G. R., 336  
 Subscription schools, 4  
 Summary, The, 602  
 Summit School, 60  
 Sumner, George, 74  
 Superior settlement, The, 336  
 Superior National Forest, 573  
 Suppression of disloyalty, 201  
 Supreme Court, 92



- Survivors, The, 68  
 Sverdrup, George, 50  
 Sverdrup, R. M., 50  
 Swift County, 534  
 Swisshelm, Mrs. Jane Grey, 68  
 Symphony Orchestra, 80  
  
 Taliaferro, Maj. Lawrence, 298  
 Talked wrong bill to death, 347  
 Taylor, A. W., 297  
 Taylor, James Knox, 85  
 Taylor, N. C. D., 24  
 Teachers' Colleges, 40  
 Teachers, Number of, in each county, 11  
 Temporary capitols, 230  
 Ten Soldiers Governors, 140  
 Ten Years' War, The, 166  
 Territorial bar, 98  
 Territorial courts, 88  
 Territorial officials, 1849, 229  
 Territorial pioneers, 587  
 Territorial roster, 592  
 Thief River Falls, 403  
 Thirteenth infantry, 172  
 Thorson, Harald, 50  
 Todd County, 535  
 Tornado of August, 1883, 394  
 Town and county officials, 1849, 229  
 Trading post on Pike Island, 210  
 Transportation facilities, Duluth, 362  
 Traveling libraries, 21  
 Traverse County, 537  
 Treasurers of State Bar Ass'n, 104  
 Treasurers, State, 594  
 Treasurers, Territorial, 593  
 Troops arrest eleven, 552  
 Tuttle, Calvin A., 24, 295  
 Twelfth Infantry, 170  
 Two Harbors, 404  
  
 Under the Constitution, 92  
 United States courts, 97  
 United States senators, 595  
 Universal Portland Cement Co., 359  
 University building burned, 47  
 University Medical Department, 119  
 Upper and Lower Sioux, 146  
  
 Value of school property by counties, 11  
 Van Vorhes, Abram, 24, 67, 71  
 Villages, see under various counties  
 Villa Maria Academy, 60  
 Villa Sancta Scholastica, 60  
 Vincent, George E., 39  
 Virginia, 404  
  
 Vocational education, 20  
 Vote for president, 596  
  
 Wabasha County, 538  
 Wadena County, 540  
 Walker, Thos. B., 84  
 Wallace, H. A., 552  
 War Activities, 200  
 War declared (Spanish), 169  
 War with Germany declared, 180  
 Waseca, 405  
 Waseca County, 541  
 Washburn, W. W., 28  
 Washington County, 543  
 Waterworks, Minneapolis, 313  
 Watonwan County, 545  
 Weekly Chronicle, 67  
 Weekly Minnesotian, 66  
 Weenaas, Rev. A., 49  
 Welcome Home, 177  
 Welles, H. T., 306  
 West Duluth Incline Railway, 356  
 West St. Paul annexed, 240  
 West St. Paul incorporated, 236  
 When did it occur? 602-610  
 Where Spanish-American companies were  
     recruited, 171  
 Whipple, Rev. Henry, 566  
 Whipple, Rt. Rev. H. B., 49  
 Wholesale Sioux hanging, 161  
 Wilkin County, 547  
 Williams, J. F., 66  
 Williamson, Rev. T. S., 3, 557  
 Willmar, 406  
 Wilson, Eugene M., 27  
 Winona, 406  
 Winona Argus, 67  
 Winona County, 548  
 Winona Teachers' College, 40  
 Winona Times, 67  
 Wisconsin Judges, 87  
 Woman's Relief Corps, 142  
 Women's Art School Ass'n, 83  
 World War, Minnesota in the, 179  
 Worthington, 410  
 Wright County, 549  
 Wright County War, 552  
 Writers, Minnesota, 74-80  
  
 Yellow Medicine County, 552  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 279  
 Young Women's Christian Association, 280  
 Younger Brothers captured, 391  
  
 Zenith Furnace Co., 359































[illegible]

JUL 6  
1960

JY 22 '65

OCT 28 1967

MAY 12 1972



PRINTED	IN U. S. A.
---------	-------------



Minnesota

977.6  
Bu

Vol. 2

Burnquist

Minnesota and its people

(24)

Minnesota

977.6  
Bu

Vol. 2

Burnquist

Minnesota and its people

Minnesota - Biography

Minnesota - History



SELCO REGIONAL LIBRARY SYSTEM  
NORTHFIELD PUBLIC LIBRARY



0 1011 0108933 8